

NFLUENCE GRADE 12

**GRAMMAR
BOOK**

BASIM YERİ: FABRIKA BASIM VE TİC. LTD. ŞTİ.
CENDERE CAD. NO:11 KAĞITHANE / İSTANBUL
SERTİFİKA NO: 14461 BASIM TARİHİ: 2012

Tüm yayın hakları **YDS YAYINCILIK DERGİCİLİK SINAV ORGANİZASYONLARI VE EĞİTİM HİZMETLERİ
ÖLÇME VE DEĞERLENDİRME SAN. TİC. LTD. ŞTİ.**'ne aittir. Yazılı izin alınmadan kısmen ya da tamamen
alıntı yapılamaz, hiçbir şekilde kopya edilemez, çoğaltılamaz ve yayımlanamaz.

CONTENTS

UNIT 1 - TENSES

PRESENT CONTINUOUS TENSE	7
NON-PROGRESSIVE VERBS	8
NON-PROGRESSIVE or PROGRESSIVE	9
SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE	10
USE OF FREQUENCY ADVERBS IN SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE	12
SIMPLE FUTURE TENSE	14
WILL	14
BE GOING TO	15
FUTURE CONTINUOUS TENSE	17
SIMPLE PAST TENSE	18
IRREGULAR VERBS	19
PAST CONTINUOUS TENSE	20
SIMPLE PAST & PAST CONTINUOUS TENSES IN TIME CLAUSES	21
FUTURE IN THE PAST - WAS/WERE GOING TO	22
PRESENT PERFECT TENSE	23
TIME EXPRESSIONS USED WITH PRESENT PERFECT TENSE	24
OTHER STRUCTURES USED IN PRESENT PERFECT TENSE	27
PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE	28
PAST PERFECT TENSE	30
USE OF TIME CLAUSES IN SIMPLE PAST & PAST PERFECT TENSES	31
PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE	33
FUTURE PERFECT TENSE	35
FUTURE PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE	36
TENSE SUMMARY CHART	37
TESTS 1 - 4	38

UNIT 2 - PRONOUNS

PERSONAL PRONOUNS	46
SUBJECT PRONOUNS	46
OBJECT PRONOUNS	48
POSSESSIVE CASE / POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES / POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS	49
REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS	51
DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS	53
INDEFINITE PRONOUNS	54
OTHER INDEFINITE PRONOUNS	55
GENERIC PRONOUNS	57
SUBSTITUTION	58
FORMS OF 'OTHER'	59
TESTS 1 - 4	61

UNIT 3 - MODAL VERBS & MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

ABILITY	69
CAN / COULD / BE ABLE TO	69
REQUEST	71
CAN / COULD / WILL / WOULD YOU...? / I WONDER IF YOU COULD...	
WOULD YOU MIND ...? / DO YOU MIND ...? / IMPERATIVES	71
PERMISSION	73
OFFER and INVITATION	74
WOULD YOU LIKE / SHALL I ...? / I'LL ...	74
OBLIGATION and NECESSITY	75
MUST / HAVE TO / HAVE GOT TO / NEED TO	75
LACK OF OBLIGATION or NECESSITY	76
DON'T HAVE TO / DON'T NEED TO / NEEDN'T	76
PROHIBITION	77
MUSTN'T / CAN'T / BE NOT ALLOWED TO	77
ADVICE	77
SHOULD / OUGHT TO / HAD BETTER	
WHY DON'T YOU ...? / IF I WERE YOU, I'D ...	77
SUGGESTION	78
LET'S / SHALL WE...? / WHY DON'T WE ...?	
HOW ABOUT ...? / WHAT ABOUT ...? / COULD / MAY / MIGHT AS WELL	78
EXPECTATION	80
SHOULD / BE TO / BE SUPPOSED TO	80
PREFERENCE	81
PREFER / WOULD PREFER / WOULD RATHER / WOULD SOONER	81
HABITUAL PAST	83
USED TO / WOULD	83
DEDUCTION	84
MUST / MUST NOT	
CAN'T / COULDN'T	84
POSSIBILITY	85
CAN / MAY / MIGHT / COULD / BE LIKELY	85
CRITICISM	86
SHOULD / OUGHT TO + BE + V-ING	86

SHOULD / OUGHT TO + HAVE + V3	86
OTHER USES OF MAY / MIGHT / CAN / COULD / SHOULD	87
OTHER MODALS and MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS	88
BE BOUND TO + V1 / DARE / HAPPEN TO / BE RELUCTANT TO / BE (UN)WILLING TO	88
SUMMARY CHART OF MODALS	89
TESTS 1 - 4	94
REVISION TEST 1	102

UNIT 4 - ACTIVE - PASSIVE & CAUSATIVE

ACTIVE VOICE & PASSIVE VOICE	105
USING "BY PHRASE" IN PASSIVE SENTENCES	107
USING TIME ADVERBS IN PASSIVE SENTENCES	109
VERBS WITH TWO OBJECTS	109
STATIVE PASSIVE	109
STATIVE PASSIVE ADJECTIVES	110
GET + PASSIVE	110
PASSIVE FORM OF GERUNDS & INFINITIVES	111
IT IS THOUGHT ... / SHE IS THOUGHT TO ...	112
CAUSATIVE	113
HAVE, GET, MAKE, LET	113
TESTS 1 - 4	115

UNIT 5 - ADJECTIVES - ADVERBS & COMPARISON

ADJECTIVES	123
SINGLE-WORD ADJECTIVES	123
COMPOUND ADJECTIVES	124
USING ADJECTIVES BEFORE NOUNS	124
USING ADJECTIVES AFTER INDEFINITE PRONOUNS	126
USING ADJECTIVES AFTER NOUNS IN SOME EXPRESSIONS	126
TYPES OF ADJECTIVES	127
ORDER OF ADJECTIVES	131
ADVERBS	132
ADVERBS WITH TWO FORMS and DIFFERENCES IN MEANING	133
TYPES OF ADVERBS	134
ORDER OF ADVERBS	142
COMPARISON	144
COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES and ADVERBS	144
COMPARATIVE and SUPERLATIVE FORMS OF ADJECTIVES	144
COMPARATIVE and SUPERLATIVE FORMS OF ADVERBS	145
COMPARISON OF NOUNS USING QUANTIFIERS	149
DOUBLE COMPARISON	149
OTHER WAYS OF COMPARISON	149
EXPRESSING BIG or SMALL DIFFERENCES IN COMPARATIVE FORMS	150
TESTS 1 - 4	152

UNIT 6 - CONDITIONALS & WISH CLAUSES

CONDITIONAL SENTENCES	160
IF CLAUSES	160
TYPE ZERO	161
TYPE 1	161
TYPE 2 - UNREAL PRESENT	162
TYPE 3 - UNREAL PAST	163
MIXED CONDITIONALS	164
INVERSION IN CONDITIONAL SENTENCES	165
SOME OTHER WORDS/PHRASES USED IN CONDITIONALS	166
PROVIDED - PROVIDING (THAT) / ON CONDITION THAT / AS (SO) LONG AS / ONLY IF	
UNLESS (IF ... NOT)	166
SUPPOSE - SUPPOSING (THAT) / IMAGINE - IMAGINING (THAT) / WHAT IF	
EVEN IF	167
IN CASE / WHETHER OR NOT	168
AS IF - AS THOUGH / IF SO - IF NOT / WITH - WITHOUT	169
BUT / BUT FOR - IF IT WEREN'T/HADN'T BEEN FOR / OR - OR ELSE- OTHERWISE	170
WISH CLAUSES	172
WISHES ABOUT THE PRESENT	172
WISHES ABOUT THE PAST	172
WISHES ABOUT THE FUTURE	173
TESTS 1 - 4	174
REVISION TEST 2	182

UNIT 7 - RELATIVE CLAUSES

DEFINING & NON-DEFINING RELATIVE CLAUSES	186
RELATIVE PRONOUN AS SUBJECT	187
RELATIVE PRONOUN AS OBJECT	187
RELATIVE PRONOUN AS OBJECT OF PREPOSITION	188
WHOSE	189
RELATIVE ADVERBS - WHERE, WHEN, WHY	190
"WHICH" REFERRING TO A WHOLE SENTENCE	192

QUANTIFIERS WITH RELATIVE PRONOUNS	192
CLEFT SENTENCES	192
REDUCTION OF RELATIVE CLAUSES	193
TESTS 1 - 4	197

UNIT 8 - ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 1

A. COORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS	205
B. CORRELATIVE (PAIRED) CONJUNCTIONS	208
C. SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS	210
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF TIME	210
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CAUSE & EFFECT	216
SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS EXPRESSING CAUSE (REASON)	216
PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES EXPRESSING REASON (CAUSE)	217
SUBORDINATING CLAUSES EXPRESSING EFFECT (RESULT)	218
TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING RESULT	219
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF PLACE	220
TESTS 1 - 4	221

UNIT 9 - ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 2

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CONCESSION and CONTRAST	229
SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS SHOWING CONCESSION and CONTRAST	229
PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING CONCESSION and CONTRAST	231
TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING CONCESSION and CONTRAST	232
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF PURPOSE	235
SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS EXPRESSING PURPOSE	235
PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES EXPRESSING PURPOSE	237
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF MANNER	238
SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS SHOWING COMPARISON	240
PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING COMPARISON	240
TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING COMPARISON	240
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CONDITION	241
SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS SHOWING CONDITION	241
PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING CONDITION	242
TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING CONDITION	243
OTHER LINKING WORDS - SENTENCE CONNECTORS	244
REINFORCEMENT	244
EXAMPLIFICATION	244
EXPLANATION	245
EMPHASIS	245
GENERALIZATION	245
EXCEPTION	245
TRANSITION	245
REDUCED ADVERBIAL CLAUSES	246
REDUCTION OF TIME CLAUSES	247
REDUCTION OF REASON CLAUSES	249
REDUCTION OF CONDITION CLAUSES	249
REDUCTION OF CONCESSION CLAUSES	249
LINKING WORDS	250
TESTS 1 - 4	252
REVISION TEST 3	260

UNIT 10 - GERUNDS - INFINITIVES & PARTICIPLES

INTRODUCTION	263
GERUNDS	264
GERUND - SUBJECT POSITION	265
GERUND - SUBJECT COMPLEMENT	265
GERUND - OBJECT POSITION	266
GERUND AFTER PREPOSITIONS	267
PASSIVE and PERFECT FORMS OF GERUND	270
INFINITIVES	272
INFINITIVE - SUBJECT POSITION	272
INFINITIVE - SUBJECT COMPLEMENT	272
INFINITIVE AFTER "IT"	272
INFINITIVE - OBJECT POSITION	273
INFINITIVE AFTER "WH-" QUESTION WORDS and WHETHER	276
INFINITIVE AS A REDUCED RELATIVE CLAUSE	277
INFINITIVE AFTER "ENOUGH" and "TOO"	277
INFINITIVE OF PURPOSE	277
INFINITIVE AFTER "IT + TAKE + (AMOUNT OF TIME)"	278
PROGRESSIVE, PASSIVE and PERFECT FORMS OF THE INFINITIVE	278
THE BARE INFINITIVE (INFINITIVE WITHOUT 'TO')	279
VERBS FOLLOWED BY GERUND or INFINITIVE (DIFFERENT MEANING)	281
VERBS FOLLOWED BY GERUND or INFINITIVE (SIMILAR MEANING)	283
PARTICIPLES	285
PRESENT PARTICIPLES	285
PAST PARTICIPLES	287
PERFECT PARTICIPLES	288
TESTS 1 - 4	291

UNIT 11 - NOUN CLAUSES & REPORTED SPEECH

NOUN CLAUSES	299
USE OF 'THAT CLAUSES'	300
NOUN CLAUSES STARTING WITH "WHETHER / IF"	302
NOUN CLAUSES STARTING WITH QUESTION WORDS	303
-EVER WORDS IN NOUN CLAUSES	304
SUBJUNCTIVE FORM IN NOUN CLAUSES	304
REPORTED SPEECH	306
TENSE CHANGES	306
CHANGES IN MODAL VERBS	307
CHANGES IN PRONOUNS	308
CHANGES IN TIME EXPRESSIONS	308
OTHER CHANGES	308
IMPERATIVE FORM IN REPORTED SPEECH	308
REPORTING QUESTIONS	309
OTHER REPORTING VERBS	310
REPORTED SPEECH IN DIFFERENT FORMS	312
"SO" and "NOT" INSTEAD OF A "THAT CLAUSE"	313
TESTS 1 - 4	316

UNIT 12 - DETERMINERS & QUANTIFIERS

DETERMINERS	324
ARTICLES	324
THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE: A / AN	324
THE DEFINITE ARTICLE: THE	325
NO ARTICLE (ZERO ARTICLE)	327
DEMONSTRATIVES	328
POSSESSIVES	328
DIFFERENCE WORDS	329
QUANTIFIERS	330
QUANTIFIERS USED WITH or WITHOUT "OF"	330
QUANTIFIERS WITH COUNTABLE and UNCOUNTABLE NOUNS	331
SOME / ANY / NO	331
MUCH / MANY / A LOT OF / LOTS OF / PLENTY OF	333
A FEW / FEW / A LITTLE / LITTLE	334
ALL / WHOLE / MOST / NONE / HALF	335
BOTH / EITHER / NEITHER	339
EACH / EVERY / ENOUGH	341
A NUMBER OF/A LARGE NUMBER OF/SEVERAL/A COUPLE OF/A (THE) MAJORITY OF / PLENTY OF	344
A LARGE AMOUNT OF / A GREAT DEAL OF / A LARGE QUANTITY OF / A LARGE SUM OF	345
TESTS 1 - 4	346

UNIT 13 - PREPOSITIONS & TAG QUESTIONS

PREPOSITIONS	354
PREPOSITIONS OF TIME	354
PREPOSITIONS OF PLACE	355
PREPOSITIONS OF MOVEMENT	358
NOUN + PREPOSITION	359
PREPOSITION + NOUN	360
ADJECTIVE + PREPOSITION	362
VERB + PREPOSITION	364
TAG QUESTIONS	366
TESTS 1 - 4	368
REVISION TEST 4	376
GENERAL REVISION TEST	379

1 TENSES

PRESENT CONTINUOUS TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I am sleeping.	I am not sleeping.	Am I sleeping?
He She It is sleeping.	He She It is not sleeping.	Is he she it sleeping?
We You They are sleeping.	We You They are not sleeping.	Are we you they sleeping?

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN PRESENT CONTINUOUS TENSE

now
right now
just now
at present
today
at the moment
these days
nowadays
for the time being

currently
continually
constantly
continuously
still
tomorrow / tonight
this week / month...

- Konuşma esnasında devam eden eylemler için kullanılır.



*I am not talking on the phone at present. I am available.
They are celebrating Julie's 18th birthday now.*

- Şu anda olmasa bile, bugünlerde devam etmekte olan olayların anlatımında kullanılır.



*The oil prices are rising despite many people's protests.
The scientists are trying to find an effective treatment for the incurable disease of the 21st century.*

- Geçici olarak yapılan eylemleri anlatırken kullanılır.

*His car is broken down, so he is taking the bus to work until it gets fixed.
My sister is on holiday, and my niece is staying with me until her parents return.*



“Listen!”, “Look!”, “Watch out!” ünlemlerinden sonra kurulan cümlelerde genellikle Present Continuous Tense kullanılır.

Watch out! The dog is coming towards you.

- Değişmekte olan olayları ve durumları anlatırken kullanılır. Bu anlatımda daha çok 'get', 'become' fiilleri ve vurgu vermek amacıyla karşılaştırma yapısı kullanılır.

The teenagers **are getting more and more** obsessed with technology every year.
The psychologists **are writing more and more** about the importance of EQ in people's career.

- Yapılması planlanmış gelecek zamana ait eylemleri anlatır.

I am leaving London tomorrow.
The President of France **is coming** to visit our city next week, and the city council **is making** the necessary preparations to welcome him.

- Present Continuous Tense 'always', 'continually', 'forever', 'constantly' ile birlikte kullanıldığında yakınma veya eleştiri ifade eder .

You **are always wearing** my jewellery without asking me.
It **is continually raining** in the Black Sea region, so I can never find the right time to discover its beauties.



“Live” ve “work” gibi fiiller süreklilik ifade ediyorsa geniş zamanla kullanılır.

I live in Istanbul.

Ancak, geçici olarak çalıştığımız, oturduğumuz yer belirtilirken şimdiki zaman kullanılır.

I'm studying at a university in another city, so I'm living in a dormitory.

NON-PROGRESSIVE VERBS (-ING TAKISI ALMAYAN FİLLER)

- “Non-progressive verbs” ya da “non-action verbs” dediğimiz eylem bildirmeyen, durum bildiren bazı fiiller Present Continuous Tense ile kullanılamayacakları için “Simple Present Tense” ile kullanılırlar.

I love my family.

I know that you are a very honest person.

Duyularla ilgili fiiller	Duyularla ilgili fiiller	Zihinsel faaliyetlerle ilgili fiiller	Sahiplik gösteren fiiller	Diğer fiiller
feel* hear see* smell* taste*	amaze appreciate astonish dislike care envy fear hate detest loathe like love mind please desire surprise wish forgive	believe desire doubt feel* forget imagine know mean realize recognize remember suppose think* understand want know need prefer notice	belong have* own possess	be* consist contain cost exist include matter owe resemble weigh* advise promise refuse sound appear* seem look*

* ile işaretli fiiller hem non-progressive, hem de progressive olarak kullanılabilirler. Ancak anlamları farklıdır. Bu anlam farklılıkları sayfa 9'daki listede gösterilmiştir.

NON - PROGRESSIVE or PROGRESSIVE

NON- PROGRESSIVE	PROGRESSIVE
<p>think (fikir beyanı) I think being a good student is challenging.</p>	<p>think (düşünmek) I'm thinking of buying a netbook. I'm thinking about going to Greece on holiday.</p>
<p>see (görmek) Do you see what is written on the board?</p>	<p>see (buluşmak, randevusu olmak) I'm seeing my landlord tomorrow.</p>
<p>smell (kokmak) The cake with cacao smells wonderful.</p>	<p>smell (koklamak) My father is smelling the cake before eating it.</p>
<p>taste (tat vermek) The cookies my mother makes taste delicious.</p>	<p>taste (tatmak) I'm tasting the tea to see if there is enough sugar in it.</p>
<p>feel (bir nesnenin dokunulduğunda verdiği his anlatılırken) The furniture feels smooth. (sezinlemek) I feel that you will have a son.</p>	<p>feel (hissetmek) I'm feeling tired today. (dokunarak hissetmek) She's feeling the furniture to see if it is comfortable.</p>
<p>appear (gibi görünmek) The salesman at the door appears to be an honest man.</p>	<p>appear (sahneye çıkmak) The tenor soloist is not appearing in the concert tonight because of his illness.</p>
<p>look (görünmek) You look amazing in that dress.</p>	<p>look (bakmak) Why are you looking at that man?</p>
<p>weigh (ağırlığında olmak) Your necklace weighs 50 grams only.</p>	<p>weigh (tartmak) The nurse is weighing the baby.</p>
<p>be (genel olarak olmak) The Queen is very helpful to people.</p>	<p>be (bir süreliğine olmak) He is usually very quiet, but today he is being very talkative.</p>
<p>have (sahip olmak) I have a Siamese cat.</p>	<p>have (have'in diğer tüm anlamları) He's having dinner. / We're having fun.</p>

SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You like milk. We They	I You don't like milk. We They	Do I you like milk? we they
He She likes milk. It	He She doesn't like milk. It	Does he she like milk? it

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE

always almost always / nearly always usually generally often frequently sometimes occasionally seldom	rarely scarcely scarcely ever barely ever not ever never almost never at times once in a while	from time to time now and then every day / week / month / summer ... once / twice a month / a year ... at the weekends / on weekends on Mondays / Sundays ... on weekdays in the mornings / at nights ... every two days / every three weeks ...
---	---	---

- **Alışkanlıklar, yinelenen eylemler :**



*Our English teacher **asks** such difficult questions that half of the class usually fails.
Every employer would like to work with him because he hardly ever **makes** any mistakes at work.*

- **Genellemeler, doğa kanunları, evrensel gerçekler :**



*The winds in the Sahara often **form** sand storms and dust devils.
The temperature in the Sahara **soars** to 136 degrees Fahrenheit at daytime.*

- **Geçerliliği sürekli ve kalıcı olan durum veya eylemler :**



*David Beckham **plays** in midfield for the Italian team, Milan.
He **is** also a successful member of the English national team.*

- **Non-progressive verbs adı verilen ve eylem içermeyip durum bildiren fillere '- ing' eki kullanılmadan oluşturulan şimdiki zaman ifadesi:**



*I **don't believe** what you are telling me now.
I **doubt** if she can understand me one day; she **doesn't know** what I actually **mean**.*

- **Haber başlıkları :**

*Kyrgyzstan death toll **rises** as clashes **continue**.
British Airways **announces** record losses.*

- **Gelecek zaman anlamı içeren programlı, tarifeli eylemler :**

*The bus to the university **arrives** in five minutes, so you had better hurry up.
The summer course **starts** next Thursday and **finishes** on the sixth of August.*

- **Kitap, film özetleri ; öykü, fıkra anlatımı ve spor yorumları :**

*When his brother **dies**, paraplegic Marine Jake Sully **decides** to take his place in a mission on the distant world of Pandora. There he **learns** that the greedy leader Parker Selfridge **has** intentions of driving off the native humanoid "Na'vi" in order to obtain valuable material in their rich woodland.*

- **"Say" yüklemiyle birlikte, kitap başlığı, uyarı, bildiri ya da mektupların içeriği ile ilgili bilgi verilmesi :**

*A: What **does** the road sign **say**?
B: It **says** "Dead End."*

*Descartes **says**: "I think, therefore I am."*

- **"Type 0" ve "Type 1" koşul cümlecikleri :**

*If it **rains**, the farm fields **get** enough water for the plants to grow.
We won't persuade our father to go on holiday if we **don't pass** the exam.*

- **"Why don't...?" yapısı ile kurulan öneri cümleleri :**

*Why don't you **go** and **have** a rest?
Why don't we **have** some fun?*

- **Alışıl gelmiş ya da gelecek zaman anlamı içeren bir durum veya eylemin ifade edildiği zaman zarfı cümlecikleri:**

*I never **turn on** the lights before it completely **gets** dark so that I can save energy.
Please, apologize to him for what you have done as soon as you **see** him.*

- **Resmi açılış ya da törenlerde kullanılan ifadeler :**

*Now I **open** this park to public. (during an opening ceremony)
I **pronounce** you man and wife. (during a wedding ceremony)*

- **Talimat , tarif verirken emir kipi yerine kullanılan ifadeler :**

*You **pour** the sauce over the fish and **serve** it with onions.
You **go straight ahead** the İstiklal Street and you **turn** left from the music store on the left.*

- **"Performative verbs" (accept, acknowledge, assume, believe, deny, hope, inform, promise, think...) ile oluşturulan cümleler:**

*She **hopes** she will achieve her goal of becoming a best-selling writer. (a wish)
Joe **accepts** to carry out my plan. (an agreement)*



What do you do? → (What is your job?)
What do you do after work? → (Habitual action)

USE OF FREQUENCY ADVERBS IN SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE

- Bir eylemin hangi sıklıkta yapıldığını ifade eden zarflar, genellikle 'How often ?' sorusuna yanıt verir.

*My friend and I **rarely** go to the cinema because we prefer to rent a DVD instead.
My cousin **often** tells lies because she suffers from a disease called Mythomania.*

- Sıklık zarfları olumlu cümle içinde kullanıldığında genellikle esas fiilden önce, özne ile fiil arasında yer alır. Ancak bu zarflar "be" fiilinden sonra kullanılır.

*Sally **often** cries when she watches a soap opera.
You **are** **always** late for the class.*

Ancak "be" fiili olumsuz yapıdaysa bu kullanım bazen değişiklik gösterebilir.

*John **sometimes** isn't satisfied with the things he has.*



"Often" özellikle "quite" ve "very" ile birlikte kullanıldığında cümle sonunda yer alabilir.

*I don't go to shopping centres **very** **often**.*

- Olumsuz cümlelerde sıklık zarflarının yeri değişebilir :
- "Frequently, sometimes, occasionally" olumsuz yardımcı fiilden önce gelir.

*I **frequently** don't change the password for my credit card.
Although I **sometimes** don't understand a single word of what he is saying,
I pretend to understand him.*

- "Usually, generally, often" olumsuz yardımcı fiilden önce ya da sonra gelebilir.

*Famous people **usually** don't like to be chased by the paparazzi.
Famous people **don't** **usually** like to be chased by the paparazzi.*

- Olumsuz cümlede 'always' her zaman olumsuzluk belirten ekten sonra gelir.

*Life **doesn't** **always** leave us time to enjoy ourselves.
The customer **is not** **always** right.*

- "Usually, normally, often, frequently, sometimes ve occasionally" cümlelerin başında ya da sonunda yer alabilir. Ancak, "always, never, rarely ve seldom" genellikle cümle başında ya da sonunda yer almaz.

*He **goes** to traditional Turkish bath **occasionally**.
People **often** judge other people.*

- "Never, seldom, rarely, hardly ever" olumsuz anlam taşırlar. Bu zarflar olumlu fiil yapısıyla kullanılırlar ama cümlenin anlamını olumsuz yaparlar.

*She is such a successful student that she **hardly** **ever** gets below BA.
Some surgeons **never** get tense even in the most challenging operations.*

- "Rarely ve seldom", "only, very ve quite" ile birlikte kullanıldığında cümle sonunda yer alabilir.

*She **checks** her e-mails **quite** **rarely**.*



Olumsuz anlam taşıyan zarflar cümle başında yer alırsa, cümlenin devrik yapıya dönüştürülmesi zorunludur.

***Seldom** does he eat fish.
Never does my mother take a taxi alone.*

SIMPLE PRESENT or PRESENT CONTINUOUS

Genel durumlar

I usually **come** home at seven in the evening.

Konuşma esnasında olan durumlar

I **am coming** home earlier today due to the power cut in the company.

Kalıcı, sürekli durum

My sister **works** as a teacher in a private school.

Geçici durum

Her father **is working** hard to pay the bank loan.

Gelecekte yer alacak programlı, tarifeli olaylar

My brother's plane to Kâhramanmaraş **leaves** at 9 p.m. tonight.

Gelecekte yer alacak planlanmış, ayarlanmış olaylar

As he has to attend a meeting, he **is leaving** İstanbul the day after tomorrow.

Durum bildirme

A baby's skin **feels** soft, smooth and clean.

Eylem bildirme

She **is feeling** the pillow to see if it is soft or not.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) The Society ---- to assist scientific achievement and ---- forward to a century of even greater innovation and exploration.

- A) will continue / has looked
- B) has continued / had looked
- C) continues / is looking
- D) had continued / looks
- E) would continue / will be looking

(YDS-2006)

2) Since everyone ---- different, it ---- a good idea to draw up a realistic career plan based on one's own limits.

- A) can be / had been
- B) had been / would be
- C) was / must be
- D) will be / has been
- E) is / is

(YDS-2005)

3) Often it is only when people ---- to do their job that they ---- our attention.

- A) fail / get
- B) have failed / had got
- C) failed / have got
- D) will fail / are getting
- E) will have failed / got

(YDS-2008)

4) Whenever I hear him speak, ----.

- A) I am impressed by his ability to convince
- B) it reminded me of my father
- C) there was a great deal of truth in what he said
- D) we remember similar experiences
- E) his opponent objected to the interruption

(YDS-2008)

5) This is my favourite magazine, ----.

- A) so I buy a copy nearly every month
- B) even though it may help me in many areas
- C) since I cannot really tell why
- D) so that it is getting very expensive
- E) which often makes me decide not to buy it anymore

(LYS-5 -2010)

6) My brother's work involves a great deal of travel, so we don't get to see him very often.

- A) I wish we could see my brother more often, but he always seems to be away on business.
- B) My brother is sometimes away on business, so we can't see him then.
- C) We aren't often able to see my brother as he has to travel a lot on business.
- D) Even if my brother didn't travel so much, we probably wouldn't see him very often.
- E) When he isn't away on business, we do manage to see my brother quite often.

(YDS-2008)

■ SIMPLE FUTURE TENSE

Gelecekte söz ederken "WILL" veya "BE GOING TO" yapılarını kullanabiliriz. Bu iki yapının kullanıldığı yerler farklıdır.

WILL

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She will drink water. It We They	I You He She won't drink water. It We They	I you he she drink water? it we they

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN SIMPLE FUTURE TENSE

tomorrow
tomorrow morning / afternoon ...
next week / month / year ...
soon / later
in two hours / days / months ...

in two hours' time / in a day's time ...
in 2015
a few days from now
from now on / from today on / from tomorrow on
after / before / when / as soon as / until / once
from 9.30 onwards



will / be going to yan cümlede kullanılmaz, sadece ana cümlede kullanılır.

After I finish studying, I **will take** a short walk.
She **won't forgive** me until I apologize.

- Gelecekte olacak olay ve durumları anlatmak için kullanılır.

They say the unemployment rate **will decrease** next year as the government is trying to create some new opportunities.
I **ll join** the army after I get my master's degree.

- Önceden tasarlanmamış, konuşma anında kararlaştırılan eylemler için kullanılır.

Tina: Janet is in hospital. She has broken her leg.
Tom: Really! I **ll send** her a "Get Well Soon" e-card.

Mother: There is no yoghurt left in the refrigerator.
Daughter: I **ll go** and buy some.

- Gelecekle ilgili bir tahminde bulunmak için kullanılır.

In five years' time only organic farming **will feed** the world.
U.S **will beat** England in the tournament.

- Söz verme veya rica, teklif, tehdit, emir ifadesi vermek için kullanılır.

All right! I **ll help** you with your project.
Do you really want to win this competition? Then I **ll do** my best to help you.

Tim to Sally: I **ll never hurt** you again. Let's turn over a new leaf in our lives.
Doctor to the patient: I **ll do** whatever is necessary to save your child.

Will you **stop** nagging and criticizing everything? Life is beautiful!
Will you please **lead** me along the way?

Give us our prisoners or we **will target** civilians by missile.
Make the team champion or we **won't renew** our contract with you.

- Bir eylemin veya durumun kaçınılmazlığını ifade etmek için kullanılır.

The assignment **won't work** unless everything is premeditated carefully.

As a result of a massive earthquake in Istanbul, a lot of houses **will be damaged**.

You **won't recover** until you see a doctor.

- Geleceğe ilişkin düşünce, umut, varsayım ve korkuları anlatır. Bu amaç için 'suppose', 'believe', 'expect', 'hope', 'think', 'probably', 'perhaps', 'certainly' gibi sözcükler kullanılır.

The famous pop singer **expects** her fans **will not disappoint** her.

Perhaps the company **will consider** offering you a special deal because you are a valued customer.



"will" emir cümlelerinde 'tag question' oluştururken kullanılır.

Throw the ball to me, **will you?**

- Resmi duyurularda detaylı olarak planlanmış eylemler için kullanılır.

The conference **will start** at 9 in the morning and **will end** at 5 in the evening.

- Olmasını engelleyemeyeceğimiz gerçeklerde kullanılır.

The first day of the New Year **will be** a Saturday.

BE GOING TO

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I am going to sing.	I 'm not going to sing.	Am I going to sing?
He is going to sing.	He isn't going to sing.	Is he going to sing?
She is going to sing.	She isn't going to sing.	Is she going to sing?
It is going to sing.	It isn't going to sing.	Is it going to sing?
We are going to sing.	We aren't going to sing.	Are we going to sing?
You are going to sing.	You aren't going to sing.	Are you going to sing?
They are going to sing.	They aren't going to sing.	Are they going to sing?

- Önceden kararlaştırılmış veya hazırlık yapılmış eylemlerin ifade edilmesinde kullanılır.

Andy: What are you doing tonight?

Robert: I **am going to cook** some food and then watch TV.

I **'m going to stay** at my aunt's house this summer.

- Bir ipucuna veya deneyime dayanarak gelecekle ilgili tahminde bulunurken kullanılır.

That vase **is going to fall down**. Put it in the middle.

My daughter doesn't care about school. She **is not going to complete** her education.

The sky is getting darker and darker. There **is going to be** a really heavy rain in a few hours.

- Zaman bağlaçlarıyla oluşturulan yan cümlelerde 'will', 'be going to' kullanılmaz. Bu durumda yan cümlede Present Simple Tense veya eylemin tamamlanmış olduğunu vurgulamak için Present Perfect Tense kullanılır.

Time Clause		Main Clause
When As soon as Once After Before Until Soon after Immediately after The moment Now that	+ Simple Present Present Perfect	will / be going to

When I finish writing the reports, I will go out for dinner.

She will move to her hometown as soon as she finds a good job.

They won't start the match until the footballers calm down.

When she has made all the arrangements for the wedding, she will feel better.

After you have seen the boss, you will have a better idea of what is going on.



'WHILE' gelecek zaman cümlelerinde şöyle kullanılabilir.

I hope you won't / aren't going to disturb me while I'm having some rest.



Gelecek zamanı ifade ederken Simple Present ve Present Continuous Tense de kullanılabilir.

Hurry up. The bus leaves at 8.30.

The film starts at 12.00 tomorrow.

Are you doing anything tonight?

I am seeing my cousin tomorrow.

■ FUTURE CONTINUOUS TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She It We They	I You He She It We They	I you he she it we they
will be lying.	won't be lying.	Will she be lying?

- Gelecekte belirli bir zamanda yapıyor olacağımız eylemlerden söz ederken ya da bir olayın gelecekte belirli bir zamanda devam ediyor olacağını anlatırken kullanılır.



*This time next year, I'll be working in my own company.
I'll be sleeping when you arrive. Please, take your keys.*

- Gelecekte belirli bir zamanda olması planlanan ya da beklenen olaylar için kullanılır.

*People will be determining the gender of their babies in the near future.
We will be going on a picnic tomorrow morning. Would you like to join us?*

- Gelecekte farklı zamanlarda tekrarlanarak devam edecek eylemlerden söz ederken kullanılır.

*We'll be contacting your parents every month.
Students will be making presentations from time to time.*

- Karşımızdakine gelecekle ilgili planlarını sorarken kullanılır.

*Will you be writing a new book this year?
Will you be working as a doctor when you graduate?*

- Future Continuous ile verilen cümlelerde 'going to be doing' yapısı da kullanılabilir.

Are you going to be waiting for me there?



*I will have a sandwich at 6.00. (Sandviçi saat 6.00'da yemeye başlayacağım.)
I will be having a sandwich at 6.00. (Sandviçi saat 6.00'dan önce yemeye başlayacağım.)*

■ SIMPLE PAST TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She It We They	I You He She It We They	I you he she it we they
fell.	didn't fall.	Did ... fall?

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN SIMPLE PAST TENSE

yesterday ago last week / year / month then in 1980 / in the 18th century ... at the time at that time	previously in ancient times in antiquity when whenever while after before until	as soon as the moment immediately after soon after frequency adverbs (always / never / sometimes...) the other day that day / month / year ...
---	---	---

- Geçmişte belirli bir zamanda gerçekleşmiş olan eylem, olay ve durumları ifade eder.



In 1876, at the age of 29, Alexander Graham Bell **invented** the telephone.
I went to the gym last year, but I **didn't pay** particular attention to my diet.

- Geçmişte belli bir süre devam edip sona ermiş eylemleri ifade eder.

I **lived** in Brazil for two years when I was at high school.
They **sat** at the beach all day.
Yesterday, I **studied** for more than three hours.

- Geçmişte art arda gerçekleşen bir dizi eylemi anlatır.

I **finished** work, **bought** my brother a present, and **organized** a surprise birthday party.

- Geçmişte belli aralıklarla tekrarlanmış eylemleri anlatır.

She **played** the violin when she was a child.
They usually **skipped** class on Friday, and **went** to cafes.

- Geçmişteki alışkanlıklarımızı ifade ederken geniş zamanda kullanılan sıklık zarflarını kullanmak da oldukça yaygındır.

Ashley usually **attended** the meetings of her book club when she was at university.
We sometimes **went** to Şile on weekends.

It's (high) time / It's about time

- "... yapmanın zamanı çoktan geldi / geldi de geçti bile" anlamını verir. Bu yapıdan sonra Simple Past kullanılır, ancak present ya da future bir istek ifade edilir. Anlamından dolayı bu yapının olumsuz cümlelerle kullanımı uygun değildir.

It's (high) time / It's about time you **packed** your luggage.

It's time (for someone) to do something

- “... yapma zamanı geldi” anlamındadır.

It's half past ten already. It's time for kids to go to bed. (It's (high) time kids went to bed.)

IRREGULAR VERBS

Base Form	Past Simple	Past Participle	Base Form	Past Simple	Past Participle
be	was, were	been	light	lit/lighted	lit/lighted
become	became	become	lose	lost	lost
begin	began	begun	make	made	made
bend	bent	bent	mean	meant	meant
bet	bet	bet	meet	met	met
bite	bit	bitten	mistake	mistook	mistaken
blow	blew	blown	pay	paid	paid
break	broke	broken	put	put	put
bring	brought	brought	quit	quit / quitted	quit / quitted
build	built	built	read	read	read
burn	burned/burnt	burned/burnt	ride	rode	ridden
burst	burst	burst	ring	rang	rung
buy	bought	bought	rise	rose	risen
catch	caught	caught	run	ran	run
choose	chose	chosen	saw	sawed	sawed/sawn
come	came	come	say	said	said
cost	cost	cost	see	saw	seen
cut	cut	cut	seek	sought	sought
deal	dealt	dealt	sell	sold	sold
dig	dug	dug	send	sent	sent
dive	dived/dove	dived/dove	set	set	set
do	did	done	sew	sewed	sewed/sewn
draw	drew	drawn	shake	shook	shaken
dream	dreamed/dreamt	dreamed/dreamt	shine	shone/shined	shone/shined
drink	drank	drunk	shoot	shot	shot
drive	drove	driven	show	showed	shown/showed
eat	ate	eaten	shut	shut	shut
fall	fell	fallen	sing	sang	sung
feed	fed	fed	sink	sank	sunk
feel	felt	felt	sit	sat	sat
fight	fought	fought	sleep	slept	slept
find	found	found	slide	slid	slid
fit	fit/fitted	fit/fitted	speak	spoke	spoken
fly	flew	flown	speed	sped	sped
forbid	forbade	forbidden	spend	spent	spent
forget	forgot	forgotten	spread	spread	spread
forgive	forgave	forgiven	stand	stood	stood
freeze	froze	frozen	steal	stole	stolen
get	got	got/gotten	stick	stuck	stuck
give	gave	given	sting	stung	stung
go	went	gone/been	strike	struck	struck
grow	grew	grown	swear	swore	sworn
hang	hung/hanged**	hung/hanged**	sweep	swept	swept
have	had	had	swim	swam	swum
hear	heard	heard	take	took	taken
hide	hid	hidden	teach	taught	taught
hit	hit	hit	tear	tore	torn
hold	held	held	tell	told	told
hurt	hurt	hurt	think	thought	thought
keep	kept	kept	throw	threw	thrown
know	knew	known	understand	understood	understood
lay	laid	laid	wake	woke/waked	woken/waked
lead	led	led	wear	wore	worn
leave	left	left	win	won	won
lend	lent	lent	wind	wound	wound
let	let	let	withdraw	withdrew	withdrawn
lie (down)	lay	lain	write	wrote	written



'hang' fiili, -ed eki aldığı anda “bir insanı asmak” anlamına gelir. “Bir nesneyi asmak” anlamında ise geçmiş zaman hali 'hung' olur.

He **hanged** himself for he had lost all his hope of life.
Our neighbour **hung** her rugs on the wooden bars of her balcony.

PAST CONTINUOUS TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I He She It We You They	I He She It We You They	I he she it we you they
was crying.	wasn't crying.	Was ... crying?
were crying.	weren't crying.	Were ... crying?

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN PAST CONTINUOUS TENSE

(at) this time yesterday / last week...
this time last week / yesterday / last year...
yesterday

while
when
as
just as

- Geçmişte belli bir zaman diliminde devam etmiş ve sona ermiş eylemleri ifade eder.



We **were driving** through the forest last night at 9 pm.
Were you still **chatting** on the computer at 11 pm last night?

- Geçmişte oluş zamanları kesişen iki işten süreklilik göstereni belirtir. Bu durumda 'when', 'while', 'as' gibi zaman bağlaçları kullanılır.

While he **was snowboarding**, he broke his leg.
I **was writing** an e-mail to my boss **when** the computer went off.

- Geçmişte eş zamanlı olarak devam eden eylemleri ifade eder.



I **wasn't paying** attention while I **was listening** to him, so he got very angry with me.
I **was sleeping** while he **was making** dinner.



'While' ile bağlanan her iki cümlede Past Continuous Tense yerine Simple Past Tense kullanıldığında anlam değişmez.

The boy **played** with the sand **while** his parents **lay** on the beach.

- Edebi bir olay örgüsündeki eylemleri aktarmak için kullanılır.

Her stepsisters **were gossiping** and the prince **was dancing**. Loud music **was playing** in the ball room. Cinderella **was walking** down the stairs.

- Öneri ve rica ifade eder.

I **was wondering** if you could come with me.
I **was thinking** that maybe we should apologize to her.



"Non-progressive verbs", Past Continuous Tense ile kullanılamaz. Bu fiillerle Past Continuous yerine Simple Past Tense kullanılır.

- Geçmişte belli bir anın atmosferini yansıtmak için kullanılır.

When I walked into the classroom, several students **were fighting**. Some of them **were flying** paper planes.

- Geçmişteki rahatsız edici bir olaydan ya da alışkanlıktan söz ederken “always”, “constantly” gibi sözcüklerle kullanılır.

He **was always making** up stories to be the center of attention.

SIMPLE PAST or PAST CONTINUOUS

Simple Past Tense	Past Continuous Tense
<p>Geçmişte iki olay arka arkaya</p> <p>She mounted on the horse and rode silently.</p> <p>Geçmişte başka bir olay devam ederken olup biten eylem</p> <p>While I was eating plums, I broke my filling.</p>	<p>Geçmişte aynı anda ve birbirlerinden bağımsız olarak gerçekleşen iki eylem</p> <p>He was listening to music while he was waiting for the bus.</p> <p>Geçmişte başka bir olay olduğunda devam etmekte olan eylem</p> <p>While I was shopping, I dropped my bag.</p>

SIMPLE PAST & PAST CONTINUOUS TENSES IN TIME CLAUSES

Time Clause	Main Clause
<p>When</p> <p>As soon as / The moment</p> <p>After</p> <p>Before + Simple Past</p> <p>Until</p> <p>While</p> <p>Whenever</p>	<p>Simple Past</p> <p>Past Continuous</p>

When she **saw** her ex-boyfriend, she **crossed** the street.
 I **paid** for the damage **after** I **broke** the glass.
 I **didn't say** a word **until** I **learned** what had really happened.
Before he **visited** Italy, he **read** about its history.
 I **bought** the jacket **as soon as / the moment** they **reduced** its price.
While I **was** at university, I **learned** a lot.
Whenever Lily **saw** a kitten in the street, she **fed** it.

Time Clause	Main Clause
<p>While</p> <p>As + Past Continuous</p> <p>Just as</p> <p>When</p>	<p>Simple Past</p>

I **hurt** my ankle **while** I **was walking** up the hill.
As I **was listening** to the music loudly on the bus, the passenger sitting next to me **stared** into my eyes.
Just as I **was walking** out of the door, she **begged** me to stop.
When they **were parachuting**, they **were** scared to death.

Time Clause	Main Clause
<p>While</p> <p>As + Past Continuous</p>	<p>Past Continuous</p>

While my mother **was washing** the dishes, my father **was reading** the newspaper.
 The football fans outside **were celebrating** the championship of their team **as** I **was trying** to sleep.

FUTURE IN THE PAST - WAS / WERE GOING TO

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I He She It was going to jump.	I He She It wasn't going to jump.	I he she it Was going to jump?
We You They were going to jump.	We You They weren't going to jump.	we you they Were going to jump?

- Geçmişte niyet ettiğimiz, planladığımız ama gerçekleştiremediğimiz eylemleri anlatmak için kullanılır.

He **was going to give** me a ring, but I think he forgot.
We **were going to change** our program, but then we decided not to.

- Ancak bazı cümlelerde açıklama getirilmediğinden eylemin gerçekleşip gerçekleşmediği anlaşılmaz.

He **was going to give** me a ring.
We **were going to change** our program.

- would - was / were to

I was certain Turkey **was going to win / would win / was to win** the Eurovision song contest.
She said she **was going to get / would get / was to get** some ice-cream.



'Would' geçmişte meydana gelen bir olayı hikaye ederken olması hemen hemen kesin olan eylemleri anlatır.

The little boy played football all day. He arrived home tired and hungry.
Soon he **would fall** asleep.

PRESENT PERFECT TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You We have given an answer. They	I You We haven't given an answer. They	I you we given an answer? they
He She has given an answer. It	He She hasn't given an answer. It	he she given an answer? it

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN PRESENT PERFECT TENSE

for
since / ever since / since before /since then
yet
already
just
lately
recently
always / never / ever (before)
frequency adverbs (usually / sometimes...)
this morning / afternoon / evening...
this year / month / century / week
today
so far

up to now
up to present
up to this time
once / twice / three times....
many times / several times / a few times...
during the past year / last year
during the last two years / ten decades...
for the past year / last year
for the past two years / ten decades...
in the past year / last year
in the past two years / ten decades...
throughout history / (one's) life

- Present Perfect Tense ile oluşturulan cümlelerde have / has + past participle (fillerin üçüncü hali) kullanılır.
- Geçmişte yapılan eylemleri kesin zaman vermeden anlatırken kullanılır.



*I've seen Ephesus, but I haven't seen the Taj Mahal.
She has been to many European cities.*

- Yakın geçmişte olan fakat sonuçları veya etkileri süregelen eylemleri anlatır.

*I've cleaned the room. It looks very clean now.
Fitz has spilt some ink on his t-shirt. It looks awful.*



Artık hayatta olmayan bir kişinin yaptığı işlerden söz ederken Present Perfect Tense kullanılmaz.

*Michael Jackson **won** three American music awards. (He is dead.)
Orhan Pamuk **has won** the Nobel Prize for Literature. (He is alive.)*

- Geçmişten bu yana meydana gelen bazı değişiklikleri belirtmek için kullanılır.

*My English **has** really **improved** since I moved to Canada.*

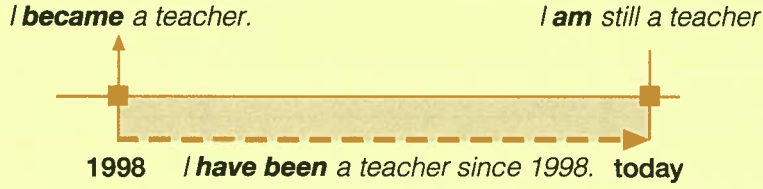
- Bireylerin ve insanlığın genel başarıları için de zaman belirtmeksizin Present Perfect Tense kullanılır.

*Our daughter **has learned** how to play the guitar.
Man **has walked** on the Moon.*

TIME EXPRESSIONS USED WITH PRESENT PERFECT TENSE

since

- Geçmişte başlayan ve hâlâ devam eden bir eylemin başlangıç noktasını belirtmek için kullanılır.



SINCE

two o'clock
spring
Monday
the beginning of the term
yesterday
last week
2000
April 16, 1983
I started high school
they moved to Istanbul
three days ago / two months ago

- “Since” ile başlayan cümlede genellikle Simple Past kullanılır. Eylemin başlangıcını vurgulamak için “since”in önüne “ever” sözcüğü de gelebilir.

*Our values **have changed** since we entered the modern era.
I've **lost** weight ever since I became a vegetarian.*

It is / It has been + a period of time + since + Simple Past / Present Perfect

*It is/ has been a long time since we **spoke (have spoken)** to our high school friends.
(We last spoke to our high school friends a long time ago.)*

*It is/has been two months since Merve **has called (called)** her parents.
(Merve last called her parents two months ago.)*

- “Since then” “o zamandan beri” anlamına gelir ve bir önceki cümleye gönderme yapar.

*They invited us to their house last week. We haven't heard from them **since then**.*

for

- Geçmişte belli bir zamanda başlayıp içinde bulunduğumuz ana kadar geçen süreci vurgular.



She started working as an accountant.

She is still an accountant.

She has **been** an accountant for ten years.

FOR

a couple of minutes
two hours
ten days
a long time
ages
weeks, years...
the last / past few days, years...
a whole week
a minute or so
as long as

We **haven't tidied** the garage **for a long time**, so it is in a complete mess.
It is so relaxing to be at home alone that I **haven't been out for the past few days**.



Süreç bildiren 'for' sözcüğü ayrıca Present Perfect Continuous, Simple Past, Simple Present, Future Simple, Future Perfect, Future Perfect Continuous, Past Perfect ve Past Perfect Continuous ile de kullanılır.

*I **have been studying** on this subject **for** three years. (I still work on this subject.)*
*Johnny **worked** for that company **for** three years. (He doesn't work there anymore.)*
*By 3 o'clock, I **will have been waiting** here for two hours.*
*Before Ayçin settled in Istanbul, she **had been living** in Izmir with her family **for** 24 years.*

how long?

- Geçmişte başlayan bir eylemin ne kadar süredir devam ettiğini sormak için kullanılır. Sorunun yanıtı genellikle "for" ya da "since" kullanılarak verilir.

Andy: **How long** have you been unemployed?

Jack: **For** six months; which means **since** the time the economic crisis burst out.

ever / never

- "Şu ana kadar hiç" anlamına gelir.

Lynette: **Have** you **ever done** anything you regret?

Gabrielle: No, I **have never done** anything like that.



"Never" cümle başında kullanıldığında devrik yapı kullanılır.

***Never have I seen** such a beautiful island that is crowded with a lot of kind people.*

just

- Çok kısa bir süre önce gerçekleşen eylemlerden söz ederken kullanılır. Yardımcı fiille asıl fiil arasında yer alır. Eylemin bitişinden sonraki sürenin kısalığını vurgulamak için 'only just' kullanılabilir.

The party **has just begun**, so we haven't cut the birthday cake yet.

Elvis **has only just left** the building, so you can catch him if you hurry up.

yet

- Henüz gerçekleşmeyen eylemler için kullanılır. Olumsuz cümlelerde ve soru cümlelerinde, cümlenin sonunda kullanılır.

I think I **haven't grown up yet**. I still make a lot of mistakes.

Haven't you **submitted** your assignment to the teacher **yet**?



'Yet' ayrıca 'but' anlamında da kullanılır.

*Judith wants many expensive things for her new house, **yet** she doesn't have enough money to buy them.*

still

- “Hâlâ” anlamını verir ve Present Perfect Tense ile olumsuz cümlelerde kullanılır. Genellikle öznenen sonra gelir fakat olumsuzluk eki kısaltılmamışsa yardımcı fiilden sonra gelir.

You **still haven't written** a single page.

Jim **has still not logged** in that site.

Karen **still haven't become** an expert in psychology.

already

- “Zaten, çoktan, bile...” gibi anlamlar verir ve genellikle bir eylemin beklenenden önce gerçekleştiğini anlatmak için kullanılır. Çoğunlukla yardımcı fiil ile esas fiilin arasında yer alır. Ancak cümle sonunda da kullanılabilir.

Debbie: Are you planning to go to university?

Jonathan: I **have already completed** an undergraduate degree and am considering enrolling in a postgraduate degree.

recently / lately

- “Son günlerde, son zamanlarda” anlamına gelir. Genellikle cümlelerin başında ya da sonunda yer alır. Başında yer aldığı virgül ile ayrılır.

Recently, the scientists **have made** several experiments on cloning.

Rihanna **has just moved** to another country, so we **haven't heard** much of her **lately**.

until now / up to now / so far

- Bu zarflar “şimdiye kadar” anlamını verir. Olumlu, olumsuz cümlelerde ve soru cümlelerinde kullanılabilir.

How many speeches **have** you **made until now**?

He has been on a strict diet for the past two weeks and **up to now** he **has lost** a good many kilos.

The number of the refugees in different parts of the world **has increased** by 13% **so far** this year.

The doctor **hasn't vaccinated** any people against flu **so far** this month.

today / this week / this month ...

- Eylem henüz tamamlanmamış bir zaman diliminde gerçekleşmişse 'today', 'this morning', 'this week', 'this month', 'this year', 'this century' gibi zaman zarfları kullanılır.

I **haven't eaten** anything **today**.

We **haven't sold** any fur jackets **this year**.

Kramer and Serena **have watched** two films **this evening**. (It's still evening)

Scot and Tricia **ate** pasta **this evening**. (Evening is already over)

once , twice, three times...

- Bir eylemin konuşulan ana kadar kaç kez yapıldığı 'once', 'twice', 'three times', 'several times', 'many times' gibi zarflar kullanarak ifade edilir.

I've heard the same story **many times**.

He's visited his grandparents **several times** this year.

I've read that book **twice**.

She **has won** the gold medal in Olympic Games **three times**.



Bu zarflar, geçmişte belirli bir tarih veriliyorsa Simple Past Tense ile de kullanılabilir.

The food I **ate yesterday** was so fatty that I had to take some medicine **several times** to relieve my stomachache.

in the last month, during the past two years ...

Global surface temperature **has increased in the past century** by more than 0.5°C.
Gas prices **have dropped over the last five years**.
There **has been** a lot of talk on the net about the tournament **for the last few months**.

OTHER STRUCTURES USED IN PRESENT PERFECT TENSE

been / gone

- “Been” kişinin bir yere gidip geldiğini, “gone” ise kişinin bir yere gittiğini ancak daha dönmediğini anlatmak için kullanılır.

My father **has been** to the market. (He is back now.)
Sandy **has gone** to London. (She is in London now.)
I **have been** to Eskişehir several times. The city looks like Italy.



“been in” yapısı kişinin bir süredir bahsedilen yerde bulunduğunu ifade eder.

Mine **has been in** Çeşme for a few weeks and she is thinking of settling there.

Subject + be + superlative adj + noun + (that) + Present Perfect Tense

- Present Perfect Tense, sıfatlarda en üstünlük derecesi ile kullanıldığında, konuştuğumuz ana kadar deneyimlediğimiz en iyi, kötü/güzel... anlamını verir.

This is the most romantic song I **have ever listened** to.
This is the best coursebook I **ve ever studied**.
He is the least successful coach I **have ever seen**.
Cathy is the best literature teacher I **have ever had**.

It/This is the first , second + time / noun + Present Perfect Tense

- Bir eylemin şimdiye dek kaçınıcı kez yapıldığı belirtirken Present Perfect Tense kullanılır.

This is the second time I **ve had** the same dream. I wonder what it means.
This is the first time I **have driven** a car.

PRESENT PERFECT or SIMPLE PAST

Present Perfect Tense	Simple Past Tense
Geçmişte olmuş ama zamanı belirtilmeyen ya da zamanı önemsiz olan olaylar: We ve eaten sushi.	Geçmişte belli bir zamanda olup bitmiş olaylar: I ate sushi when I was in Japan.
Konuşma anını kapsayan bir zaman diliminde gerçekleşmiş eylemler: I have been very busy this week.	I was very tired of dealing with my family matters last week.
Konuşma anına kadar geçen süreçte tekrarlanmış eylemler: I have seen that film three times. (until now)	I saw that film three times last summer.
Geçmişte başlayıp devam etmekte olan eylemler: I ve been a teacher for 13 years. (I am still a teacher)	Geçmişte bir süre devam etmiş ve bitmiş olaylar: I taught English for 3 years when I was in China.
She has worked in this office since October. (She still works in this office)	She worked in this office for 6 months before getting married.

PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You We They have been crying.	I You We They haven't been crying.	I you we they Have been crying?
He She It has been crying.	He She It hasn't been crying.	he she it Has been crying?

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE

for
since
in the last / past few days / weeks...
how long

recently
lately
all morning, all week...
for the last / past few days, years...
for a few years / two days / ten months now...

- Geçmişte başlayıp konuşma anında devam eden eylemleri ifade eder.



I've been studying for three hours, so I feel exhausted.

Terry has been repairing the roof of the house since the day the awful hurricane destroyed it.

- Present Perfect Continuous Tense, "for", "since" gibi zaman ifade eden sözcükler belirtilmeden kullanıldığında, söz edilen eylemin son zamanlarda gerçekleştiği anlamını verebilir.

I have been feeling a little depressed.

She has been watching too much TV.

- Olup bitmiş fakat konuşma anında etkisi devam eden eylemleri ifade eder. Bu anlamda Present Perfect Simple da kullanılabilir.

I'm covered in mud because I've been playing football.

Nancy: Why are you so quiet?

Polly: I have been talking too much.

- "Non-progressive" fiiller Present Perfect Continuous tense ile kullanılmazlar ancak bu fiillerden 'hope', 'want', 'wish' bu zamanla birlikte kullanılabilir.

I have been wanting to buy this iPad since the day it was released.

Emily has been hoping to get an increase in her salary.



"Live, work, stay, drive, study, rain, wait ..." gibi süreklilik anlamı içeren fiiller hem "Present Perfect" hem de "Present Perfect Continuous Tense" ile kullanılabilir. Bu durumda anlam değişmez.

I've lived / I've been living in Turkey since I was born.

I've waited here / I've been waiting here for so long.

- Konuşma anına kadar süren eylemin kendisi vurgulanmaktaysa Present Perfect Continuous, eylemin biten bölümü veya sonucu vurgulanmaktaysa Present Perfect Simple kullanılır.

I have been cooking since I returned from work.

I have cooked three pans of dishes since I returned from work.

- “always, never, ever, sometimes, once, twice, three times...” gibi sıklık bildiren zarflarla birlikte Present Perfect Continuous kullanılmaz.

*The famous actor **has always loved** his wife.
Ersay **has made** cookies **twice** this week.*

- “so far, just, yet, already...” gibi zarflarla birlikte Present Perfect Continuous kullanılmaz.

*I **have attended** ten sessions **so far**.
Haven't you **received** any medals **yet**?*

- Present Perfect Continuous Tense, 'since before' kalıbıyla da kullanılabilir.

*My parents **have been living** in this house **since before** I was born.*

■ PAST PERFECT TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She had listened. It We They	I You He She hadn't listened. It We They	I you he she Had she listened? it we they

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN PAST PERFECT TENSE

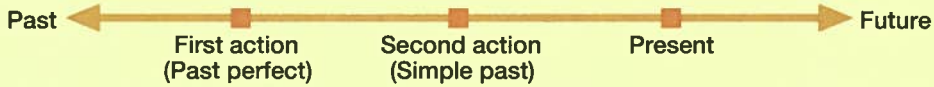
for
since
never
already
just
yet
previously
earlier

by (5 o'clock)
by that time
by the time
when
before
after
as soon as
until
until last year / the 18th century...
prior to yesterday / last week...
before the 16th century / last year...

We can't step on the floors for they **have just polished** them. (present)

We couldn't step on the floors yesterday as they **had polished** them the day before. (past)

- Geçmişte meydana gelmiş eylemlerden daha önce olanı anlatmak için kullanılır.



By the time we arrived at the stadium, the first half of the game **had already been** over.

By ten o'clock, my niece **had answered** all the questions and **left** the exam room.

Ronda didn't eat the dessert served at the party as she **had already had** a big dinner.
(First : She had a big dinner. Second : She came to the party.)

- Geçmişte olmuş bir dizi olayı aktarırken mutlaka Past Perfect Tense kullanmak gerekmez. Bu eylemlerin akış sırası Simple Past Tense kullanarak vurgulanabilir.

I **wanted** to live in a foreign country, so I **applied** for a job in China and **went** to Chinese courses. My brother **started** his own business five years ago. He **produced** mowing machines and **marketed** to other countries. He **became** so successful that he **opened** branches one after another.



Geçmiş zaman ifade eden bir cümlede Simple Past Tense veya Past Perfect Tense kullanılması bazı durumlarda anlam farklılığı yaratır.

When I left home yesterday, I **didn't lock** the door.

(**First action**: I left home - **Second action** : I didn't lock the door)

When I left home, I realized I **had forgotten** my mobile phone in my drawer.

(**First action** : I forgot my mobile phone - **Second action** : I realized it.)

USE OF TIME CLAUSES IN SIMPLE PAST & PAST PERFECT TENSES

Time Clause	Main Clause
When As soon as + Past Perfect After Until / Till Once	Simple Past

*When we **had left** the room, everyone **was** shocked.*
***As soon as** the manager **had scolded** Jack, he **resigned**.*
***After** his family **had died** in a car accident, he **moved** to another city.*
*He didn't forgive her **until** she **had apologized**.*

Time Clause	Main Clause
By the time Before + Simple Past When Until	Past Perfect

***By the time** we **congratulated** her on her marriage, she **had already** divorced.*
*Tina **had acted** for ten years **before** she **became** a director.*
*We **had** already **cut** the birthday cake **when** they **arrived**.*
*I **had thought** life was black and white **until** I **grew** up.*

Time Clause	Main Clause
After Before + Simple Past As soon as Until Once	Simple Past

*My mother **(had) warned** me about the dangers awaiting **before** I **left** the house.*
***After** I **(had) finished** writing the article, I **checked** every single word.*
***As soon as** I **(had) opened** the letter, I **realized** that it wasn't for me.*



*By eight o'clock, I **had sent** all the mails and filed the documents.*

*The manager **arrived** at the office at twelve. **By that time**, I **had completed** all the necessary office work.*

- “As soon as” ile aynı anlamı taşıyan “no sooner...than” ve “hardly/barely/scarcely...when” kalıpları da Past Perfect Tense ile kullanılır. Cümlenin başında yer aldıklarında cümle devrik yapıda olmalıdır.

*The store **had no sooner announced** the beginning of the big sale than all the shopaholics rushed into the store.*

***No sooner had** the store **announced** the beginning of the big sale than all the shopaholics rushed into the store.*

*Gözde **had hardly/barely/scarcely finished** cleaning the windows **when** it started to rain.*
***Hardly/barely/scarcely had** Gözde **finished** cleaning the windows **when** it started to rain.*



“By the time” yapısının kullanıldığı bir cümlede “be” fiili varsa ve süreç verilmişse Past Perfect Tense kullanılır.

***By the time** you arrived, I **was** in the office. (süreç yok)*

***By the time** you arrived, I **had been** in the office for two hours. (süreç var)*



“By the time” ayrıca, ana cümlede “(already) was / were doing” ile kullanıldığında geçmişte bir eylem olurken bir diğerinin de o anda sürmekte olduğu anlamını verir.

By the time he joined the language group, they **were already studying** the Present Perfect Tense.

PAST PERFECT or PRESENT PERFECT

Past Perfect Tense	Present Perfect Tense
<p>Geçmişteki bir olaydan önce ya da geçmişteki bir ana kadar olan olaylardan söz ederken:</p> <p><i>I was excited because I had never seen an actor before.</i></p> <p><i>I couldn't open the door because I had forgotten my keys.</i></p> <p><i>She had just prepared dinner, so she didn't want to go out.</i></p> <p><i>I didn't have to take the garbage out. My father had already done it.</i></p> <p><i>When we moved to Italy, we had learnt Italian for two months.</i></p> <p><i>I was happy to be an actor because I had always wanted to be famous.</i></p>	<p>Geçmişte zamanı belirsiz, şu andan önce ya da şu ana kadar olan olaylardan söz ederken:</p> <p><i>I am excited because I've never seen an actor before.</i></p> <p><i>I can't open the door because I have forgotten my keys.</i></p> <p><i>She has just prepared dinner, so she doesn't want to go out.</i></p> <p><i>I don't need to take the garbage out. My father has already done it.</i></p> <p><i>We have learnt Italian for two months.</i></p> <p><i>I've always wanted to be a famous person.</i></p>

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) Scientists fear that if we ---- to use our natural resources so unwisely, we ---- them up completely by the end of this century.

- A) have continued / have used
- B) are continuing / are using
- C) continued / had used
- D) had continued / would have used
- E) continue / will have used

(YDS-2009)

3) Before he ---- in museums, he ---- law in hopes of becoming a specialist in the legal aspects of antiquities.

- A) will work / has studied
- B) works / would study
- C) worked / had studied
- D) had worked / was studying
- E) has worked / studied

(YDS-2009)

2) The rain had already started when I left the house.

- A) The rain suddenly came on as I was leaving the house.
- B) As soon as I left home it began to rain.
- C) Just as I was leaving the house it began to rain heavily.
- D) It didn't start to rain heavily until I left the house.
- E) It was raining even before I left the house.

(YDS-2007)

4) I haven't seen either James or his sister for a very long time now.

- A) I know I've met James, but I don't think I've met his sister before.
- B) Neither James nor his sister has been seen by anyone for ages.
- C) I've met both James and his sister before, but it was a long time ago.
- D) It has been an awful long time since I saw either James or his sister.
- E) I can't remember when I last saw James and his sister.

(YDS-2007)

■ PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE

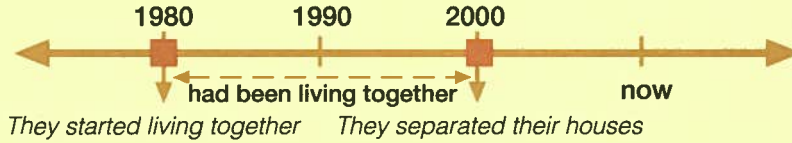
Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She It We They	I You He She It We They	I you he she it we they
had been working.	hadn't been working.	Had she been working?

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE

for
since
how long
when

by the time
by that time

- Geçmişte başlamış ve yine geçmişte bir ana kadar sürmüş olan eylemlerin anlatımında kullanılır.



When they separated their houses, they **had been living** together for 20 years.

I **had been waiting** for more than thirty minutes when the bus arrived.

By the time my father came home, I **had been talking** on the phone for more than an hour.

- Geçmişteki bir ana kadar devam edip henüz bitmiş fakat etkisi o anda hâlâ görülebilen olayları anlatmak için kullanılır.

She looked horrified because she **had been watching** horror films since morning.

His T-shirt was covered in mud because he **had been doing** gardening for hours.

PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS or PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS

Past Perfect Continuous Tense	Present Perfect Continuous Tense
Geçmişteki bir ana kadar devam eden olaylardan söz ederken: <i>I was tired because I had been jogging for hours.</i> <i>I'd been explaining the subject for half an hour when she finally understood it.</i> <i>The climbers wanted to have a rest for a while. They'd been climbing up the mountain for hours.</i>	Şu ana kadar devam eden olaylardan söz ederken: <i>I am tired because I've been jogging for hours.</i> <i>Listen to me carefully, please! I've been explaining the subject to you for half an hour.</i> <i>Let's rest for a while. We've been climbing up the mountain for hours.</i>

PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS or PAST CONTINUOUS

Past Perfect Continuous Tense	Past Continuous Tense
<p>Geçmişteki bir ana kadar devam eden olaylardan söz ederken:</p> <p><i>When the footballers of the champion team arrived at the stadium, the spectators had been waiting for them for two hours.</i></p> <p>(First action: <i>The spectators waited for them</i>) (Second action: <i>The footballers arrived at the stadium</i>)</p> <p><i>When I first found him, he had been sleeping in the street for two weeks.</i></p>	<p>Geçmişte belirli bir anda veya başka bir olay olduğunda devam etmekte olan olaylardan söz ederken:</p> <p><i>When the footballers of the champion team arrived at the stadium, the spectators were shouting crazily.</i></p> <p><i>When I first found him, he was sleeping on the pavement and shivering.</i></p>

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1)---- so he agreed to write the foreword for it.</p> <p>A) I shall do my best to persuade him
B) This won't be one of my best books
C) He still hasn't read the book
D) I wish you'd recommended the book to him
E) He thought the idea behind the book was brilliant</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2005)</p> | <p>4) Richard ---- at 1 o'clock just as we ---- to have our lunch.</p> <p>A) arrived / were starting
B) has arrived / started
C) would arrive / have started
D) is arriving / would be starting
E) was arriving / will start</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2006)</p> |
| <p>2)As she looked down into the garden from the balcony, ----.</p> <p>A) birds rarely sing at night
B) the sound of passing traffic would have disturbed her
C) a dog suddenly ran out from among the bushes
D) the grass should have been cut a week ago
E) it rained heavily all that night</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(LYS-5-2010)</p> | <p>5) The moon ---- more energy every second than humans ---- in the next million years.</p> <p>A) releases / will use
B) is releasing / are using
C) has released / could have used
D) will release / have used
E) would release / had used</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2006)</p> |
| <p>3)Mary phoned to give me the good news ----.</p> <p>A) however unlikely it would have been
B) which none of us are expecting
C) just as I was leaving the house
D) even if her sisters are going to be unreasonably jealous
E) until the whole family knew every detail</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2005)</p> | <p>6) Some 200 tribal languages were in use in Australia ----.</p> <p>A) when British settlers arrived there in the eighteenth century
B) although immigrant languages spoken are Italian, Turkish, Greek, Chinese, Arabic and German
C) but multilingualism has been encouraged since the 1970s
D) even if they live in remote parts of the world
E) that communication between tribes had been impossible</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2007)</p> |

■ FUTURE PERFECT TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She will have had breakfast. It We They	I You He She won't have had breakfast. It We They	I you he she Will she have had breakfast? it we they

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN FUTURE PERFECT TENSE

by 2050 / next month...
 by then
 by that time
 by the time

by the end of summer/next year...
 when
 before
 in two years
 in two years' time

- Gelecekte belli bir zamanda tamamlanmış, bitmiş olacak eylemleri ifade etmek için kullanılır.

*By the year 2050, the world **will have exhausted** its resources.
 You **will have become** a professor in ten years.*

Time Clause	Main Clause
By the time + Simple Present When Present Perfect Simple Before	Future Perfect (will have done) Simple Future with "be"

***When** the trip is over, we **will have seen** all the historical places of this region.
 Susan **will have packed** all her clothes before Charlie returns home.*



***By the time** you wake up in the morning, I **will have flown** to London.*



“By the time” ile oluşturulan bir cümlede, ana cümlenin fiili “be” ise ve süreç verilmiyorsa Future Perfect Tense yerine Future Simple Tense kullanılır.

*By the time the governments find measures to feed the world, the world population **will be** 8 billion.
 I hope she **will be** here to give ideas by the time we decorate our house.
 By the time I am eighteen, my parents **will have been** married **for 25 years.**
 (süreç bildirilmiş)*

■ FUTURE PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE

Affirmative	Negative	Question
I You He She will have been sailing. It We They	I You He She won't have been sailing. It We They	I you he Will she have been sailing? it we they

TIME EXPRESSIONS FREQUENTLY USED IN FUTURE PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE

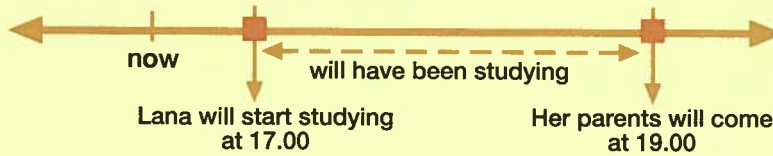
by 2050 / next week
by then
by that time

by the time
for (two years/hours/days...)

- Gelecekte bir noktada bir eylemi ne kadar süredir yapıyor olacağımızı anlatır.



By the time their favourite program starts, they **will have been studying** for over an hour.
She **will have been working** in that company for five years when it finally closes.



Lana **will have been studying** for two hours by the time her parents come home from work.

- Gelecekte olmuş olacak bir olayla, daha sonra olacak bir olay arasında sebep-sonuç bağlantısı kurmak için de Future Perfect Continuous Tense kullanılır.

Arnold *will be very tired* when he comes home because **he will have been sweating** for hours in his final exam.

TENSE SUMMARY CHART

Simple Present	<i>I play chess on Mondays.</i>	<i>She does not play tennis.</i>	<i>Does she like Rihanna?</i>
Present Continuous	<i>I am playing chess at the moment.</i>	<i>They aren't having dinner now.</i>	<i>What are you doing?</i>
Simple Past	<i>She went to Venice last year.</i>	<i>They didn't take the bus to work yesterday.</i>	<i>Where did she buy that dress?</i>
Past Continuous	<i>I was cooking when you called.</i>	<i>He wasn't driving fast when the accident happened.</i>	<i>What were you doing when I called?</i>
Future with Be going to	<i>He's is going to attend a conference in Madrid next week.</i>	<i>They're not going to celebrate their son's birthday with a big party.</i>	<i>Who are you going to visit?</i>
Simple Future	<i>I'll pick you up at 2 p.m.</i>	<i>He won't be able to come.</i>	<i>Will they visit us soon?</i>
Present Perfect	<i>I've have seen the film Titanic three times.</i>	<i>She hasn't eaten sushi before.</i>	<i>How long have you lived in Istanbul ?</i>
Present Perfect Continuous	<i>She's been waiting for the bus for over three hours.</i>	<i>They haven't been driving for long.</i>	<i>How long have you been learning English?</i>
Past Perfect	<i>I'd already cleaned the house before the guests arrived.</i>	<i>She hadn't seen a wild animal before that journey.</i>	<i>Had you ever seen such a wonderful landscape before that?</i>
Past Perfect Continuous	<i>They'd been dating for three years when they finally married.</i>	<i>I hadn't been sleeping for long when my mum arrived.</i>	<i>How long had you been playing chess when she arrived?</i>
Future Continuous	<i>I'll be cooking dinner when you arrive.</i>	<i>They won't be racing this time next year.</i>	<i>What will you be doing this time next week?</i>
Future Perfect	<i>We'll have studied here for twenty years by 2005.</i>	<i>She won't have finished her homework by the time we arrive.</i>	<i>How long will you have lived in Germany by the end of next year?</i>
Future Perfect Continuous	<i>He'll have been jogging for a few hours by the time he gives a break.</i>	<i>She won't have been working for long by 5 o'clock.</i>	<i>How long will you have been driving by 8 o'clock?</i>

TENSES

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Please don't interrupt me when I --- to concentrate.

A) was trying
B) had been trying
C) am trying
D) will have tried
E) was going to try
2. Melinda --- with her family nowadays as she --- a flat to move into yet.

A) stays / doesn't find
B) is staying / isn't finding
C) has been staying / hadn't found
D) is staying / hasn't found
E) will be staying / doesn't find
3. Once the schools ---, holidaymakers --- all the roads.

A) close / are filling
B) will close / have filled
C) will be closing / fill
D) are going to close / will have filled
E) have closed / will fill
4. Why --- the milk? Do you think it --- off?

A) are you smelling / has gone
B) will you be smelling / went
C) had you been smelling / goes
D) were you smelling / will have gone
E) do you smell / will go
5. Plants usually --- toward the light because cells on the shaded side of a stem --- faster than the cells on the sunny side.

A) are bending / grows
B) bend / grow
C) have bent / has grown
D) will have bent / had grown
E) bent / are growing
6. According to the magazine *Science*, scientists --- treatments for some deadly diseases, such as cancer, by the year 2020.

A) will have discovered
B) discover
C) have discovered
D) are going to discover
E) discovered
7. Soil --- as a vital source of life and maintenance for human beings since ancient times.

A) serves
B) is serving
C) has served
D) served
E) was serving
8. It --- at least six years since I last --- to Büyükkada.

A) has been / would go
B) is / had gone
C) was / have gone
D) has been / went
E) will be / go
9. I predict that in the future we --- more about job cuts, disasters but also new inventions and advancements.

A) will be hearing
B) will have heard
C) would hear
D) have heard
E) are hearing
10. Over the past fifty years, global oil consumption and CO2 levels --- proportionally.

A) are increasing
B) will have been increasing
C) have been increasing
D) had been increasing
E) were increasing

11. Since the machines ---- redundant for years, they ---- all covered with dust.

- A) have been / are
- B) were / have been
- C) had been / will be
- D) would be / are
- E) have been / had been

12. When I ---- in the direction of my brother's fixed gaze, I ---- a fierce dog approaching us.

- A) look / saw
- B) had looked / have seen
- C) looked / saw
- D) would look / was seeing
- E) looked / had seen

13. The number of cosmetic surgery procedures ---- by more than 100 per cent in the U.S. since 1990s.

- A) is rising
- B) rises
- C) was rising
- D) has risen
- E) rose

14. Because she ---- to get home as soon as possible, Melinda ---- a taxi on the way back from the party.

- A) had wanted / will be taking
- B) has wanted / took
- C) wants / was going to take
- D) wanted / has taken
- E) wanted / took

15. Alice works so slowly that by the time she ---- answering the third question, I ---- the whole test.

- A) finished / have completed
- B) finishes / will have completed
- C) will finish / will complete
- D) had finished / would complete
- E) has finished / completed

16. By the time the police ---- at the scene to disperse the crowd, the demonstrators ---- down many shop windows.

- A) have arrived / had been smashing
- B) arrived / had smashed
- C) will have arrived / smash
- D) arrive / will smash
- E) had arrived / will have smashed

17. When Linda ---- the ugly bug on the floor, she ---- the plates she was taking to the kitchen.

- A) saw / was dropping
- B) sees / will drop
- C) saw / dropped
- D) is going to see / drops
- E) has seen / dropped

18. As we ---- up the hill towards the temple, we ---- into countless vendors trying to sell souvenirs to the tourists.

- A) were climbing / ran
- B) are climbing / have been running
- C) climbed / were running
- D) were climbing / had been running
- E) had climbed / have run

19. As soon as I ---- to my secretary, I realized that I ---- the situation.

- A) spoke / had misunderstood
- B) had spoken / have misunderstood
- C) have spoken / misunderstood
- D) was speaking / would misunderstand
- E) spoke / have misunderstood

20. By the end of next month, Rosa ---- as a nurse in this hospital for ten years.

- A) will work
- B) is going to work
- C) has been working
- D) will be working
- E) will have been working

TENSES

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **The Japanese usually --- eye contact while they --- with others.**
 - A) avoid / will talk
 - B) avoid / are talking
 - C) avoided / have talked
 - D) will avoid / have been talking
 - E) have avoided / were talking
2. **We --- to be near the car when two thieves --- to open its door.**
 - A) would happen / have tried
 - B) happened / would try
 - C) happen / have been trying
 - D) have happened / tried
 - E) happened / were trying
3. **Recent archaeological findings --- that people --- in Norway about 12.000 years ago.**
 - A) had indicated / would exist
 - B) indicate / existed
 - C) have indicated / exist
 - D) indicated / have existed
 - E) will indicate / had existed
4. **The moment he --- off the boat, he realized he --- his oxygen tank behind.**
 - A) had jumped / was leaving
 - B) was jumping / has left
 - C) jumped / had left
 - D) has jumped / leaves
 - E) jumps / is leaving
5. **I always --- to drink a glass of water after I --- an ice-cream.**
 - A) remember / ate
 - B) remembered / eat
 - C) remember / have eaten
 - D) remembered / was eating
 - E) remember / will have eaten
6. **Since the outbreak of the swine flu in Mexico, Singapore --- a pro-active stance in handling the situation.**
 - A) is taking
 - B) took
 - C) had been taking
 - D) has taken
 - E) takes
7. **By the end of next month, my father --- as a judge for this country for thirty years.**
 - A) will have been working
 - B) is working
 - C) will be working
 - D) has been working
 - E) is going to work
8. **Though I --- a horse in my life, I don't think I --- any difficulty doing it.**
 - A) didn't ride / would have
 - B) haven't ridden / will have
 - C) hadn't ridden / have had
 - D) don't ride / had
 - E) hadn't ridden / was having
9. **No one exactly knows how human speech ---, but linguists --- a number of guesses so far.**
 - A) began / have made
 - B) would have begun / are making
 - C) had begun / made
 - D) will begin / were making
 - E) has begun / make
10. **Meeting at 3 o'clock in the afternoon isn't a good idea as I --- one of my clients then.**
 - A) was going to see
 - B) will have seen
 - C) have seen
 - D) will be seeing
 - E) was seeing

11. I ---- to reach her for about half an hour when she suddenly ---- at my office door.

- A) have been trying / appeared
- B) had tried / has appeared
- C) had been trying / appeared
- D) tried / had appeared
- E) was trying / was appearing

12. Most people don't know that our heart ---- faster when we ----.

- A) is pumping / have been sleeping
- B) had pumped / were sleeping
- C) pumped / have slept
- D) will be pumping / had been sleeping
- E) pumps / are sleeping

13. Between the years 1428 and 1518 the Aztec Empire ---- further through alliances and by 1519 they ---- much of Mesoamerica.

- A) expanded / have conquered
- B) expanded / had conquered
- C) has expanded / conquered
- D) was expanding / had been conquered
- E) had expanded / were conquered

14. I don't understand why you are so surprised at your low exam grades now; you --- a great time while everyone else ----.

- A) were having / was studying
- B) have had / had studied
- C) are having / was studying
- D) had / have studied
- E) will have / studied

15. Science clearly tells us that fifty years from now we ---- in a world very much different from the one we ---- today.

- A) live / occupy
- B) have been living / have occupied
- C) will have lived / will occupy
- D) will live / occupied
- E) will be living / occupy

16. It ---- the first night their daughter ---- out with her friends, so they were very worried.

- A) has been / had gone
- B) is / is going
- C) was / had gone
- D) will be / was going
- E) had been / has gone

17. While I ---- to a classical piece, I suddenly came up with a solution to the problem I ---- to solve for days.

- A) listened / am trying
- B) was listening / had been trying
- C) listen / have been trying
- D) had been listening / tried
- E) was listening / will have tried

18. I suggest that you shouldn't expect too much as this ---- the first time I ---- an Indian dish with so many exotic ingredients.

- A) is / have cooked
- B) has been / cook
- C) will be / cooked
- D) was / have been cooking
- E) had been / have cooked

19. Newton's principles ---- physics for over 300 years before Einstein's relativity theories ---- our understanding of the universe.

- A) had dominated / revolutionized
- B) dominated / have revolutionized
- C) were dominating / revolutionize
- D) dominated / have revolutionized
- E) have dominated / revolutionize

20. I would like to know whether there ---- any significant rise in our sales ever since we ---- this advertisement campaign.

- A) was / were launching
- B) had been / launched
- C) is / have launched
- D) has been / launched
- E) was / have launched

TENSES

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

- 1. My plane to New York ---- at 5 a.m. tomorrow and I ---- to be there at 7 a.m. local time.**
 - A) will leave / will hope
 - B) is leaving / hoped
 - C) is going to leave / am going to hope
 - D) leaves / hope
 - E) would leave / hope
- 2. It was ten years ago that I first ---- an interest in drawing, which ---- my favourite pastime ever since.**
 - A) had taken / was
 - B) have taken / had been
 - C) took / will have been
 - D) would take / is
 - E) took / has been
- 3. Suzan ---- about selling her apartment where she ---- before she got married.**
 - A) has been thinking / will live
 - B) thinks / has lived
 - C) is thinking / used to live
 - D) will have thought / was living
 - E) would be thinking / has been living
- 4. Until he ---- a programme about it on TV, George ---- computer engineering to be a possible future career for him.**
 - A) will see / doesn't consider
 - B) has seen / didn't consider
 - C) sees / hasn't considered
 - D) saw / hadn't considered
 - E) has seen / wasn't considering
- 5. Some scientists ---- that global warming ---- almost all the icebergs in the North Pole to melt by the end of next century.**
 - A) are predicting / has caused
 - B) predict / will have caused
 - C) have predicted / causes
 - D) had predicted / caused
 - E) are predicted / is going to cause
- 6. It was only when the company ---- bankrupt that people learnt about the financial problems they ---- for some time.**
 - A) was going / have had
 - B) had gone / would have had
 - C) has gone / had
 - D) goes / will have
 - E) went / had had
- 7. Before they ---- experiments on animals, scientists in England ---- to the government for a project licence.**
 - A) will have undertaken / will apply
 - B) have undertaken / will be applying
 - C) undertake / apply
 - D) had undertaken / applied
 - E) undertook / have applied
- 8. Krakatoa, a volcanic island in Indonesia, ---- several times in recorded history, but the last great eruption, which ---- a tsunami, was in August 1883.**
 - A) erupted / will create
 - B) had erupted / has created
 - C) erupts / would create
 - D) will erupt / had created
 - E) has erupted / created
- 9. It wasn't until a classmate ---- me about it that I found out I ---- around with a funny sign on my bag all day.**
 - A) has told / am walking
 - B) tells / have been walking
 - C) is telling / walked
 - D) told / had been walking
 - E) will tell / have walked
- 10. People ---- yoga traditionally for thousands of years in India, but it ---- popular in Europe only recently.**
 - A) had practised / became
 - B) have been practising / has become
 - C) have practised / had become
 - D) are practising / becomes
 - E) were practising / will become

11. Scientists predict that by 2050, they ---- autonomous robots that ---- to beat the best soccer players in the world.

- A) will develop / have been able
- B) have been developing / are able
- C) are going to develop / will have been able
- D) will have developed / will be able
- E) have developed / would be able

12. The angry protesters ---- at the top of their voices outside while the council of ministers ---- the new tax law inside.

- A) had shouted / discussed
- B) had been shouting / were discussing
- C) shouted / have been discussing
- D) are shouting / have discussed
- E) were shouting / were discussing

13. Since the beginning of the twentieth century, technology ---- that there ---- no limits to what people can achieve.

- A) has proved / are
- B) proves / are
- C) proved / have been
- D) has been proving / had been
- E) had proved / were

14. By the time we ---- in Istanbul this evening, we ---- more than seven hundred kilometres. We are going to be exhausted.

- A) arrive / will have driven
- B) have arrived / will drive
- C) will arrive / have been driving
- D) arrived / will have been driving
- E) will have arrived / will be driving

15. When our team guide left, they ---- me to take the lead in the climb because I ---- in many expeditions before.

- A) have assigned / had been
- B) had assigned / would be
- C) have assigned / have been
- D) will assign / was
- E) assigned / had been

16. As no one ---- their argument ---- into a fight, they preferred not to intervene.

- A) has thought / will turn
- B) thinks / would turn
- C) thought / is going to turn
- D) had thought / is turning
- E) thought / would turn

17. Considering the current level of global warming, it is high time big industrial countries including the United States ---- a new protocol.

- A) sign
- B) will sign
- C) signed
- D) have signed
- E) are signing

18. On graduation from college, Kevin ---- to several firms for different posts, but only two of them ---- up to now.

- A) will apply / have been replying
- B) applied / have replied
- C) will have applied / replied
- D) applies / reply
- E) was applying / were replying

19. Even though she ---- looking at me when she came in, I could see that she ----.

- A) avoids / cried
- B) would avoid / is crying
- C) will avoid / was crying
- D) avoided / had been crying
- E) has avoided / was going to cry

20. Early in the morning, Cathy ---- at the seaside while her children ----.

- A) has walked / were sleeping
- B) walks / will have been sleeping
- C) is going to walk / are sleeping
- D) was walking / have slept
- E) had walked / sleep

TENSES

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **The discipline committee of the school ---- their decision about the disruptive students after they ---- for three hours.**
 - A) have announced / negotiated
 - B) are announcing / are negotiating
 - C) will announce / will negotiate
 - D) had announced / negotiated
 - E) announced / had negotiated
2. **There ---- any noteworthy improvement in the human rights problem in Africa until all the countries in Africa ---- their economic difficulties.**
 - A) hasn't been / had overcome
 - B) wouldn't be / would overcome
 - C) wasn't / have overcome
 - D) isn't / will overcome
 - E) won't be / overcome
3. **I ---- for a new flat to move in as my landlady ---- a 10 per cent rise in the rent the other day.**
 - A) am looking / demanded
 - B) look / has been demanding
 - C) was looking / has demanded
 - D) have been looking / demands
 - E) looked / will demand
4. **Sarah's negative opinions about Brian ---- while she ---- to know him better.**
 - A) are changing / will get
 - B) changed / got
 - C) had changed / has got
 - D) change / got
 - E) have changed / was getting
5. **Mankind ---- the earth for other planets by the time it ---- out of resources.**
 - A) is going to leave / is running
 - B) leaves / runs
 - C) will have left / runs
 - D) will leave / has been running
 - E) has left / had run
6. **As the retired people ---- the working population, the pension system ---- at an alarming rate.**
 - A) outnumbered / had suffered
 - B) outnumbered / will have suffered
 - C) have outnumbered / is suffering
 - D) outnumber / was suffering
 - E) would have outnumbered / suffers
7. **By the time you ---- whether to buy a new or a second-hand car, it is quite possible that prices ---- sharply.**
 - A) decided / would be rising
 - B) decide / will have risen
 - C) have decided / are rising
 - D) will decide / will rise
 - E) had decided / have risen
8. **A grain of pollen ---- the nasal passage and ---- attached to the mucous membrane, which causes allergy in many people.**
 - A) is entering / is becoming
 - B) had entered / becomes
 - C) has entered / became
 - D) enters / becomes
 - E) has been entering / became
9. **Never before ---- a bigger foreign trade deficit than this year's figure, which ---- worries in several sectors.**
 - A) there was / is causing
 - B) there had been / caused
 - C) will there be / caused
 - D) has there been / causes
 - E) is there / had caused
10. **I was in no doubt that the strange noise from the engine ---- me serious trouble, and it really ----.**
 - A) was going to cause / did
 - B) was causing / has done
 - C) is causing / would do
 - D) would cause / was doing
 - E) causes / used to do

11. It was 1882 when Edison ---- electricity in his generating station in New York City and within a few years, towns like Wakefield ---- their downtown areas with incandescent and arc lamps.

- A) has discovered / illuminated
- B) had discovered / have been illuminating
- C) discovered / had illuminated
- D) would have discovered / have illuminated
- E) discovered / were illuminating

12. While Beethoven ---- several years working on a single symphony, Mozart ---- four in six weeks.

- A) was spending / had written
- B) used to spend / was going to write
- C) spent / would write
- D) had spent / has written
- E) has spent / was writing

13. Chicago O'Hare Airport is one of America's best-connected airports and for many years ---- the USA's busiest before Atlanta Airport ---- over the mantle.

- A) was / took
- B) had been / was taking
- C) has been / had taken
- D) was / has taken
- E) was being / took

14. With this regional development programme, the government ---- to find a solution to the unemployment problem, which ---- over the last four years.

- A) is hoping / is worsening
- B) hopes / had been worsening
- C) has been hoping / will worsen
- D) hopes / has been worsening
- E) hoped / worsens

15. I wonder how she ---- all the different subjects she ---- about.

- A) is going to link / has talked
- B) linked / has been talking
- C) has been linking / had talked
- D) will link / was talking
- E) will be linking / had talked

16. Since each year more and more people ---- attracted to scuba diving and fishing, the oceans ---- more importance for recreational use.

- A) become / would be gaining
- B) are becoming / have gained
- C) were becoming / will gain
- D) had become / are gaining
- E) became / have been gaining

17. ---- had the first swine flu case been reported than the government ---- strict measures to prevent it from spreading.

- A) Hardly / was taking
- B) Only when / would take
- C) Even before / had taken
- D) Not until / took
- E) No sooner / took

18. By the time he ---- his report to the committee, others ---- up with better proposals.

- A) presented / have come
- B) will present / will be coming
- C) presents / will have come
- D) had presented / were coming
- E) has presented / came

19. Now that she ---- a retired woman, Mrs. Parker often takes long walks with her dog, which she ---- the time for as a working woman.

- A) has been / will never have
- B) would be / has never had
- C) is being / had never had
- D) is / never had
- E) was / will never have had

20. Just as the horse ---- across the stream, it ---- over a wooden piece and broke one of its legs.

- A) will leap / has tripped
- B) leapt / was tripping
- C) leaps / will have tripped
- D) has leapt / trips
- E) was leaping / tripped

2 PRONOUNS

- Zamirler (pronouns) isimlerin yerine kullanılır.

Personal Pronouns		Possessive Adjectives	Possessive Pronouns	Reflexive Pronouns
Subject	Object			
I	me	my	mine	myself
you	you	your	yours	yourself
he	him	his	his	himself
she	her	her	hers	herself
it	it	its	--	itself
we	us	our	ours	ourselves
you	you	your	yours	yourselves
they	them	their	theirs	themselves

PERSONAL PRONOUNS

- “Personal pronouns” (şahıs zamirleri) cümlede özne ya da nesnenin yerine kullanılır. Öznenin yerine kullanılan şahıs zamirlerine “subject pronouns” (özne zamiri), nesnenin yerine kullanılan şahıs zamirlerine “object pronouns” (nesne zamiri) denir.

Subject Pronouns

- Özne görevinde olan isimlerin veya isim gruplarının yerine kullanılır.

George hasn't eaten anything since last night. **He** must be very hungry now.

Some of the questions in the exam were very challenging. **They** were not easy even for the most hard-working students.

- **He, she** ve **it** zamirleri 3. tekil şahısları niteler. 'She' ve 'it' zamirlerinin bazı özel kullanımları da vardır:

He / She

- Ülkelerden, gemilerden ve diğer taşıtlardan söz ederken 'it' zamirinin yanı sıra 'she' kullanılabilir.

Norway is a Nordic country. **She** is one of the most sparsely populated countries in Europe. The **Essex** was an American whaleship in 1820. **She** was the inspiration for Herman Melville's 1851 classic novel *Moby Dick*.

- Genellikle hayvanlardan söz ederken 'it' zamiri kullanılır, fakat cinsiyeti belirtilmek istendiğinde 'he' / 'she' zamirleri kullanılabilir.

Hachi is a movie based on the true story about a dog in Japan. **Hachiko** was a very loyal dog and **he** waited at the train station every day for **his** owner to arrive even after **his** owner died.

I saw a dog in the street. **It** looked very aggressive.



“I” zamiriyle beraber başka bir kişinin adı daha geçiyorsa “I” ikinci sırada kullanılır.

Robert and **I** are studying history this year.

It

- **Bir nesne ya da durum için :**

*Whose car is it? **It's** very nice.*

*He offered me a job at the hospital but I thought **it** was very boring for me.*

- **Bebeğin cinsiyetinin bilinmediği durumlarda :**

*I don't know the gender of Catherine's baby but **it** exactly looks like **its** father.*

- **Kim olduğunu bilmediğimiz bir kişiden söz ederken :**

*Who is calling? **It's** your teacher.*

*Do you think **it** is Bob who stole your car? No, **it** can't have been Bob.*

- **Zaman, uzaklık ve hava durumundan söz ederken :**

***It's** 11 pm. You should take your medicine.*

***It** was very cloudy yesterday.*

*How long does **it** take you to cook lasagna? **It** takes me 45 minutes to cook delicious lasagna.*

***It's** about five minutes' walk from the house to the supermarket.*

- **'to infinitive' yapısıyla ve 'that' ile oluşturulan yan cümlelerde :**

***It's** very kind of you to accept my invitation.*

***It's** nice to be with you.*

***It's** very common to see such people in our city.*

***It's** a pleasure to see **that** you have chosen our hotel for your honeymoon.*

- **'surprise', 'frighten', 'seem', 'appear' gibi bazı fiillerle kullanımı:**

***It seems** that everyone in the movie industry has a unique story.*

***It surprised** me that I was selected as the chairman.*

***It appears** that what he told me was completely untrue.*

- **'It's + object pronoun + that' / 'It's +subject pronoun + who' yapılarıyla :**

***It's me that** refused to come.*

*"Hello, **is it me (that)** you're looking for?*

Cause I wonder where you are

And I wonder what you do

Are you somewhere feeling lonely,

Or is someone loving you?"

*(from the song **Hello** by Lionel Richie)*

***It's I who** arrived late, not Susan.*

(Susan is the person / the one who arrived late.)

- **Çoğul isimlerle kullanımı:**

***It** is the **firefighters** who sacrifice their lives for people.*



Genel olarak insanlardan söz etmek istendiğinde 'you' ve 'we' zamirleri kullanılabilir.

You mustn't share your secret with those you've known for a short time.
(you = people)

We always criticize the others inaccurately without learning what has actually happened. (we = people)

Object Pronouns

- Cümlede nesne durumunda olan isim veya isim gruplarının yerine :

*The students are still answering the questions. You should tell **them** that the exam is over.
Our neighbours threw a party last night. They invited **us**, but we had made plans before that.*

- Edatların ardından zamir kullanılmak istendiğinde :

*The politician got very angry when the party members threw plastic bottles at **him**.
Once you have reached **your decision**, let me know about **it**.*

- Sıfat ve zarfların kullanıldığı karşılaştırma yapılarında :

*You are not as conceited as **him**.
Both of my brothers are more intelligent than **me**.*



Karşılaştırma yapılan taraf için 'subject pronoun' kullanıldığında ardından yardımcı fiil gelmelidir.

*You are not as conceited as **he is**.
Both of my brothers are more intelligent than **I am**.*

- 'Object pronouns' bir cümle içerisinde değil de bağımsız olarak kullanıldığında :

*Mother: I feel tired.
Son: **Me** too.*

*Father: Who changed the channel?
Son: **Them**, not us.*

*Mother: Who broke my favourite vase?
Daughter: **Him**, not me.*



Bu yapılarda subject pronoun kullanıldığında ardından yardımcı fiil gelmelidir.

*Mother: Who broke my favourite vase?
Daughter: I **didn't**. He **did**.*

- 'It' zamiri object pronoun olarak kullanıldığında 'love', 'hate' gibi duygu ifade eden fiillerin ardından kullanılabilir.

*I hate **it** when people criticize others without criticizing themselves.
Children love **it** when they receive toys as presents.*

- find / make / think...+ it + adjective kullanımında:

*I find **it** amazing that you help the people in need.
Her aggressive attitude made **it** difficult for us to reach a compromise.*



"of" kullanılarak ifade edilen durumlarda zamir özne konumunda olsa bile object pronoun kullanılmalıdır.

*One of **us** will have the chance to go to the concert as Walter has only one extra ticket.*

POSSESSIVE CASE / POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES / POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

Possessive Case

- a) Possessive case yapısı sahiplik durumunun isimlerle birlikte kullanılmasıdır. Bu durumda isimlerin sonuna ('s) takısı eklenir.

The new computer's screen is much brighter than our old one.

- b) İsim çoğulsa, yani sonunda (s) varsa yalnızca (') eklemek gerekir.

The babies' toys have fallen from their mothers' bags.

- c) İsim çoğul, ancak düzensiz ise ('s) eklenir.

The women's aprons in the factory are all the same.

- d) Bazı özel isimlerin sonunda (s) bulunabilir. Bu durumda, özel isimlere mahsus olmak üzere, iyelik özelliği ismin sonuna hem ('s) konularak, hem de yalnızca (') eklenerek ifade edilebilir.

Nergis's (Nergis') appearance has attracted all the people's attention in the party.

- e) İyelik özelliği cansız varlıklarda genellikle 'of' ile verilir. Ancak, organizasyon isimleriyle (company, firm...) veya Britain, Asia, town, world, city gibi kelimelerle 's de kullanılır.

*The walls of the house were painted pink and ivory.
Joanne has to change the case of her guitar as it has been torn out.*

*Turkey's geopolitical location - the geopolitical location of Turkey
the world's seven wonders - the seven wonders of the world
the town's hospitable people - the hospitable people of the town*

- f) 's zaman sözcüklerinin yanı sıra süreç bildiren sözcük ve kalıplarla da kullanılır.

*In today's newspaper there is an article on my favourite artist.
The party leaders will be illustrated in this week's comics*

Subject Pronoun	Possessive Adjective	Possessive Pronouns
I	my	mine
you	your	yours
he	his	his
she	her	hers
it	its	--
we	our	ours
you	your	yours
they	their	theirs

Possessive Adjectives

- Önüne geldiği nesnenin kime ait olduğunu belirten iyelik sıfatlarıdır. İsim veya isim gruplarını niteler, tek başlarına anlamı yoktur. İyelik belirten 's ekinin verdiği anlamı verir. Bu ifadelerde ilgili soru sormak gerekiyorsa soru kelimesi olarak 'whose' kullanılır.

*It is Amy's book. = It is her book.
They are my sisters' bags. = They are their bags.*

*The committee announced their decision to a large group of audience.
Diana tried to control her emotions as she wanted to get away from her boyfriend.*



Possessive adjectives, "the, a/an, this" gibi diğer belirleyicilerle (determiners) kullanılmaz.

- Bir şeyin sözü geçen kişiye ait olduğunu vurgulamak için possessive adjective'lerden sonra "own" kelimesi kullanılabilir. 'own' of ile beraber sahiplik anlamı vermek için de kullanılır.

*I have **my own** computer, so I don't need to share one with my sister.
I am not happy about working here. I'd like to set up **my own** company one day.
Dean has always imagined to start **a band of his own / his own band.***

- Bir kişinin bir eylemi yardımsız veya yalnız başına yaptığını vurgulamak için 'on + possessive adjective+ own' kalıbı kullanılır.

*At a specific age children always want to do everything **on their own.**
(without help - by themselves)
As a single parent, it is really hard to raise a kid **on your own.** (alone - by yourself)*

Possessive Pronouns

- 'Possessive pronouns' da 'possessive adjectives' gibi sözü geçen nesnenin kime ait olduğunu gösterir. Ancak ardından isim gelmez.

***Their car** is in the garage, but **mine** is outside.
This is **my friend's computer.** **Mine** is on the left.*

- "A, some, many" gibi belirleyicilerden sonra gelen 'of' edatı ile "possessive pronoun" kullanılır.

*Pamela is a student of **Curtis**'. / Pamela is a student of **his.**
I went swimming with some co-workers of **mine** yesterday.
We showed them our building, and also explained them some activities of **ours.***



Bazı durumlarda 'possessive pronoun' yerine 'object pronoun' kullanılabilir. Ancak bu durumda anlam değişir.

*These are some photographs **of me** when I got married.
(Bunlar benim evlendiğim zamanki bazı fotoğraflarım.)*

*There are some books **of mine** which I bought in Venice.
(Bunlar Venedik'te satın aldığım bazı kitaplarım.)*



Vücut organları aşağıda verilen örneklerdeki gibi durumlarda possessive adjectives ile kullanılmaz; 'the' belirteciyle ifade edilir.

*I always want people to look me in **the** eye while I'm talking.
The boy was wounded on **the** knee when he fell down.*

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS

Subject Pronoun	Reflexive Pronouns
I	myself
you	yourself
he	himself
she	herself
it	itself
we	ourselves
you	yourselves
they	themselves

- **Reflexive pronouns (dönüslü zamirler), öznesi ve nesnesi aynı olan cümlelerde kullanılır. Öznenin yaptığı işten kendisinin etkilendiğini gösterir.**

*We should introduce **ourselves** to those businessmen over there.
She ordered **herself** some books from the Internet.
The gymnast stretched **herself** on the bar.*

- **Özne ile nesnenin farklı olduğu durumlarda object pronoun kullanılır.**

*After watching a violent film, the little boy began to hit his brother and hurt **him**.
(him = his brother)
After watching a violent film, the little boy began to hurt **himself**.*



“feel, dress, get up, concentrate, adapt, remember, stand up, wake up, move, hurry, get married, get tired, wash, shave, meet, rest” gibi bazı fiillerle reflexive pronouns kullanılmaz.

*When I heard that I had to go to work the following day, I **felt** astonished.*

- **Ancak, eylemin güçlkle yapıldığını vurgulamak için yukarıdaki fiiller reflexive pronouns ile kullanılır.**

*We were happy to see that our paralysed uncle finally **moved himself**.*

- **Reflexive pronouns 'by' ilgeciyle birlikte kullanıldığında eylemin yalnızca o kişi tarafından, yardım almadan yapıldığını vurgular.**

*You ate all the ice cream **by** yourselves. Didn't you have a stomachache later?
She fixed the car **by** herself and surprised her husband. (on her own)
We were in the park at midnight **by** ourselves. (on our own)*

- **Bu zamirler vurgu amaçlı kullanılabilir. Böyle bir kullanımda 'bizzat' anlamı vardır.**

*She **herself** made the tiramisu.
We don't need to call anyone to paint the house. We can do it **ourselves**.*

- **Bu zamirler özneyi niteledikleri gibi nesneyi de niteleyebilir.**

*I gave my application form to the manager **himself**.*

*A: Have you ever seen a famous person?
B: I've seen Ashley and Mary Kate Olsen **themselves**.*

- **Reflexive pronouns bir ilgecin ardından kullanılabilir.**

*I was thoroughly ashamed **of myself**.
My sister is not old enough to take care **of herself**.*

- **Ancak, eğer cümledeki ilgeç yer belirtme amaçlı kullanılmışsa reflexive pronouns kullanılmaz, object pronouns kullanılır.**

*Tom opened the door **next to him**.
Greg always takes his MP3 player **with him**.*

- **Bu zamirler aşağıdaki ifadelerle de kullanılır.**

enjoy oneself / help oneself / make oneself at home / behave oneself / gather oneself / involve oneself

*We really **enjoyed ourselves** at the party last night.
You may **make yourselves at home** and feel free to do anything you'd like to do!*

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>1) He was an extremely entertaining speaker, so we all enjoyed ---- even more than we had expected to.</p> <p>A) ourselves
B) us
C) himself
D) themselves
E) them</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-1998)</p> | <p>5) ---- bicycles are all red, ---- is the only blue one.</p> <p>A) Theirs / yours
B) Others / his
C) Ours / hers
D) The other / mine
E) Your / him</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2000)</p> |
| <p>2) If Clare says she won't lend you ----calculator, then I'll lend you ----.</p> <p>A) hers / ours
B) his / me
C) her / mine
D) their / him
E) your / his</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2001)</p> | <p>6) Though the cloakroom was very crowded, she managed to find ---- coat fairly quickly, but it took a long time to find ----.</p> <p>A) theirs / our
B) his / its
C) our / us
D) her / mine
E) hers / theirs</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-1999)</p> |
| <p>3) My books are still on the table where I left ----, but ---- have been stolen.</p> <p>A) mine/they
B) us / those
C) them / hers
D) those / these
E) hers/ mine</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2002)</p> | <p>7) ----- broke the window will have to pay for a new one.</p> <p>A) Who
B) Whoever
C) Anyone
D) Someone
E) The one</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-2002)</p> |
| <p>4) John has told me that one of ---- articles and two of ---- have been accepted for publication in the journal.</p> <p>A) theirs / her
B) mine / their
C) your / my
D) his / yours
E) hers / ours</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-1998)</p> | <p>8) Our side won, but only because ---- on the other team was playing at all well.</p> <p>A) some
B) anybody
C) everyone
D) someone
E) nobody</p> <p style="text-align: right;">(YDS-1998)</p> |

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

Singular	Plural
this	these
that	those

- 'Demonstrative pronouns' işaret zamirleridir. Yakınıımızdaki nesnelere işaret ederken "this" ve "these", uzağıımızdaki nesnelere işaret ederken "that" ve "those" işaret zamirleri kullanılır.

- "This" ve "that" tekil isimlerle, "these" ve "those" çoğul isimlerle kullanılır.

*This is my laptop and that is my brother's laptop on the table.
These are my DVDs on the shelf.
Those are amazing flowers in the vase.*

- İşaret zamirleri cümlede özne ya da nesne durumunda bulunabilirler.

*This is a wonderful dress, but it must be very expensive for it is a famous brand.
I don't want to try on these on the shelf, I want to try on those in the shopwindow.*

- Aşağıdaki durumlarda "this / these / that / those" kişiler için de kullanılabilir.

*Jennifer: This is my professor and these are his assistants.
Mac: Pleased to meet you. I am Mac.*

*Who are those people looking at us?
That's Madonna and those are her children.*

- 'Demonstrative pronouns' zaman için yakınlık ve uzaklık belirtmek amacıyla kullanılır.

*Those were the best memories of my life. I'd like to collect them in a book.
These are the days kids. You think they will never end.*

- "Those", "the people" ya da "the ones" anlamında, özellikle 'relative clause' yapısıyla birlikte kullanılır. Bu yapılarla 'these', 'this' ya da 'that' kullanılmaz.

Those who are going to get a new passport are supposed to leave their fingerprints at the police station.

- "That of / those of", cümlede daha önce bahsedilmiş bir ismi ya da isimleri yeniden tekrarlamamak için kullanılabilir. Tekil bir isim yerine "that of", çoğul bir isim yerine "those of" yapısı kullanılır.

*Istanbul has a population bigger than that of Monaco.
Your exam results are far better than those of Mary.*

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS

Person	Thing	Place
everyone / everybody	everything	everywhere
anyone / anybody	anything	anywhere
someone / somebody	something	somewhere
no one / nobody	nothing	nowhere

- 'Indefinite Pronouns' (Belgisiz zamirler) tekil fiille kullanılır.

Everyone knows the Earth is round.

There is **something** I've forgotten but I don't know what it is.

- Şahıs gösteren belgisiz zamirler (everyone, someone ...) özne olarak kullanıldıklarında, bunlara gönderme yapan zamirler tekil ya da çoğul olabilir.

Someone has dropped **his / her / their** mobile phone in the bus.

Anyone can check **his/her/ their** e-mail using 3G technology.



Everybody has the right to education, don't they?

Somebody was knocking on the door in the middle of the night, weren't they?

Nothing has been done for the leaking pipe yet, has it?

Everything is in a mess in this room, isn't it?

Everyone, Everybody, Everything, Everywhere

- "Herkes, her şey, her yer" anlamına gelen bu zamirler, olumlu, olumsuz cümle ve sorularda kullanılabilir.

Everyone has brought something for the garden party.

Is **everything** done to bring the patient back to life?

When I am with her, **everywhere** gains a meaning.

Someone, Somebody, Something, Somewhere

- "Birisi, bir şey, bir yer" anlamlarına gelen bu zamirler, genellikle olumlu cümlelerde kullanılır.

I would like to find **someone** for the office who speaks Spanish.

This sharpener is plastic. I need **something** which is made of metal.

Ken is **somewhere** in Europe now.



Rica, teklif anlamları içeren veya olumlu yanıt almayı umduğumuz soru cümlelerinde 'something/ someone' zamirleri kullanılabilir.

Would you like **something** to eat?

Can you recommend **someone** who can repair my gramophone?

Anyone, Anybody, Anything, Anywhere

- Bu belgisiz zamirler sorularda ve olumsuz cümlelerde kullanıldıklarında 'hiç' anlamını verir. Bu bağlamda, özne olarak kullanılamazlar.

I don't know **anything** about the Cyprus issue.

I haven't found your jacket **anywhere**.

Dollie doesn't want **anybody** to comment on her divorce.

- 'anything', 'anybody' gibi yapılar olumsuz cümlelerde özne olarak kullanılamaz. Bunun yerine 'nothing', 'nobody' gibi zamirler kullanılır.

Nobody can help you about this matter.



Olumlu cümlelerde bu belgisiz zamirler 'herhangi bir' anlamında kullanılır.

Anyone can learn how to cook since it doesn't require many skills.
Anywhere is better than this dirty hotel room.

No one, Nobody, Nothing, Nowhere

- 'Hiç kimse', 'hiçbir şey', 'hiçbir yer' anlamına gelen bu zamirler yapı olarak olumlu cümlelerde kullanılır, ancak olumsuz anlam içerirler.

I haven't met **anybody** in the street. = I have met **nobody** in the street.
Nobody has informed me about the details of the accident.



"Nowhere" cümle başında kullanılırsa cümle devrik yapıda (inversion) olur.

Nowhere have I seen such a beautiful view.

- 'Nobody', 'Nowhere', 'Nothing' ile başlayan bir cümlenin devamında 'any' ile başlayan zamirler kullanılabilir.

Nobody told me **anything** about the deadline of the term homework.



"Any" yapısının kullanımı "if" cümlesiyle oldukça yaygındır.

If **anyone** knows how to start this remote control car, can they help me?

Indefinite Pronouns + else

- Bu kullanım, 'başka biri', 'başka bir şey', 'başka bir yer' anlamlarını verir.

Everybody else has the patience to wait for the results.
I would like to try on **something else**. I don't like this dress.
I never think of living **anywhere else** other than Istanbul.

Indefinite Pronouns + adjective

- Belgisiz zamirlerle bir sıfat kullanılıyorsa, sıfat bu zamirden sonra kullanılır.

Anyone efficient in cooperative work can take part in this campaign.
There is **nothing new** in this coursebook, so I still believe that we should use our old coursebook.
I want to go **somewhere different** this summer.

OTHER INDEFINITE PRONOUNS

one / each / either / neither / enough

- Bu zamirler her zaman tekil fiil ile kullanılır.

I have two CDs. **One** is Turkish and the other is English.
We have ten employees in our company. **Each** has graduated from the best universities of the world.
We can watch a Kemal Sunal or a Şener Şen film. **Either** is convenient for me.
The shop assistant showed me two dresses. However, **neither** suited me.
Can you give me a cup of sugar? I don't have **enough** to bake a cake.

both / few / several / many

- Bu zamirler her zaman çoğul fiil ile kullanılır.

Many students get a university degree, but **few** can become a professor.
The competition between the two companies will be very exciting. **Both** are very competitive.
There are many kids in the kindergarten. **Several** are under four.
Some people go to work on Saturdays, but **many** don't work on Sundays.

all / most / some / any / none / half / the rest

- Bu zamirler sayılamayan (uncountable) isimlerin yerine kullanıldığında fiil tekil olur. Sayılabilen (countable) isimlerin yerine kullanıldığında ise fiil çoğul olur.

Most believe in gossip and rumours.

Some claim that the new Prime Minister will restructure the country.

Is there any lemonade in the kitchen? No, there is **none** left.

The cake was quite big. We ate **the half** and kept **the rest** for tomorrow.

I ordered some books from a second-hand book seller and he managed to find **all** I wanted.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) Amy :

- Whose books are these?

Terry :

- ---

Amy :

- Could they be Jane's?

Terry :

- They could be. In fact, they probably are hers.

- A) They're yours, surely; aren't they?
- B) I thought they were yours!
- C) I don't know. They're certainly not mine.
- D) They must be Jane's.
- E) Well, they aren't mine and they aren't Jane's.

(YDS-2005)

3) In the 16th century, Turkish potters moved away from their Chinese inspirations towards a Turkish ceramic art of their own.

- A) Çin etkisinden uzaklaşmak isteyen Türk çömlekçiler 16. yüzyılda kendilerine özgü bir çömlekçiliğe yöneldiler.
- B) 16. yüzyılın Türk çömlekçileri, Çin etkilerinden uzaklaşıp daha Türklere özel bir seramik sanatına yaklaştılar.
- C) 16. yüzyılda Çin etkisinden kopan Türk çömlekçiler, çok daha Türklere özel olan bir seramik sanatına yöneldiler.
- D) 16. yüzyılda Türk çömlekçiler, Çin etkilerinden uzaklaşarak kendilerine özgü bir seramik sanatına yöneldiler.
- E) 16. yüzyılda Türk çömlekçilerini kendilerine özgü bir seramik sanatı türüne yönelten, onların Çin etkisinden uzaklaşması oldu.

(YDS-2009)

2) When Henry saw the car coming, he realized at once that it was bringing another group of visitors. He hated these visitors. --- In doing so, they took up his valuable time. All he wanted to do was to get on with excavating the archaeological site he was working on.

- A) They always wanted an extensive tour of the site.
- B) Most of them knew nothing at all about archaeology.
- C) The questions they asked showed how ignorant they were.
- D) They complained about the heat and about the dust.
- E) The team members all felt the same as he did.

(LYS-2010)

4) Pera Palace is a fascinating hotel because the building is a historical one. Situated within the hotel is a bookshop with a unique atmosphere. ---. These include old books, maps and engravings.

- A) It is decorated with antique furniture and sculpture.
- B) This bookshop is visited and admired by the customers of the hotel and also by the locals.
- C) There is nothing modern at all for sale in the bookshop.
- D) In the bookshop, there are all sorts of rare publications and prints.
- E) Being situated there, it earns good money for the owners.

(LYS-2010)

GENERIC PRONOUNS

one / you

- Bu zamirler 'genel olarak insanlar'dan söz ederken kullanılır.

*If **one** wants to be a good mother, one should make a lot of effort to bring up a good child.
You can't blame someone until he is proven guilty.*



Bir konuyla ilgili genelleme yapıldığında insanlar için one / you zamirleri kullanılırken, belirli bir durum söz konusu olduğunda bu zamirler kullanılamaz.

***One/ You** should be careful while travelling abroad. (general)
Someone is shouting at my mother. (specific)*

- Özne durumunda kullanılan 'one' zamirine gönderme yapılmak istendiğinde 'he', 'him', 'his', 'himself' kullanımı resmi olmayan dilde daha yaygındır.

***One** should never give **one's** telephone number to a stranger. (formal)
One cannot understand love unless **he** really falls in love. (informal)
One cannot understand love unless **one** really falls in love. (formal)*

they

- Genelleme yapmak için kullanılır, fakat bu kullanımda tüm insanlardan değil belli bir grubun üyelerinden (polis, devlet, yetkililer vb.) söz edilir.

***They** are going to ban smoking in public places.
They have decreased the oil prices.*



They say/ think/ believe...yapısı kullanıldığında 'they' zamiri genel olarak insanlara gönderme yapmaktadır.

***They say** the Prime Minister was also involved in the crime.*

we

- Bir fikri kişisellikten çıkarmak ve daha genel olarak ifade etmek için "I" yerine "we" kullanılır.

*When **we** think about environmental problems, **we** must think globally.*

SUBSTITUTION

one / ones

- “One” sayılabilir tekil ismin yerine, “ones” sayılabilir çoğul ismin yerine kullanılır.

*Which painting is more convenient for the wall?
I think the **one** on the right. (one= painting)*

*I would rather have English books than Turkish **ones**.*

- “A/an, my/your..., some, any, both” ve sayıların hemen arkasından “one / ones” kullanılmaz. Ancak arada bir sıfat varsa 'one', 'ones' kullanılabilir.

*I would like to buy a house, but I can't find **a cosy one**.
Most of the chairs were ordinary, but I chose **five outstanding ones**.*

*These are your sunglasses and the ones on the table are **mine**.*

- “The, this, that, these, those, each, another, which” ya da superlative adjective'den sonra “one / ones” kullanılabilir ancak zorunlu değildir.

*If this cake is too sweet for you, try **this (one)**.
I analyzed all the questions, but **each (one)** was too difficult for me.
I have already tasted this food. Let's choose **another (one)**.
I have reserved two tables for you. **Which (one)** would you like?*

- Bu zamirler 'relative clause' yapısıyla da yaygın olarak kullanılır.

***The one** who is standing next to the groom is his brother.
The secretary printed **the ones** which were necessary for the meeting.*

one or it

- “One” bir nesneden genel olarak söz ederken, “it” ise daha önceden tanımlanmış belirli bir nesneye gönderme yapmak için kullanılır.

*I don't have a laptop and I need **one** to carry with me.*

*Tina: Have you seen my laptop?
Andy: Yes, I saw **it** in the kitchen.*

one of

- “One of” yapısından sonra çoğul bir isim gelir. Bu çoğul ismin başına “the, my, those” gibi bir belirleyici gelmesi zorunludur. “One of” yapısından sonraki özne, ve fiil uyumuna dikkat etmek gerekir. Bu yapıdan sonraki fiil tekil olmalıdır.

***One of my colleagues has** announced that she will work in another company.
Zoe is **one of the most hardworking students** in class.*

FORMS OF 'OTHER'

another

- Sıfat veya zamir olarak tekil isimlerle birlikte kullanılır. 'Bir diğeri', 'bir başkası' anlamına gelir.

*Student: Professor, this term homework project is too hard for me. Can you give me **another** topic?
One of the spectators was shouting loudly. **Another** was jumping.*



'another' zamiri zaman, mesafe, para miktarı ifade eden sözcüklerle kullanılabilir ve 'daha' anlamına gelir. Ardından gelen sözcük çoğul olur.

*I need **another** fifty dollars. (fifty dollars more)
I drove **another** five kilometres. (two kilometres more)
We have **another** fifteen minutes to pay the bills until the pay desk is closed.
(fifteen minutes more)*

other

- İki ya da daha fazla özne veya nesneden söz ederken kullanılır. Cümle içinde asla zamir olarak yer alamaz. Ardından çoğul isim gelir.

*Some people are very self-centered. They don't care about **other** people.
Some people like instant coffee while **other** people like Turkish coffee.*



Bu yapı 'some', 'any', 'no', 'every' gibi belirleyiciler ile yaygın bir şekilde kullanılır.

*I couldn't find anything interesting in these books. Do you have **any other** books?
I am fed up with your complaints. I don't want to hear **any other** complaints.
There are a lot of big cities in Turkey. One is Istanbul and **some other** ones are
Izmir and Antalya.*

*Lale: I've just bought a CD by Serdar Ortaç. It's really good.
Recep: Yeah. How **many other** CDs by him have you got?
Lale: Two more, and there is another that I want to get too.
Recep: The singer that I really like is Ferhat Göçer. There aren't **any other** singers
as successful as him.
Lale: I don't agree with you. I think there are **many other** ones who are a lot better.*

others

- "Others" sadece zamir olarak kullanılabilir.

*Some people are very self-centered. They don't care about **others**.
Some people like coffee while **others** like tea.*

the other

- Belirli sayıdaki kişi veya nesnelere söz ederken sona veya geri kalanı ifade etmek için 'diğer', 'diğeri' anlamında kullanılır. Ardından tekil veya çoğul isim gelir.

*There are three pieces of cake on the shelf. One is chocolate cake, one is lemon and **the other**
is an apple.
Sometimes we should be able to see **the other** side of the coin.
There are several holidays in our country. One is Youth Holiday and **the other** holidays are
Children's Day and Victory Day.*



'the other day' geçmiş zamanı ifade eder.

*Lyle finished reading The New York Trilogy **the other day**. (the day before yesterday)*

the others

- Belirli sayıda kişi veya nesnelere söz ederken sona veya geri kalanları ifade etmek için 'diğerleri' anlamında kullanılır. Sadece zamir olarak kullanılabilir, ardından isim gelmez.

Caesar: I knew that **the others** had cheated me, Brutus, but I would have never imagined you being disloyal to me.
My friends have just come, but I don't know where **the others** are.

each other / one another

- Çoğunlukla anlamca aynıdır ve aynı şekilde kullanılırlar. Ancak, 'each other' genellikle iki kişiyi, 'one another' ise daha büyük bir grubu ifade eder.

They hugged **each other** and wept.
The soldiers supported **one another** in the harsh mountains of the war zone.

each other / themselves

- "each other", "birbirlerini", "birbirlerine"; "themselves" ise "kendilerini", "kendilerine" anlamında kullanılır.

The department managers criticized **each other**. (Departman müdürleri birbirlerini eleştirdi.)
The department managers criticized **themselves**. (Departman müdürleri kendilerini eleştirdi.)

every other

You should take this medicine **every other day**.
(You should take this medicine every second day, not every day)

I have to change the litter of my cat **every other week**.
(I have to change the litter of my cat every second week, not every week)

one after another / one after the other

- Bu ifadeler 'sırayla', 'teker teker' anlamını verir.

Messi scored the goals **one after another** in the match.
The journalists asked **one** question **after the other** until the Minister terminated the meeting.

PRONOUNS

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I don't like Beyonce ----, but I like ---- songs.

- A) ---- / herself
- B) herself / her
- C) much / hers
- D) her own / herself
- E) myself / hers

2. All of the footballers playing for Barcelona did ---- best for the championship.

- A) them
- B) its
- C) it's
- D) their
- E) theirs

3. ---- can just drop in on ---- house at such a late time of day here.

- A) No one / someone's
- B) You / all other
- C) They / ones
- D) Someone / others
- E) Nobody / everybody

4. April 1st is a day on which people play jokes on ----.

- A) any other's
- B) each other
- C) others'
- D) other
- E) every other

5. As there was no fence between ---- and ----, their dog did quite a lot of damage to our garden.

- A) mine / the others
- B) theirs / we
- C) the other's / ourselves
- D) oneself / ours
- E) ours / theirs

6. You should tell me ---- about the case, without skipping ----.

- A) somewhere / everything
- B) nothing / something
- C) something / nothing
- D) anybody / everyone
- E) everything / anything

7. Throughout history, human beings have always liked to adorn ---- with jewellery and fine clothes.

- A) theirs
- B) itself
- C) themselves
- D) their own
- E) them

8. The Internet enables people from all over the world to communicate with ----.

- A) itself
- B) themselves
- C) one another
- D) the other
- E) them

9. Make sure you take your cell phone with ---- before you go ----.

- A) you / nowhere
- B) yourself / somewhere
- C) yours / anywhere
- D) you / anywhere
- E) yourself / nowhere

10. She was so concentrated on ---- work that ---- could distract her.

- A) hers / no one
- B) her / nothing
- C) our / anybody
- D) its own / something
- E) mine / everything

11. When I saw ---- rushing home, I understood there was ---- wrong.

- A) them / something
- B) theirs / anything
- C) them / everything
- D) themselves / nothing
- E) their / someone

16. He only answered ---- of the questions, he didn't have time for ----.

- A) all / some
- B) half / the rest
- C) each / all
- D) none / many
- E) every / neither

12. ---- came here on time, didn't ----?

- A) Everyone / it
- B) No one / they
- C) Somebody / he
- D) Everybody / they
- E) Anyone / them

17. ---- wanted to help me, so I had to do all this stuff by----.

- A) Nobody / myself
- B) Anyone / someone
- C) No one / my own
- D) Everyone / themselves
- E) Someone / him

13. All of the girls who take part in this project should fill their application forms ----.

- A) their own
- B) on their own
- C) theirs
- D) herself
- E) itself

18. As none of ---- was willing to see the play, we decided to watch it ---- time.

- A) them / that
- B) theirs / any other
- C) ours / the other
- D) us / another
- E) yours / others

14. I know the fault was not entirely ----. I am also responsible for ---- failure.

- A) your / my
- B) mine / the
- C) yours / your
- D) me / mine
- E) ours / yours

19. Although ---- was only a minor headache, the doctor dealt with me more seriously than --- patients.

- A) my / the others
- B) I / another
- C) hers / others
- D) theirs / any other
- E) mine / the other

15. ---- who believe in aliens from outer space claim that ---- is more realistic than believing in ghosts.

- A) Everybody / it
- B) Anyone / their
- C) Someone / either
- D) Nobody / this
- E) Those / theirs

20. I really enjoyed this film and would love to watch --- like ----.

- A) the other / its
- B) the others / those
- C) another / it
- D) the other's / them
- E) one another / itself

PRONOUNS

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I still remember his name because ---- was the same as ----.
A) it / my
B) he / myself
C) he / I
D) it / mine
E) his / me
2. There are many animal species that have been observed using simple vocal signals among ----.
A) their
B) themselves
C) their own
D) them
E) by themselves
3. You can borrow ---- of the CDs that belong to ----; they are all on that top shelf.
A) any / me
B) one / mine
C) some / I
D) the one / me
E) those / mine
4. Jack hasn't written to ---- since he was dismissed from the army, so ---- knows where he is now.
A) anyone / everybody
B) nobody / somebody
C) anyone / nobody
D) somebody / something
E) everybody / somewhere
5. Oliver is allergic to bee stings, so you must prevent ---- from going ---- near the bee hives.
A) you / anything
B) his / somewhere
C) yourself / something
D) himself / nowhere
E) him / anywhere
6. This table is the most attractive of all those in the shop as it clearly stands out from ----.
A) other
B) another
C) some other
D) one another
E) the others
7. Petroleum deposits can occur almost ----: they may be under deserts, under fertile land, or even under the sea.
A) everything
B) somewhere
C) anywhere
D) anything
E) everyone
8. A former colleague of ---- told ---- that the stock exchange figures would dramatically change for the worse very soon.
A) they / them
B) himself / him
C) her / her
D) hers / her
E) herself / hers
9. The parts sent to the garage by the supplier were for a later model car, so we had to wait for ---- two days for the correct ones to arrive.
A) other
B) others
C) another
D) the other
E) one another
10. The director is looking for ---- to fill in for Francis, who went ---- three days ago, but never returned.
A) everybody / anything
B) somebody / somewhere
C) anybody / nowhere
D) nobody / anywhere
E) anybody / something

11. ---- has been walking in the kitchen, leaving ---- footprints on the floor, which I mopped only an hour ago.

- A) Anybody / their
- B) Someone / its
- C) Everybody / theirs
- D) Nobody / them
- E) Somebody / his

12. The application of the new project requires that ---- work overtime a few nights a week in order to complete ---- on time.

- A) something / it's
- B) everyone / it
- C) anywhere / its own
- D) everybody / itself
- E) no one / its

13. Pair-work and group-work activities are used in classes of young learners to teach children how to help ---- achieve a common goal.

- A) their own
- B) any other
- C) no other
- D) each other
- E) every other

14. I am using this email address of ---- at the moment because I have forgotten the password of ----.

- A) me / the other's
- B) mine / other's
- C) myself / others
- D) mine / the other
- E) me / another

15. Despite ---- size, Beijing is much more safer than ---- cities in China.

- A) the / any other
- B) their / each
- C) its / the other
- D) its own / every other
- E) it's / other

16. I appreciate the help of ---- father, but I would like to get rid of troubles by ----.

- A) my / myself
- B) hers / her own
- C) her / my own
- D) me / itself
- E) mine / herself

17. I needed to make a recovery from ---- illness as the final exams were getting nearer ---- passing day.

- A) my / every
- B) my own / one
- C) mine / each
- D) my / all
- E) myself / the other

18. Behave ----! Otherwise, they won't let you play in ---- garden any longer.

- A) yours / their
- B) them / theirs
- C) you / their
- D) yourself / their
- E) themselves / them

19. If you don't want to follow a strict diet, select a meal plan and follow it --- day, and basically eat anything you want on --- days.

- A) every / other
- B) each / any other
- C) every other / the other
- D) another / every other
- E) the other / one another

20. I found it quite surprising that she has cooked all the cookies she served --- on ---.

- A) us / hers
- B) me/ herself
- C) him / hers
- D) mine / her own
- E) us / her own

PRONOUNS

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Thanks to the internet, I was able to reach a great many friends of ----.
A) mine
B) my own
C) myself
D) our
E) my
2. None of the students in ---- class likes the girl who thinks of ---- as the best.
A) ours / her
B) my / us
C) her / hers
D) both / she
E) our / herself
3. Sue has been living in total isolation due to her depression. She has had no contact with ---- apart from ---- family.
A) anybody / her own
B) anywhere / herself
C) nothing / her
D) no one / hers
E) somebody / herself
4. People gathered on ---- side of the road to celebrate ---- team's victory.
A) both / their
B) each / theirs
C) all / our
D) either / their
E) every / their
5. Anger depicts ---- at the worst times and obliges ---- to exhibit our worst qualities.
A) itself / us
B) it / them
C) ourselves / us
D) us / it
E) them / itself
6. I really liked the book you gave ----. Did you especially selected ---- for me?
A) myself / it
B) me / it
C) them / some
D) mine / mine
E) us / them
7. Attendance is as crucially important as the lessons ---- are because the best place to learn the subject is the classroom.
A) their
B) they
C) themselves
D) them
E) theirs
8. If that house was ----, I would plant a lot of trees in ---- garden and enjoy my retirement.
A) mine / one's
B) hers / their
C) its / them
D) my / its own
E) mine / its
9. Although she chose to be independent of her parents, now she feels miserable living ----.
A) herself
B) her own
C) one's own
D) of her own
E) on her own
10. Many shops have a special offer at the moment where if you buy 3 t-shirts you get a fourth ---- free.
A) each
B) another
C) other
D) one
E) ones

11. Almost ---- student in Turkey has English lesson at school, but most of ---- depend on private English courses.
- A) all / which
B) every / them
C) each / it
D) none / theirs
E) the whole / them
12. You should feel responsible for ---- words and should not forget to respect ---- opinions, even if you do not agree with them.
- A) on your own / others'
B) the others' / yourself
C) your own / somebody else's
D) yourself / some others
E) yours / another's
13. Unlike ---- common belief, Spain is not cleaner than ---- European countries.
- A) our / the other
B) ---- / another
C) each / every other
D) our / each other
E) every / any other
14. The US has a large number of major cities, but the most populous ---- is New York as ---- total number of inhabitants is about 20 million.
- A) ones / its
B) that / theirs
C) one / its
D) one / them
E) itself / their
15. When you have got ---- admitted to the organization, you'll have to be careful not to give ---- identity away.
- A) your own / yours
B) yours / yours
C) them / theirs
D) yourself / your
E) theirs / them
16. The island of Niihau has, to some degree, shut ---- off from the rest of Hawaii, so it has been better able to preserve ---- culture.
- A) itself / its
B) its / it's
C) its own / itself
D) on its own / it
E) their / its own
17. As Smith and Harry look like ---- much, they use ---- driver licence.
- A) one another / other's
B) each other / each other's
C) each other / another's
D) them / the others
E) themselves / other's
18. According to experts, the challenges facing the oil industry in the twenty-first century are a lot more daunting than ---- of the previous century.
- A) ones
B) the one
C) that
D) this
E) those
19. Since what I have told you is a big secret, you'd better not say ---- about it to ----.
- A) nowhere / everyone
B) anybody / something
C) anything / anyone
D) everywhere / nothing
E) nothing / anywhere
20. Since the Atlantic hurricane season runs from June 1 to November 30, it is important that ---- living in the State of Florida take precautions in advance in order to protect ----.
- A) these / them
B) ones / by themselves
C) the one / of their own
D) those / themselves
E) anyone / theirs

PRONOUNS

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **If you insist on this nonsense idea, none of ---- will support ---- anymore.**
 - A) them / yours
 - B) ours / you
 - C) you / yourself
 - D) us / you
 - E) theirs / yours
2. **Most religions teach ---- believers to be charitable and to help those who are less fortunate than ----.**
 - A) their own / their
 - B) them / theirs
 - C) theirs / themselves
 - D) themselves / their
 - E) their / themselves
3. **You can accomplish almost ---- if you really set your mind to ----.**
 - A) everything / its
 - B) anything / it
 - C) something / them
 - D) nothing / itself
 - E) everything / its own
4. **Most people access the Internet on ---- computer or at Internet cafes, which are springing up ----.**
 - A) their own / everywhere
 - B) them / nowhere
 - C) its / anywhere
 - D) themselves / something
 - E) their / nobody
5. **Sally has more money on ---- bank account than the amount we think ---- has.**
 - A) hers / it
 - B) herself / one
 - C) her / she
 - D) her own / hers
 - E) its / her
6. **---- objected to waiting in the long queue to get into the cinema except for ----.**
 - A) Nobody / me
 - B) Few / all
 - C) Everybody / he
 - D) Anyone else / ours
 - E) The others / one's
7. **In big shopping centres ---- can buy almost anything ---- needs.**
 - A) you / the one
 - B) we / each
 - C) they / all of
 - D) one / one
 - E) everyone / he
8. **The teacher urged each girl to bring ---- dictionary.**
 - A) hers
 - B) her own
 - C) one's
 - D) the ones
 - E) theirs
9. **As all of ---- proposals seem to provide solution, I will have difficulty choosing one among ----.**
 - A) his / other's
 - B) yours / many
 - C) mine / any
 - D) theirs / them
 - E) your / them
10. **As Baran cannot take care of ----, his parents didn't let him live on ----.**
 - A) his own / themselves
 - B) themselves / his own
 - C) himself / his own
 - D) himself / them
 - E) him / himself

11. I appreciate ---- wanting to help me but I'd rather talk to the manager ---- about this problem.

- A) your / himself
- B) you / by itself
- C) it / on his own
- D) hers / by myself
- E) they / myself

12. Our landlord doesn't allow ---- to have pets at the apartment, so a relative of ---- feeds the dogs in his garden.

- A) our / us
- B) them / my
- C) you / your
- D) us / ours
- E) me / ourselves

13. *The Powerpuff Girls* revolves around the adventures of three girls. ---- has a colour; Bubbles is blue, Buttercup is green and ---- one is pink.

- A) Either / the last
- B) Any / the latest
- C) Each / the other
- D) Every / the others
- E) All / another

14. It's a good thing to ask for ---- opinions unless you are influenced to the extreme and give up ---- principles.

- A) the others / your
- B) the other's / yours
- C) others / you
- D) others' / your own
- E) another / yourself

15. Though petroleum has been known for centuries, ---- been only about a hundred years that ---- use as a source of energy has been exploited.

- A) it's / its
- B) it has / it's
- C) its / their
- D) its / his
- E) it's / they

16. The people I admire most are ---- who manage to solve ---- problems by themselves.

- A) the ones / of their own
- B) anybody / his
- C) ones / one's
- D) those / their
- E) them / theirs

17. He was a very second-rate writer ----, and a poet with very little talent but, he appreciated and discovered talent in ----.

- A) him / another
- B) himself / others
- C) themselves / any other
- D) on his own / each other
- E) of them / other

18. We must not look down on ---- just because they don't have the abilities we have, and we must not devalue ---- just because we can't do what people around us can.

- A) other / ours
- B) the other / on our own
- C) some others / our
- D) each other / us
- E) others / ourselves

19. Although ---- work was sometimes strongly criticized, Verdi's masterworks dominate the standard repertoire a century and a half after ---- composition.

- A) their / its
- B) his / their
- C) one's / his
- D) his own / theirs
- E) it / themselves

20. Learning how to manage ---- own money is a main responsibility teenagers need to assume before becoming young adults and starting to support ----.

- A) theirs / themselves
- B) their / them
- C) their / themselves
- D) them / theirs
- E) themselves / them

3

MODAL VERBS & MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

- “Modal verbs” bir fiille birlikte kullanılan ve cümleye olasılık, zorunluluk, beklenti, anlamı katan yardımcı fiilerdir. “Modal verbs” başlığı altında olmayıp cümleye benzer anlam katan bazı yapılar da vardır.

ABILITY

CAN / COULD / BE ABLE TO

can - be able to

- “can / be able to”, yeteneklerden söz ederken kullanılır.

*Although they normally walk on their arms and legs, chimpanzees **can** stand and walk upright. By swinging from branch to branch they **can** also move in the trees.*

*Chimpanzee mothers will sleep with one hand on their child so they **can** constantly contact their young.*

*Chimpanzee owners often don't travel because they **can't** find suitable caretakers for their pets. **Can** chimpanzees speak English? What do you think?*

- 'be able to' çeşitli tense ve modal verbs ile kullanılabilir.

*Herbal medicine **is able to** fight against many diseases.*

*WHO announced that many people **were able to** recover from H1N1 infection without the need for hospitalization.*

*Although I have a driving license, I **have** never **been able to** drive.*

*Stephen Hawking **hadn't been able to** enjoy life before he was diagnosed with ALS.*

***Will** you **be able to** join us tomorrow?*

*Reiki treatment **may be able to** bring about feelings of deep relaxation and increased self-esteem.*

*Windows 7 users **should be able to** use any browser, any time.*

*We **have to be able to** understand each other if we want to lead a healthy life.*

could - was / were able to

- Geçmişteki yetenekler :

*I **could / was able to** speak Italian when I was six years old.*

*Brian Clissold from Brighton **couldn't / wasn't able to** read or write until he was 27.*

*Jennifer started to play the violin at the age of eight and after only six months she **could/ was able to** play it quite well.*

*I **couldn't/ wasn't able to** change my msn address by using the same user name.*

- Geçmişteki izin verme durumları :

*When I was a child, I **couldn't / wasn't able to** wear my sister's clothes.*

(I wasn't allowed to...)

***Could you / Were you able to** eat anything the day you had your operation?*

(Were you allowed to...?)

*We **could / were able to** leave school early yesterday as our chemistry teacher was ill.*

(We were allowed to...)

- Geçmişte belirli bir durumun üstesinden gelme anlamını 'was / were able to' verir, bu durumda 'could' kullanılmaz.

Were you able to speak to him before you left home? (specific event)
 The plane **was able to** land safely despite the thick fog. (specific event)
 Einstein **was able to** marry his college sweetheart, Mileva Maric, whom his parents strongly disapproved. (specific event)
 I **was able to** open the door although it was locked. (specific event)
 (I **managed to** open the door. = I **succeeded in** opening the door.)

Ancak; böyle bir durum (see, hear, smell...) duyu fiilleriyle verildiğinde 'could' tercih edilir.

He was standing very close to me and I **could** smell his perfume. It was really nice.
 He **could** easily hear the young woman's cry for help.
 Everybody **could** see that I was doing my best to ease the situation.



Olumsuz cümlelerde "wasn't able to" yerine "unable to" yapısı da kullanılabilir.

I **was unable to** complete the report as several pieces of information were missing.

could have + V3

- Geçmişte yapılması mümkün olan ama gerçekte yapılmamış şeyler için "could have + V3" yapısı kullanılır. Bu yapı "would have been able to" ile aynı anlamdadır.

A great number of people think the authorities **could have done** more and reacted more quickly to the spill in the Gulf of Mexico.

"The government **could have made** better campaigns to make the city host the next Olympic Games."
 She **could have** at least **called** me beforehand.
 (En azından beni önceden arayabilirdi.)

- Bu yapının olumsuz şekli "couldn't have + V3"tür.

One actor from the film Avatar expresses his gratitude to James Cameron and says, "We **couldn't have received** the Best Visual Effect Trophy without our director James Cameron's support."
 (Yönetmenimiz James Cameron'un desteği olmadan 'En İyi Görsel Efekt Ödülü' nü alamazdık.)

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) I don't want us to be late for the meeting, so we ---- take a taxi.

- A) have had to B) are able to
 C) had to D) had better
 E) needed

(YDS-2002)

3) Sally worked all the weekend to finish the project in time, but actually she ---- so.

- A) couldn't have done B) wouldn't have done
 C) doesn't have to do D) may not do
 E) needn't have done

(YDS-2000)

2) Arriving at work every day, employees are strictly required to be punctual.

- A) The management has asked employees here to arrive at work on time.
 B) Employees had better arrive at work on time every day.
 C) Employees working here arrive on time every day.
 D) Employees have to arrive at work on time every day.
 E) Arriving at work on time every day is suggested for employees.

(YDS - 2008)

4) You and a group of friends are planning to have a day out together. You are trying to choose a meeting place. You are sure some of the friends will be late, so with this in mind, you say:

- A) Let's meet in a bookstore so we can pass the time pleasantly while waiting for late-comers.
 B) We'll meet there at 10 o'clock and we won't wait for late-comers.
 C) What's the name of that shop we waited in front of last time?
 D) Some of us can't get there by 10 o'clock so let's meet at 10:30.
 E) We've still to decide where we are going to have lunch.

(YDS-2007)

REQUEST

**CAN / COULD / WILL / WOULD YOU? / I WONDER IF YOU COULD
WOULD YOU MIND? / DO YOU MIND?
IMPERATIVES**

Can / Could / Will / Would you? / I wonder if you could

Can you
Could you
Would you
Will you
I wonder if you could

come with me (?)

Certainly. / Sure. / Why not?
I am sorry, I can't.
I am afraid I can't.

- Bir ricada bulunmak için “Can you, Could you, Will you ve Would you” yapıları kullanılabilir. Soruya “please” kelimesi eklenebilir ya da “I wonder if you could ...” yapısı kullanılabilir.

Sue: **Can you** open the door, please?
Diana: Certainly.

Student: **Could you please** explain the general theory behind the sound that is produced when water falls on a hot surface?
Teacher: Sure.

A pregnant woman: **I wonder if you could** give me some advice on being a good parent.
A mother: I'd be glad to.

Customer: **Would you/ Will you** give us some information about tours to Greece for this week?
Travel Agent's: Sorry Madam. Flights to Greece have been cancelled due to weather conditions.

Receptionist: **I wonder if you could** give me your passport.
Customer: Sure.



Ricalara olumsuz yanıt vereceksek, nazik bir şekilde neden yapamayacağımızı belirtmemiz gerekir. Resmî ortamlarda, “would, could ve will” kullanımı daha uygundur. “Can” ise günlük dilde kullanılır.

A reporter: **Would you** please **give** us information about the official talks?
A minister: I would like to, but they are confidential.

Amy: **Can you pass** me the salt?
Lynn: I am sorry, I **can't** because I'm cross with you.

Do you mind / Would you mind (not) doing?

Do you mind
Would you mind

turning on the air conditioner, please?

No, not at all. / Of course not.
I'd be happy to. / I'd be glad to.
I am afraid I can't. / Sorry, I can't.

Would you mind

not turning on the air conditioner?

No, not at all. / Of course not.
OK, I won't.

- “Do / Would you mind doing” yapısı da ricada bulunurken kullanılabilir. “... yapmanın sakıncası var mı?” anlamına gelir. Bu nedenle bu soruya verilen olumlu cevap “Not at all” ya da “No, of course” (sakıncası yok) biçimindedir.

Journalist: **Would you mind aiding** the Third World Countries more?

Politician: Sure. We'll do our best.

Journalist: **Would you mind abolishing** the sanctions on poor countries?

Politician: Well, sure.

Journalist: **Do you mind not giving** short answers?

Politician: Sorry. I don't have much time.

Kaitlin: **Would you mind helping** me paint the room?

Pierce: No, of course not. I'd be happy to.

Pearlie: **Do you mind not eating** at home tonight? I haven't prepared anything.

Burton: Of course, not. Let's order some pizza.

- Aşağıda verilen kalıplar kullanılarak da ricada bulunulabilir.

Could you just / possibly get me some water (please)?

Do you think you could (possibly / just) get me some water (please)?

Is there any chance of you giving me a lift home tonight?

Would you mind (awfully) opening the window (please)?

If you will / would / can / could (just) sign here (please)?

I wonder if you could (just / possibly) send me the e-mail (please).

I wonder if you'd mind (awfully) opening the window (please).

Would it be very inconvenient for you if I asked you to give me a lift?

I should / would be grateful if you could / would reply before July.

I should / would appreciate it if you could / would reply before July.

Imperatives

- Emir cümleleri 'please' kelimesi eklenerek ricaya dönüştürülebilir. 'Tag question' yapısı da bu ifadelere rica özelliği katabilir.

Don't touch the vase, **please**.

Hold on a minute, **please**.

Don't ring the bell, **will you?**

Come near me, **will you?**

would like (to)

I'd like

I would like

(to take) a photo of you, please.

Certainly. / Sure. / Here you are.

I'm afraid + an excuse

- Bir ricada bulunurken “I'd like ...” ifadesi de sıklıkla kullanılır. “Would like” yapısından sonra bir isim (noun) ya da “to + infinitive” kullanılabilir. Bu yapıya genellikle “please” sözcüğü eklenir.

Brenda: **I'd like** a sandwich, please.

Moris: Certainly, shall I put some cheese in it?

Customer: **I'd like** to reserve two tables for tonight, please.

Waiter: Certainly, sir. Would you like a table upstairs or downstairs?

- Birisinden bir ricada bulunurken “I'd like you to + infinitive” yapısı da kullanılabilir.

Manager: **I'd like you to** sort out these files, please.

Secretary: Certainly, sir.

PERMISSION

Asking for permission

Can
May
Could

I / we watch TV?

Sure. Go ahead
Sure. No problem.
Yes, you may / you can.
I am afraid you can't.
Sorry, you can't.

Jaqueline: **Could I** have my account deactivated? I don't want to have any accounts at this bank.

The bank manager: Certainly, madam.

Sid: **May I** borrow your camera please? Mine is broken down.

Bud: Of course, you may.

Asher: **Can I** take your jacket?

Jared: Sure.

Son: Father, **can we** borrow your car today?

Father: Sorry, no.

Nancy: **Can I** use your fridge? I can't find any more space in my refrigerator.

Sandra: Sure, no problem.

• İzin almak için aşağıdaki kalıplar da kullanılır.

Do you mind if I / we + simple present tense (present / future meaning) ?

Would you mind if I / we + simple past tense (present / future meaning) ?

Do you mind my / our... + V-ing ((present / future meaning) ?

A: **Do you mind if** I sit here?

B: No, not at all.

Diana: **Would you mind if** I stayed here tonight?

Mia: Oh, dear. I am really sorry, but my sister is going to stay with me tonight.

A: **Would you mind** my reading loudly?

B: Of course, not.

A: **Would you mind** your children watching violent cartoons?

B: Yes, I'd rather they didn't watch such programmes.

Giving permission

• 'May (not) / can (not)' bir işin yapılmasına izin verilip verilmediğini ifade etmek için kullanılır.

Pilots **may/ can** take antidepressants on job according to a new government rule.

(Pilots are allowed to take antidepressants on job according to a new government rule.)

You **may not/ cannot** eat candy or other food in class unless you have been given special permission.

(You are not allowed to eat candy or other food in class unless you have been given special permission.)

Students sign a document showing a list of things they **may / can** or **may not / cannot** do in the campus. (Students sign a document showing a list of activities they are allowed to do.)

You **may / can** leave the conference room if you get an emergency call.

(You are allowed to leave the conference room if you get an emergency call.)

OFFER and INVITATION

WOULD YOU LIKE ... ? / SHALL I? / I'LL

Would you like (to)...

Would you like	a cocktail drink at the sea?	Yes, please. No, thank you.
	to go on holiday to Bora Bora? to have a brunch tomorrow?	I'd love to. I'm afraid I can't. (+ an excuse)

Would you like a detailed report?

Would you like to be informed about the updates?

James: I've prepared a special cocktail; **would you like to** try it?

Fred: Yes, please. It looks delicious.

Lena: We are going to play Taboo tonight. **Would you like to** join us?

Deborah: I'm afraid, I can't. I will be working tonight.

Would you like me to...? / Shall I...? / I'll....

Shall I Would you like me to	carry those bags?	+Yes, please. - No, thank you. / No, thanks.
I'll	carry those bags if you like.	Thanks. / Thank you.

Scientist: **Shall I** clarify the differences between organic and non-organic foods?

Student: That would be great.

Scientist: **Shall I** talk about their benefits as well as their unwanted side effects?

Student: I'd be glad to learn them.

Scientist: **Would you like me to** send you the conference minutes?

Student: Yes, please. Thank you.

Student: I am not sure whether I came up with the right thesis statement in my project.

Scientist: **Would you like me to** help you with it?

Student: That would be great.

Adelia: I have so much to do. Shopping, cleaning, cooking!

Camilla: Don't worry. **I'll** do the cleaning for you if you like.

Bruno: I really can't make out this formula.

Candela: OK, **I'll** help you with it.

OBLIGATION and NECESSITY

MUST / HAVE TO / HAVE GOT TO / NEED TO

must

- **Zorunluluk / Gereklilik:**

A good leader **must** always have a vision. He **must** have some core values of communication. He **must** be able to make good plans. He **must** manage crises efficiently.

"To enjoy good health, to bring true happiness to one's family, to bring peace to all, one **must** first discipline and control one's own mind." (Buddha)

- **Tavsiye :**

Bali is one of the places which you **must** definitely see.

If there's any food in Japan that is unmistakably Japanese, it is sushi. You **must** taste it if you are interested in different tastes.

- **'Must' in geçmiş zaman kullanımı 'had to' dur.**

A: I **had to spend** an hour at the bank to pay my electricity bill yesterday.

B: You needn't have waited so long. You **must** try online banking next time.

have to / have got to

- **Zorunluluk bildirir.**

A footballer **has to** play fair on the field.

He **has to** play to win, but defeat properly.

He **has to** respect everyone involved in the game.

As a football coach you **have got to** observe the team members and motivate them.

Do I **have to** sign a new contract this year?/ **Have I got to** sign a new contract this year?

- **'Have to' diğer bazı tense ve modal verbs ile kullanılabilir.**

Socrates **had to** make a lot of effort to make young people think better by asking questions.

We **have had to** live in the East for three years to complete our obligatory service as a doctor.

It seems I **will have to** postpone my trip to Croatia because of the crisis in this country.

Farmers **may have to** find new jobs in drought-hit regions of the world.

New York City mayor announced that they **might have to** lay off 4400 teachers.

need to

- **Gereklilik bildirir.**

Do we need to go abroad to learn English?

Need you leave straightaway? Can't you stay longer?

Jennifer **needs to** determine a target in order to lead a meaningful life.

"Quite", "whether", "than", "loose" are some of the major words ESL learners **need to** stop misspelling.



'Must' konuşan kişinin düşüncesine göre var olan bir zorunluluğu, 'have to' ise dış etkenlerden kaynaklanan zorunluluğu ifade eder.

You **must** find a hobby that is just right for you if you need to improve yourself. (speaker's opinion)

I **must** invite a lot of people to my birthday party. The more crowded it is, the more fun we will have. (speaker's opinion)

To the students taking Mrs. Anderson's class:

You **have to** read four books for this literature class.

You **have to** finish the first coursebook before the midterm.

You **will have to** finish the other books before the final exam. (The teacher says so)

LACK OF OBLIGATION or NECESSITY

don't have to / don't need to / needn't

- Bu yardımcı fiiller bir işi yapmanın gerekli olmadığını, zorunluluğun bulunmadığını belirtmek için kullanılır. Aralarında anlam farkı yoktur.

Two university students who share a flat are talking:

A: I think when sharing a kitchen, it can make sense to share food and other supplies.

B: Yes, I think we **don't need to** have different kitchen supplies.

A: **Do we have to** replace for the food we have eaten up?

B: No, we **don't have to**, but if one of us wants to keep his food separate for whatever reason, we must respect him.

A: What about our policy about guests?

B: I think you **needn't** worry about it. You **don't need to** warn me in advance that you will have a guest.

A: Thanks.



Zorunluluk belirtilen olumlu cümlelerde 'must' kullanılır ancak, zorunluluğun olmadığını belirten cümlelerde 'mustn't' değil 'don't have to / don't need to' kullanılır.

You **don't have to** pay for the bus fee in advance. You may pay it at the end of each month.

A: **Must** I write another e-mail to remind you about the meeting?

B: You **don't have to** as I have noted it down.

You **don't have to** take the school bus if you have a petition signed by your parents.

didn't have to / didn't need to + V1

- Geçmişte bir eylemi yapma zorunluluğunun olmadığını anlatır ancak eylemin yapıp yapılmadığı sadece bağlamdan anlaşılır.

George **didn't have to / didn't need to** go on medication because he recovered within a week.
Turkey **didn't have to / didn't need to** enter World War II thanks to the efforts of our ministers.
She **didn't have to / didn't need to** learn Chinese before going to China as the Chinese can speak English.

needn't have + V3

- Geçmişte bir eylemin yapılması gerekmediği halde yapılmış olduğunu vurgulamak için kullanılır. 'Gereksizdi ama yaptım' anlamını verir.

You **needn't have asked** such difficult questions. Most of the students failed.
(You asked difficult questions, but it wasn't necessary)

You **needn't have rented** a house. You could have stayed with your grandmother.
(You rented a house, but it wasn't necessary)

PROHIBITION

MUSTN'T / CAN'T / BE NOT ALLOWED TO

mustn't

- Bir eylemin yapılmaması gerektiğini söylerken ve yasaklardan söz ederken kullanılır.

Some of us know how to deal with anger while others blow up easily.

Here are a few anger management tips:

*No matter what the problem is, you **mustn't let** your emotions get out of control.*

*You **mustn't overreact** to even unexpected events.*

*You **mustn't dwell** on the negatives. Instead, you must learn to be forgiving.*

*You **mustn't drink** water here.*

Below are some rules for school bus riders:

*You **mustn't distract** the bus driver.*

*You **mustn't make** noise on the bus.*

*You **mustn't use** language or gestures that others might find offensive.*

*You **mustn't eat**, drink, chew gum, litter or spit.*

*You **mustn't behave** in any way which is illegal or dangerous.*

can't / be not allowed to

- Bir eylemi yapmanın yasak olduğunu, buna izin verilmediğini ifade etmek için kullanılır.

Below are some rules from Florida Driver's Handbook:

*You **can't** drive when you are ill, upset or angry.*

*You **can't** drive while adjusting the radio or changing CDs.*

*You **are not allowed to** drive faster than 70 km/h in rural interstate areas.*

*You **are not allowed to** leave your child unattended or unsupervised in motor vehicles.*

ADVICE

SHOULD / OUGHT TO / HAD BETTER WHY DON'T YOU ... ? / IF I WERE YOU I'D ...

From an agony column:

Kalyn 14, from Alaska: *My mum always interferes with my life and it gets me mad. She's always telling me what to do and is always yelling at me. I can't stand it. She tells me to do dishes, clean the bathroom, feed all the animals, clean the litter box, and clean my room until it's immaculate. She wants me to do that every day! My friend's mother isn't like her.*

Agony Aunt's Answer: *It seems there are some serious communication problems between you and your mother. You **had better** try to talk to and understand each other. Otherwise, your relationship will go from bad to worse. Since she is your mother, you **should / ought to** really respect her. On the other hand, **if I were you, I'd** express my ideas and emotions to her. **Why don't you** use the "I" language when expressing your emotions. For example, you may say "I feel very upset when you yell at me. I feel sorry that you don't like me".*

should / ought to

- Öğüt bildirir.

*You **should** really do something about your stomach. You've lost a lot of weight because of this.*

*You **should** look in the Sunday Times if you are looking for a job. They always have lots of job ads.*

*You **ought to** do something about your cough. You sound awful!*

*Life is beautiful! You **ought not to** worry all the time.*

- “Should” bir konuda tavsiye isterken de kullanılabilir.

*I would like to have a tattoo on my arm, but I can't get my parents' approval. What **should** I do? What do you think we **should** announce to our fans about our team's failure?*



'should/ought to' ve 'must' öğüt vermek için kullanılır. Ancak, 'must' in kattığı anlam daha güçlüdür.

*You **should** have a better communication with people if you want them to understand you. (It's a good idea.)*

*You **must** have a better communication with people if you don't want to lose your job. (It's necessary for you.)*

had better

- “Had better”, “should” ve “ought to”dan daha güçlü bir ifadedir ve “... yapsan iyi olur, yoksa kötü şeyler olabilir” anlamını taşır. Bu nedenle genellikle “had better” ile yapılan bir tavsiyeden sonra “yoksa”, “aksi takdirde” anlamına gelen “or else” ya da “otherwise” sözcükleri kullanılarak doğabilecek kötü sonuçlar anlatılır.

*She **had better** control her anger; or else, she will lose most of her friends.*

*You **had better not** take that pill more than twice a day; otherwise, it will have some side effects.*

*We'd **better** consider everything thoroughly; otherwise, we will take a wrong step.*

why don't you?

- “Why don't you...?” “Neden ... yapmıyorsun?” anlamına gelir ve öğüt verirken kullanılır.

***Why don't you** make a list of the tasks to be done every day so as not to skip anything?*

*If you are not pleased with her irresponsible manners, **why don't you** warn her about this?*

If I were you, I'd (If I were you, I would)

- 'Yerinde olsam..... yaparım' anlamında öğüt vermek için kullanılır.

If I were you, I'd talk to my parents about what I think of their decisions.

If I were you, I wouldn't try to convince her within a few days. Just wait.

SUGGESTION

Let's Shall we Why don't we	watch a movie(?) go to the concert(?)	OK. / That's a good idea. Why not? / It sounds nice. I am afraid we can't. I don't think it is a good idea.
How about / What about	drinking coffee?	
We could	ask Jenny to take care of our dog.	
We may as well We might as well	order a pizza.	

Let's

- “Let's”, “Haydi ... yapalım” anlamına gelir.

Mother: What kind of a wedding dress would best fit you?

*Feride: I don't know. **Let's** consult a designer.*

- “Let’s not”, “... yapmayalım” anlamına gelir.

Mother: What about the bouquet of flowers you will carry? I think silk flowers are beautiful.
Feride: **Let’s not** choose silk flowers. I’d like to carry fresh ones.

- “Let’s” ve “Let’s not” ile yapılan önerilere “olur mu?” soru eki (tag question) eklenmek istenirse cümlelerin sonuna “shall we?” getirilir.

Mother: **Let’s** hire a photographer to take photos of the wedding party, **shall we**?
Feride: **Let’s not**. They say some photographers charge a lot for the photos and if we don’t set a limit, we can get carried away.

shall we ...?

- “Shall we ...?” yapısı da “... yapalım mı?” anlamına gelir.

Mother: **Shall we** have an informal reception just with close friends and relatives?
Feride: Good idea.

Mother: **Shall we** provide a bus for the relatives coming from other states?
Feride: I don’t think it’s a good idea. This may cost us a fortune.

- ‘Shall we...?’ soru kelimeleriyle de kullanılabilir.

Mother: Where **shall we** order the food?
Feride: We can order it from a catering company.

Why don't we ...?

- “Why don’t we ...?”, “Neden ... yapmıyoruz?” anlamına gelir.

A: We have been walking for more than one hour.
B: **Why don’t we** take a taxi?

A: Vicky and Violet have not arrived yet.
B: Yes, but some of the guests are getting bored. **Why don’t we** start the music?



Kendimizi dahil etmeden bir öneride bulunuyorsak “Why don’t you / they ...? / Why doesn’t he / she ...?” yapıları kullanılabilir.

A: I don’t like my new hairstyle.
B: **Why don’t you** change it?

A: Turkey became second in Eurovision Song Contest 2010.
B: **Why don’t they** send Tarkan to Eurovision? He can be more successful.

How about? / What about?

- “How about...?”, “... yapmaya ne dersin?” anlamına gelir. “How about”dan sonra fiilin -ing hali kullanılır.

A: I am bored.
B: **How about watching** a 5D film?

A: I think we’ve got lost.
B: **What about asking** the man standing over there?

could

- “Could” yardımcı fiili de bir öneride bulunurken ve olası seçeneklerden söz ederken kullanılır.

A: I am not satisfied with my salary. However, I know that it is not easy to find a new job nowadays.
B: You **could** start looking for a job, but avoid mentioning it to your boss until you find one.

may / might as well

- “Yapalım/Yapın,... bari” anlamında gönülsüz bir öneri ifadesi taşır.

*I am tired of working hard. I may find a part-time job. I **may as well** retire.*

*George Cera is a man who hunts iguanas and says that we **might as well** eat them for dinner.*

EXPECTATION

should

- “Should” yardımcı fiili gerçekleşmesi beklenen bir olaydan ya da durumdan söz ederken kullanılır.

*It's eight o'clock. Susan's plane left 5 hours ago. She **should** be in London by now.*

*I have been going to the gym for two months. I **should** look fitter than my sister.*

be supposed to / be to / be due to

- “be supposed to” ve “be to” yapıları genellikle planlanmış olayların gerçekleşmesinin beklendiğini ifade etmek için kullanılır.

*She **is supposed to** wear white at the party. White is her favourite colour.*

*The manager **is to / is due to** hold a meeting next week.*

*The letters **are to be / are due to be** delivered tomorrow.*

- “Be supposed to” ve “be to” yapıları yasalar, kurallar veya olması beklenen işler ya da durumlar karşısında yapılması gerekeni ifade etmek için kullanılır. “Be to” yapısı, “be supposed to” yapısına göre daha kesindir. Özellikle passive olarak uyarı ve talimatlarda kullanılır.

*A: If the Sun **is supposed to** produce white light, why does the sun appear yellow to the eye instead of white?*

B: The Sun's surface temperature produces a range of visible light in which yellow is the most plentiful.

*You can learn how much you **are supposed to** weigh with a height/ weight chart.*

*There are ten things you're **supposed to** know about the swine flu vaccine.*

*Click the button to continue. You **are not to** register to the site.*

*Registration fee **is to** be paid to have access to the site.*

- “Was / were supposed to” ve “was / were to” yapıları geçmişte olması gereken olayları veya planları anlatırken kullanılır. Ancak, bu planların gerçekleşip gerçekleşmediği belirsizdir. Bu nedenle cümlenin devamında genellikle bir açıklama getirilir.

*It was going to be a long day. I **was supposed to** answer a hundred questions and write an essay.*

*My niece **was to** take the university entrance exam today. I wonder how well she did it.*

*You **were supposed to** be here an hour ago. I hope you have got a good excuse.*

- “be supposed to” genel bir inancı ifade etmek için, “... olduğu söyleniyor, ... olduğuna inanılıyor” anlamında da kullanılabilir. Konuşan kişi bu inanca katılmayabilir.

*The book 'Happiness Project' is **supposed to** make people feel good.*

*Chicken soup **is supposed to** give temporary ease from symptoms of illness.*

be about to

- “be about to” yapısı planlanmış, beklenen durumların yapılmak üzere olduğunu anlatmak için kullanılır. Ancak bu eylem genellikle başka bir eylem tarafından kesintiye uğrar.

*They **were about to** start a serious fight when the police came.*

be expected to

- “... olması bekleniyor” anlamına gelir.

We're **expected to finish** the task by 6 o'clock.
He **was expected to be** successful but he failed.

PREFERENCE

prefer

- Genel anlamda bir tercih belirtirken “prefer” fiili kullanılır. Bu fiilin farklı kullanım şekilleri vardır.

prefer + noun + to + noun

I prefer **organic food** to **non-organic food**.
I prefer **original CDs** to **pirate CDs**. I am against anything that is illegal.

prefer + V-ing + to + V-ing

According to a study released by Pew Internet and American Life Project, one third of teens in the U.S. text more than 100 times a day. So, it can be stated that teens prefer **texting** to **talking**.

prefer + to + verb + rather than + V1

I prefer **to go** to school on foot **rather than take** the bus.
I prefer **to have** an active job **rather than (have)** a sedentary one.

would prefer

- Belirli bir durumda yapılan bir tercihten söz ederken “would prefer + to infinitive” yapısı kullanılır.

would prefer + to + V1

A: Would you like to have a holiday in the countryside?
B: I'd **prefer to have** a holiday at the seaside.

- Eğer neyin neye tercih edildiğinden söz ediliyorsa bu yapının arkasından “rather than + V (bare infinitive) yapısı gelir.

would prefer + to + V1 + rather than + V1

I'd **prefer to have** a holiday at the seaside **rather than stay** in the countryside.



“Would rather / sooner” yapılarından sonra isim kullanılmamasına karşın “would prefer” yapısından sonra isim kullanılabilir.

Would you prefer chocolate cake or strawberry cake?

- Bu yapı başkasının yapacağı bir eylemle ilgili bir tercih belirtilirken kullanılıyorsa “would prefer + someone + to infinitive” biçiminde kullanılır.

would prefer + someone / object pronoun + to + V1

I'd **prefer you to write** the opening speech for the conference.
Joanne **would prefer her daughter to study** medicine.

- Geçmişte neyin neye tercih edildiğini anlatmak için kullanılır.

would prefer + to have V3 + rather than + have V3

I would prefer **to have resigned** rather than **have been fired**.
I would prefer **to have eaten** something lighter rather than **have eaten** iskender.

would rather / would sooner

- “Would rather / would sooner” yapıları da “would prefer” gibi belirli bir durumda bir tercih belirtirken kullanılır. Ancak bu yapıların arkasından “isim” ya da “to” gelmez. “Would rather”, “would sooner” yapısına göre daha yaygındır.

would rather / would sooner + V1

A: *Would you like to come with me?*
B: *I'd rather/ sooner have a rest.*

Would you rather be trapped in an elevator with three hungry dogs or with a bee?
Would you rather find true love or 10 million dollars?
Would you rather be rich and ugly, or poor and good looking?

A: *What do you think about the latest developments in our international relations?*
B: *I'd rather not comment on this issue.*

A: *What will you do if the doctor says that you are allergic to chocolate and you should eliminate it from your diet?*
B: *I'd rather not live without chocolate.*

- Tercih belirtirken “would rather / would sooner”, “than” ile de kullanılır. Fiil aynı olursa “than”ın ardından fiili tekrarlamak gerekmez.

would rather / would sooner / would just as soon + V1 + than + V1

I'd rather / sooner / just as soon be trapped with a bee than with three hungry dogs.
I'd rather / sooner / just as soon find true love than 10 million dollars.
I'd rather / sooner / just as soon have a job that I like than earn a lot of money.
He'd rather/ sooner / just as soon die than ask for help. He is a very arrogant person.

- “would rather be doing” içinde bulunduğumuz anda yapmakta olduğumuz işten hoşnut olmadığımızı ifade eder ve “... yapıyor olmak yerine ... yapıyor olmayı tercih ederdim” anlamını verir.

I'd rather be sleeping at home than (be) listening to this boring lecture.
I'd rather not be working right now. I can see all the couples walking happily through the window.

- Geçmişte yapılan tercihlerden dolayı duyulan hoşnutsuzluğu ifade etmek için “have V3” ile birlikte kullanılır.

would rather / would sooner + have + V3 + than + V3

He didn't take the trouble to wait for the famous actor at the mall. He would rather have waited for him to get a signature.
I'd rather have made a mistake than (have) produced nothing at all.
I'd rather not have invited Jim to my party. He made everyone feel nervous with his unnecessary questions.

- Bir başkasının yapacağı eylemle ilgili tercihimizi ifade ederken cümle simple past tense ile oluşturulur, ancak anlam present ya da future olur.

would rather / would sooner / would just as soon + something / somebody +V2

My son would like to be an engineer, but I'd rather my child became a footballer.
(*Öğlum mühendis olmak istiyor ama ben onun futbolcu olmasını tercih ederim.*)

Top ballerina Viviane says to her partner: I'd rather you followed my steps on the stage.



“would just as soon”, daha zayıf bir tercihten söz ederken kullanılır.

- Bir başkasının geçmişte yaptığı bir eylemle ilgili tercihimizi ifade ederken cümle past perfect tense ile oluşturulur.

would rather / would sooner + somebody + had + V3

*I'd rather you **hadn't told** my secret to others.
(Sırrımı başkalarına anlatmamış olmanı tercih ederdim.)*

*I'd rather you **had been** a friend indeed when I was in need.
(İhtiyacım olan dönemlerde gerçekten arkadaşım olmuş olmanı tercih ederdim.)*

HABITUAL PAST

USED TO / WOULD

used to

- Geçmişteki alışkanlıklardan, durum bildiren ya da yinelenen eylemlerden söz ederken kullanılır.

*My mother **used to make** amazing cookies when she was young.
She **used to comfort** me whenever I had a problem. She suffers from Alzheimer now and she doesn't even recognize my face.*

A: **Did you use to lead** a luxurious life when you were rich?
B: Yes, I did. I **used to have** plenty of servants in the house.

Karen **didn't use to watch** this TV series but now she is a fan of it.

- “Subject + used to + V1” yapısı ile “be + used to + n/V-ing” ve “get + used to + n/V-ing” yapılarını birbirleriyle karıştırmamak gerekir.
- “be + used to + n / V-ing” yapısı “alışkın olmak” anlamındadır. Farklı tense'lerle kullanılabilir.

*I am a doctor so I **am used to many things**. (Alışkınım)
I **am used to the smell** of drugs and medicine at the hospital. (Alışkınım)
I **am used to the noise** coming from the entertainment park next to my house. (Alışkınım)
I **am used to night shifts**. (Alışkınım)*

*She **was used to answering** a lot of questions every day when she worked as a tourist guide.
(Alışkındı)*

- “get + used to + n / V-ing” yapısı ise “alışmak” anlamındadır. Farklı tense'lerle kullanılabilir.

A: I feel awful. I haven't been able to sleep in the past couple of days, because I've just moved into a new house.

B: Don't worry. You **will get used to** your new house, too.

A: What about my cats? Can they also **get used to** the new house?

B: Cats develop strong bonds with their environment, so house moves are potentially stressful. It took my cats three months **to get used to** the environment.

would

- “Would” yardımcı fiili de “used to” gibi geçmişte sık sık yinelenen eylemlerden söz ederken kullanılır. Ancak “be, have, live” gibi eylem göstermeyen, durum gösteren fiillerle (stative verbs) kullanılamaz.

*When I was a teenager, I **would** always **talk** on the phone for long hours.*

*When I was a child, my father **would** sometimes **take** me to the library on Sundays.*

*My grandmother was very absent-minded. She **would** often **buy** something and then **leave** the shop without it.*

*My grandfather **used to be** a policeman.*

*My husband **used to have** a moustache but he shaved it off.*

DEDUCTION

MUST / MUST NOT

- Bir konuda emin olmak için mantıklı gerekçeler varsa ve buna dayanarak çıkarım yapabiliyorsa 'must' ile oluşturulan yapılar kullanılır.

A: We haven't seen each other for a long time.

B: Yes. It **must** be at least six weeks since we last met.

You **must** be Helen. My mother has told me so much about you.

She **must have given** me the wrong business card. The secretary said no one named Angela worked there.

- "Must not" ise "... olmamalı" anlamındadır. Bu kullanımda "must not" genellikle kısaltılmaz.

Ceyda **must not be** aware of the news; or else, she wouldn't be so calm.
(I'm sure she hasn't heard the news.)

CAN'T / COULDN'T

- Söz konusu bir eylem ya da durum hakkında tahminde bulunurken bu durumun olmayacağından eminsek "can't / couldn't" kullanılır.

A: Do you know that this singer is about sixty years old?

B: She **can't / couldn't be** sixty. Look how amazing she looks! (I am sure she isn't sixty)

A: I heard that Suzy got caught shoplifting yesterday afternoon.

B: She **can't / couldn't have done** it. She and I were at the cinema all afternoon.
(I'm sure she didn't do it)

Judy **can't / couldn't have lied**. Honesty is the key principle of her life. (I'm sure she didn't lie)



"Can't" ve "couldn't" yapıları birbirlerinin yerine kullanılabilir ancak, gerçeklere dayanarak çıkarımda bulunulurken "can't"; duygu ve düşüncelere dayalı çıkarımda bulunulurken "couldn't" tercih edilir.

"I have done that" says my memory. "I **cannot have done** that" says my pride, and remains adamant. At last, memory yields. (Friedrich Nietzsche)

Mary **can't be daydreaming**. She gives proper answers to all the questions that I ask.

He is such a kind person that he **couldn't have behaved** so rudely at the meeting.



Hem "must not" hem de "can't / couldn't" bir duruma bakarak çıkardığımız sonuçları belirtmek için kullanılır. Ancak "must not", "... olmamalı"; "can't / couldn't" ise "olamaz" anlamındadır. Yani "can't / couldn't" daha kesin bir anlam taşır.

Samuel **can't have misled** you. He is an expert in his field.

(Samuel seni yanlış yönlendirmiş olamaz. O alanında bir uzman.)

The manager **must not have realized** that you had no fault. Otherwise, he wouldn't have scolded you like that.

(Müdür senin bir kusurun olmadığını fark etmemiş olmalı.)

POSSIBILITY

CAN / MAY / MIGHT / COULD / BE LIKELY

- Bu yapılar şimdiki ya da gelecek zamanda olasılık bildirir.

can

Turkey **can create** a powerful role for itself in the global energy market.
Alcohol **can make** you gain weight. It **can affect** your health. The more you drink, the more damage is done. You **can get** alcohol poisoning if you drink too much. As its level in your blood rises, the chemicals in your body **can cause** vomiting or seizures, or you may pass out.

may / might / could

	MODAL	VERB	MEANING
subject	may / may not might / might not could be likely to	V1 be + V-ing	possibility (present / future) possibility (present continuous / future continuous)

The movie Titanic

ANDREWS: The pumps buy you time...but minutes only. From this moment, no matter what we do, Titanic will flounder.

SMITH: How much time?

ANDREWS: An hour, two at most.

SMITH: And how many aboard, Mr. Murdoch?

MURDOCH: Two thousand two hundred souls aboard, sir.

SMITH: I believe you **may / might / could** get your headlines, Mr. Ismay.

The Movie The Temptations

Melvin develops rheumatoid arthritis, and due to his constant pain he relies heavily on pain pills and cortisone injections. The doctor says to Melvin, "If you keep doubling up on your shots, arthritis **may / might / could** be the least of your problems.

A. We've got two weeks off in July. What do you want to do?

B. We **may / might / could** go to Maine or Vermont.

She **may / might / could** be a little angry. If so, don't annoy her more with your remarks.



"may" ve "might" birbirlerinin yerine kullanılabilir ancak "may", "might"a göre daha yüksek olasılık belirtir.

be likely

Sintia **is likely to run** a company when she grows up.

It is likely that the university entrance exam system will be altered again.

The cat looks tired. **It is unlikely / not likely to attack** others.



Olasılık içeren sorularda "may / might" kullanmak yerine "be likely to" kalıbı tercih edilir.

Is your father likely to turn up at the party?
(Babanın partiye gelmesi olası mı?)

may / might / could have

- Bu yapılar geçmiş zamana yönelik tahmin bildirir.

	MODAL	VERB	MEANING
subject	may / may not might / might not could	have + V3 have + been + V-ing	possibility (simple past/present perfect) possibility (present continuous / past perfect continuous)

Sally didn't come to school yesterday. She **may / might / could have been ill**.
(Perhaps she was ill)

Doğa didn't seem to be listening to you. She **may / might / could have been thinking** about something else.
(Perhaps she was thinking about something else)

His eyes looked tired. He **may / might / could have been watching** TV for a long time.
(Perhaps he had been watching TV for a long time)

A: There was light at Sally's house last night.
B: She **may / might / could have been studying**.

A: Why is Cindy crying?
B: She **may / might / could have lost** one of her valuable possessions.



“Might have / could have + V3” yapısı “... yapabilirdin, yapmadın” anlamına da gelir. “May have” bu anlamda kullanılmaz.

You **might/ could have gone** to a family therapist before breaking up.
He **could have contributed** to your relationship.

You **might have told** me that our daughter was going to a party.
Then, I wouldn't have let her go.

CRITICISM

should / ought to + be + V-ing

- “Şu an..... yapıyor olmalıydın” ifadesi vererek eleştiri bildirir.

You are still watching TV. You **should / ought to be studying** for your literature exam.
What are you doing here? You **should / ought to be taking** Jane from school.

should / ought to + have + V3

- “... yapmalıydın” veya “... yapmamalıydın” ifadesi vererek geçmişe yönelik eleştiri yapmak için kullanılır.

Mary and Henry are trying to understand why their relationship ended:

We **should have always told** each other the truth.
We **should have made** a lot of effort to understand each other.
We **should have been** more supportive to each other.

We **shouldn't have made** haste to finalize our relationship.
(İlişkimizi sonlandırmak için acele etmemeliydik.)

We **shouldn't have told** lies to each other, no matter how necessary we thought it was.
We **shouldn't have used** love as the only tool to keep up the relationship.

OTHER USES OF MAY / MIGHT / CAN / COULD / SHOULD

- Vurgu verilmek istendiğinde “may” ya da “might” 'although' anlamında kullanılabilir.

You **may be** my boyfriend, but that doesn't mean you can tell me what to do.
(Although you are my boyfriend, you can't tell me what to do)

Try as I might, I couldn't convince her.
(Although I tried hard, I couldn't convince her.)

Come what may, I will always be faithful to you.
(Whatever happens, I will always be faithful to you.)

- “May” bazı kalıplarla dilek ve temenni ifade eder.

May God save our children.
(Tanrı çocuklarımızı korusun.)

May all your dreams come true.
(Tüm hayallerin gerçek olsun.)

May you be lucky.
(Şansınız açık olsun.)

- “can” eleştiri yapmak amacıyla kullanılabilir.

The little girl **can be** very stubborn when her parents don't do what she wants!

- “could” ve “can” öneride bulunmak için soru yapısı olmadan da kullanılabilir. Bu kullanım “how about / what about” anlamındadır.

You **could** buy her a necklace. She always wears one. (How about buying her a necklace?)
I **can** buy a drink for you if you want.



His opinion appealed to me a lot. **I couldn't agree more.**
(Onun fikrine daha fazla katılamazdım.)

- Herhangi bir şeyi aslında “.... olması gerekiyor” anlamında ifade etmek için “should” kullanılır.

I've just bought this blouse at a reasonable price. It **should** still be for sale.

- “Could” söylediğimiz bir şeyi gerçekten kastedmediğimiz durumlarda da kullanılır.

I am so hungry that I **could eat** a horse.
I feel so tired that I **could sleep** even on the floor.

OTHER MODALS and MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

be bound to + V1

- Bu yapı, bir olayın gelecekte olmasının kaçınılmaz olduğunu vurgulamak için kullanılır.

The company **is bound to bankrupt** after so many wrong decisions.

dare

- “... yapmaya cüret etmek/cesaret etmek” anlamına gelen bu ifade hem “modal auxiliary” hem de “ordinary verb” (sıradan bir fiil) konumunda kullanılabilir. Sıradan bir fiil konumunda kullanıldığında “dare + to + V1” şeklinde; “modal auxiliary” konumunda kullanıldığında ise “dare + V1” şeklinde kullanılır.

DARE AS MODAL AUXILIARY	DARE AS ORDINARY VERB
Subject + dare + V1 He dare tell the truth.	Subject + dare to + V1 He dares to tell the truth.
Subject + dare not (= daren't) + V1 He daren't tell the truth.	Subject + don't/doesn't + dare to + V1 He doesn't dare to tell the truth.
Dare + subject + V1? Dare he tell the truth?	Do/Does + subject + dare to + V1? Does he dare to tell the truth?

*I **daren't talk** to him. You never know how he will react.
The girl **didn't dare to ask** her parents' permission to stay out late.
How **dare** he **say** something like this?*

happen to

- Bir olayın gerçekleşmesinde tesadüf varsa bu ifade kullanılır. “If Type 1” ile kullanımı oldukça yaygındır. Bu bağlamda “happen to” yerine “should” da kullanılabilir.

*If you **happen to / should** contact with Barney, please tell him that we are really worried about him.
Yesterday, we **happened to** find the DVD for which we had been looking for a long time.*

be reluctant to

- “... yapmaya gönülsüz olmak” anlamına gelir.

*My brother **is** extremely **reluctant to talk** about his private life.*

be willing to / be unwilling to

- “... istekli olmak” / “... isteksiz olmak” anlamına gelir.

*If we **are** all **willing to meet** today, we should arrange it.
She **was** so **unwilling to attend** the conference that she made up many excuses.*

- İkinci ve üçüncü tekil ile kullanılan “shall”, emir, söz verme ya da tehdit anlamı içerebilir.

*You **shall do** it immediately. (emir)
I **shall give** them the money they ask for. (söz verme)
You **shall be punished** if you go on shouting. (tehdit)*



“shall” gelecek zaman anlamı da verir.

*I **shall be** back next week.*

SUMMARY CHART OF MODALS

MODAL	MEANING / USE	EXAMPLE
can	ability theoretical possibility permission requests offers	<i>I can swim very well.</i> <i>Aspirin can cause nausea and heartburn.</i> Can I sit here? Can you open that window, please? Can I get you something to drink?
can't / cannot	inability possibility prohibition deduction	<i>I can't swim very well.</i> Can't you finish it today? (= Isn't it possible?) <i>You can't smoke in this room.</i> <i>He can't be at home now.</i>
can't have	deduction	<i>It's not 5 p.m. yet. He can't have left the office.</i>
could	past ability possibility requests asking for permission permission in the past deduction idiomatic	<i>In those years, we could afford to go on a summer holiday.</i> <i>We could see a movie after work today.</i> Could you help me carry these boxes, please? Could I use your dictionary? <i>In my previous job, I could sometimes leave work early.</i> <i>This could be your pen. Mine is in the drawer.</i> <i>You could at least give me her phone number.</i> <i>(= I think you should...)</i>
couldn't	past inability impossibility requests prohibition in the past deduction idiomatic	<i>I couldn't find anything to eat in the fridge last night.</i> <i>I couldn't stay here any longer. It's too cold.</i> Couldn't you stay a little longer, please? <i>I couldn't listen to my heavy metal CDs when my father was at home.</i> <i>It couldn't be my phone ringing. I left it at home.</i> <i>I couldn't be better! (= I feel absolutely good now.)</i>
could have	possibility in the past annoyance	<i>You could have got run over. You weren't paying any attention.</i> <i>You could have called me at least! (= I wish you had.)</i>
couldn't have	impossibility in the past idiomatic	<i>He couldn't have left for Paris. His flight is tomorrow.</i> <i>We couldn't have asked for more!</i> <i>(= Everything was great.)</i>
may	possibility expressing hopes permission offers concession	<i>They may decide to move to another city.</i> <i>Happy Birthday! May you have all you wish!</i> <i>You may leave when you hand in your paper.</i> May I help you? <i>He may be very clever, but he is not working hard enough.</i>
may not	possibility prohibition concession	<i>I may not go on holiday this summer.</i> <i>You may not begin until I've given out all the papers.</i> <i>She may not be a beautiful girl, but I find her very attractive.</i>

MODAL	MEANING / USE	EXAMPLE
may have may not have	possibility in the past concession	<i>He may not have heard the doorbell.</i> <i>You may have washed these glasses thoroughly, but there are stains on some of them.</i>
might	'might' is used as the past form of 'may' after past tense verbs. possibility suggestions requests annoyance concession	<i>He told me that he might leave for London next week.</i> <i>It might be a difficult operation.</i> <i>You might look in that drawer first.</i> <i>Might I stay in your house until mine has been painted?</i> <i>You might at least put these books away while I clean your room!</i> <i>She might seem a bit selfish, but actually she does her best to help those in trouble.</i>
might not	'might not' is used as the past form of 'may not' after past tense verbs. possibility concession	<i>He told us that he might not come to work tomorrow.</i> <i>Some of these answers might not be right.</i> <i>You might not want to go to the meeting, but you have to.</i>
might have	possibility in the past annoyance concession	<i>They might have gone to the cinema.</i> <i>You might have left me a note before you left. (=I wish you had.)</i> <i>She might have done her best, but her efforts were useless.</i>
might not have	possibility in the past concession	<i>He might not have seen you there.</i> <i>He might not have meant to offend me, but I was really angry with what he said.</i>
must	deduction obligation necessity	<i>Their lights are on. They must be at home.</i> <i>You must be a high school graduate in order to be able to take the university entrance exam.</i> <i>You must sign the form; otherwise, your application will not be taken into consideration.</i>
mustn't	prohibition	<i>You mustn't talk or make any noise in the library.</i>
must have	deduction in the past necessity in the past	<i>He must have missed the bus again.</i> <i>For admission to an American university, you must have got a higher score on the TOEFL exam.</i>
mustn't have	necessity in the past	<i>You mustn't have skipped any of the questions; your application is not valid like this.</i>
shall	prediction (I and we) intention (I and we) offers (I and we) official orders asking for advice	<i>We shall have more rain this week, I think.</i> <i>We shall leave very early tomorrow morning.</i> <i>Shall I make a sandwich for you?</i> <i>All applicants shall be present by 9 a.m. on Friday.</i> <i>What shall I cook for dinner?</i>

MODAL	MEANING / USE	EXAMPLE
shan't	prediction	We shan't finish this report before Wednesday.
	intention	I shan't keep you waiting tomorrow.
shall / shan't have	prediction	We shall have moved to our new house by the end of June.(= future perfect) We shan't have seen the show if we do not hurry.
	(the uses that are marked * are also appropriate to 'ought to')	
should / ought to	giving your opinion*	It should / ought to be a nice day today.
	expressing doubt	I should think it will be a difficult test.
	advice*	You should / ought to study harder if you want to pass the exam.
	obligation* (duty)	You should / ought to obey the traffic rules.
	instructions	All passengers should fasten their seat belts.
	conditional	If you should see him tomorrow/ Should you see him tomorrow, tell him to give my camera back.
	with that-clauses after certain verbs	I suggest that she should apply as early as possible.
	with that-clauses after adjectives	It is essential that you should apply by July the 31st.
	in purpose clauses expressing doubt	I rushed back to my room so that nobody should see me wandering in the corridors aimlessly.
	(the uses that are marked * are also appropriate to 'oughtn't to')	
shouldn't / oughtn't to	advice*	You shouldn't / oughtn't to go to bed so late.
	obligation*(duty)	You shouldn't / oughtn't to break the school rules.
	giving your opinion*	It shouldn't / oughtn't to take too long.
	with that-clauses after certain verbs to express doubt	I suggested that she shouldn't take it too seriously. I shouldn't expect him to arrive on time.
should have/	advice in the past	You should have seen your doctor about it.
shouldn't have/	giving opinion* about the past	The final exam should have / ought to have been more difficult than this.
ought to have/ oughtn't to have	expressing doubt about the past	I shouldn't have thought he'd have trusted me.
	obligation*(duty) in the past	He should have/ought to have arranged the table before the guests arrived. You shouldn't have left so late.
	with that-clauses after certain verbs	The teacher suggested that we should have tried to answer all the questions.
will	prediction	He'll be late again.
	predicting the present	The visitors will arrive any time now.
	truths and facts	The days will get shorter towards the end of summer.

MODAL	MEANING / USE	EXAMPLE
won't	obligation / orders	All applicants will wait in Room 101.
	habits	My father will always have coffee after dinner.
	annoying habits	She will distract me whenever I try to concentrate on my work.
	willingness	I ll wash the dishes if you're tired.
	intention	I ll stop by the library on my way to class.
	prediction	They won't be ready by nine o'clock.
	predicting the present	Dinner won't be ready yet.
	truths and facts	The printer won't work without any ink.
	refusal	I won't work there unless they give me a pay rise.
	intention	I won't attend the meeting tomorrow.
will have / won't have	prediction	He won't have completed the report before noon today.
	predicting the past	The secretary will have typed the report by now.
would	prediction	He said he would come home at around four o'clock today.
	predicting the present	I assumed that she would be ready by now.
	describing imaginary situations	A black belt would look much better on this dress.
	habits in the past	He would read the paper before breakfast every morning.
	annoying habits in the past	He would snore so loudly that it was impossible for me to sleep in the same room with him.
	requests	Would you put these books away, please?
	intention in the past	She told me she d prepare dinner before we arrived.
	typical annoying behaviour	The lights would go out the minute I began to read something.
	advice	I d do my homework first if I were you.
	wouldn't	prediction
predicting the present		I thought you wouldn't want to see me now.
describing imaginary situations		I wouldn't know what it looked like if I hadn't seen it myself.
refusal in the past		My sister wouldn't help me when I asked her to.
requests		You wouldn't mind turning the volume down, would you?
intention in the past (We use 'wouldn't' as the past form of 'won't', e.g. in reported speech)		I told him I wouldn't go shopping with him today.
advice		I wouldn't waste my time on this if I were you.

MODAL	MEANING / USE	EXAMPLE
<p>would have / wouldn't have</p>	<p>events in the past which didn't happen</p> <p>or which did happen</p> <p>tentative thoughts</p> <p>deductions about the past</p> <p>(we use would/wouldn't have as the past form of will/won't have, e.g. in reported speech after past tense verbs)</p>	<p><i>I would have visited my grandparents if I had had time last weekend.</i></p> <p><i>I wouldn't have ordered pizza if I had known you'd cook dinner for me.</i></p> <p><i>I'd have thought she'd have married him.</i></p> <p><i>My mother first met my father when she was 22; that would have been about 40 years ago.</i></p> <p><i>They announced that they would have posted the exam results before noon.</i></p>

MODAL VERBS & MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. According to the law in Turkey, the market owners ---- tobacco products to the people under eighteen.
A) can't sell
B) don't have to sell
C) had better sell
D) may not sell
E) needn't sell
2. Since I was sitting in the balcony, I ---- see clearly how the accident happened.
A) had to
B) should
C) would
D) might
E) was able to
3. We ---- the play every night until Friday, because everything ---- perfect for the performance.
A) might rehearse / could be
B) have to rehearse / must be
C) can rehearse / would rather be
D) needn't rehearse / must be
E) could rehearse / might be
4. It ---- longer than two days for a chick to break out of its shell.
A) has to be taken
B) must be taken
C) might be taken
D) may take
E) would rather take
5. I ---- to have flexible working hours as I ---- care of the kids and the house as well.
A) must have / would be taken
B) would rather / should take
C) would prefer / have to take
D) would like / am supposed to be taken
E) prefer / had to take
6. You ---- a genius to answer these questions correctly; just try to pay a little more attention.
A) mustn't be
B) can't have been
C) can't be
D) shouldn't have been
E) don't have to be
7. ---- you mind if I used your computer for a few minutes to check my e-mail?
A) Will
B) Could
C) Do
D) Should
E) Would
8. ---- you please put this pan in the cupboard as I ---- up that high because of my aching back?
A) Should / was to reach
B) Will / can't reach
C) Had / couldn't reach
D) Shall / am not able to reach
E) Must / had better not reach
9. Our evening program is designed for students who work during the day or who ---- to take classes in the evening.
A) would sooner
B) would rather
C) had better
D) would prefer
E) are used
10. ---- I borrow your dictionary? I ---- up the spelling of a word.
A) Can / need to look
B) Would you mind if / must look
C) Could / must have looked
D) Shall / may have looked
E) Should / had to look

11. As there were not many people waiting in the queue to get tickets, we ---- for a long time.

- A) didn't have to wait
- B) couldn't have waited
- C) would rather not wait
- D) couldn't wait
- E) may have waited

12. You ---- such an expensive and elaborate telescope; a much simpler one would be good enough.

- A) might have bought
- B) ought to buy
- C) needn't have bought
- D) could have bought
- E) should have bought

13. Living with three stepsisters, Sue ---- up with their ridicule ever since her father died.

- A) can't be putting
- B) has had to put
- C) had better be put
- D) may be putting
- E) will have to put

14. As I had read it before, I ---- spend much time on the text, so I moved on to do the questions.

- A) ought not to
- B) mustn't
- C) needn't
- D) wasn't able to
- E) didn't need to

15. Cheese and biscuits ---- in airtight containers; otherwise, the cheese goes hard and the biscuits go soft.

- A) need to be kept
- B) could have kept
- C) should have been kept
- D) had to be kept
- E) would rather be kept

16. Luckily, I remembered the spare key to our front door in the glove compartment, so we ---- in.

- A) should have got
- B) had to get
- C) can get
- D) could have got
- E) were able to get

17. People ---- a pet if they ---- care of it after a few months.

- A) ought not to buy / won't be able to take
- B) mustn't buy / can't be taken
- C) can't buy / wouldn't take
- D) shouldn't be buying / wouldn't have taken
- E) needn't buy / can't have taken

18. I ---- stay home and watch a video than go out in this rainy weather.

- A) should
- B) had better
- C) would rather
- D) must
- E) ought to

19. Sphinx, a winged monster in Greek mythology with a woman's head and a lion's body, killed anyone who ---- its riddle.

- A) can't have answered
- B) won't have to answer
- C) had better not answer
- D) wasn't able to answer
- E) isn't allowed to answer

20. As a child, I ---- up a tree in the backyard and stay there for hours when I ---- to be alone and dream about my future.

- A) had to climb / want
- B) used to climb / might want
- C) could have climbed / may want
- D) had better climb / had wanted
- E) would climb / wanted

MODAL VERBS & MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I don't think I ---- you tomorrow as it will be a busy day for me.
A) should have seen
B) have had to see you
C) will be able to see
D) was supposed to see
E) could have seen
2. Before Emile Berliner developed the master disc in 1892, singers ---- a song for each copy of a recording.
A) had to repeat
B) must repeat
C) have been supposed to repeat
D) had better repeat
E) would like to repeat
3. Scientists have developed a technique that ---- certain hereditary diseases from being passed from mother to child.
A) must be prevented
B) had to prevent
C) had better prevent
D) can prevent
E) would rather prevent
4. Although the football field was covered in mud, both teams ---- very well.
A) could be playing
B) should play
C) were able to play
D) had better play
E) would rather play
5. A former colleague of mine ---- contact lenses ever since he had a cataract surgery in 1999.
A) is accustomed to wearing
B) has had to wear
C) would rather wear
D) must be wearing
E) may need to wear
6. I ---- you didn't give her my new mobile number.
A) had better
B) am supposed to
C) might as well
D) would like
E) would rather
7. I am pretty sure I ---- with the matter on my own as there will be more time than I ----.
A) will be able to deal / should have needed
B) am able to deal / would have needed
C) have been able to deal / needed
D) can deal / will need
E) could deal / must have needed
8. One ---- a good memory ---- the promises he makes.
A) will have / to be supposed to keep
B) is able to have / to have to keep
C) should have / used to keep
D) must have / to be able to keep
E) could have / to be allowed to keep
9. By the help of technology, human beings ---- effortlessly what in the past could only be achieved with difficulty.
A) used to achieve
B) are able to achieve
C) have to achieve
D) should be achieving
E) must achieve
10. What a magnificent necklace you are wearing! You ---- a fortune on it.
A) would sooner spend
B) should have spent
C) must have spent
D) may spend
E) had better spend

11. As I ---- up after ten pm in those days, I ---- the late-night movies, which was very upsetting.

- A) shouldn't be staying / wasn't able to watch
- B) wasn't allowed to stay / couldn't watch
- C) couldn't have stayed / don't have to watch
- D) mustn't stay / hadn't been able to watch
- E) needn't have stayed / couldn't watch

12. If my watch is right, our bus ---- around the corner at any moment now.

- A) must have been coming
- B) ought not have come
- C) should be coming
- D) might have come
- E) has had to come

13. The employees ---- feeling disappointed when, after all their hard work, the employer ---- down the factory.

- A) couldn't help / had to close
- B) can't help / could have closed
- C) couldn't help / must have closed
- D) shouldn't help / will have to close
- E) wouldn't help / should have closed

14. The largest crater that ---- on the Moon is called Bailly.

- A) has to be seen
- B) must have seen
- C) can be seen
- D) may be seeing
- E) could have seen

15. I'm sure Mike is still abroad for a business trip, so you ---- him in the company today.

- A) don't need to see
- B) ought not to see
- C) can't have seen
- D) shouldn't have seen
- E) didn't use to see

16. I ---- the laughter of the kids in the garden. They ---- themselves a lot.

- A) must have heard / would be enjoying
- B) should hear / had to enjoy
- C) may hear / were likely to enjoy
- D) would rather hear / used to enjoy
- E) can hear / must be enjoying

17. Learners ---- the skills needed for communicative competence and be able to engage in management of the interaction if they ---- effective communicators.

- A) must develop / are to become
- B) have to develop / needed to become
- C) will have to develop / should have become
- D) may have developed / would have become
- E) had better develop / had to become

18. Brian ---- furious when he missed the plane at the last minute.

- A) ought to be
- B) should be
- C) may be
- D) had to be
- E) must have been

19. It was careless of you to leave the scissors on the table yesterday; your little sister ---- herself with them.

- A) might injure
- B) ought to injure
- C) should have injured
- D) could have injured
- E) must be injuring

20. The exam was not as difficult as I had expected, so I ---- so hard for it.

- A) shouldn't study
- B) needn't have studied
- C) don't have to study
- D) wasn't able to study
- E) didn't use to study

MODAL VERBS & MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **The handwriting on the monument found in the cave was so complex that nobody in the excavation team ---- it.**
 - A) used to decode
 - B) shouldn't have decoded
 - C) was able to decode
 - D) had to decode
 - E) can't have decoded
2. **Thomas ---- the meeting by accident, because I know he'd intended to keep quiet about it.**
 - A) will have mentioned
 - B) must have mentioned
 - C) may mention
 - D) had to mention
 - E) ought to have mentioned
3. **You ---- your project to the teacher before Friday; otherwise, it ----.**
 - A) used to submit / wouldn't accept
 - B) have to submit / won't be accepted
 - C) need to submit / mustn't be accepted
 - D) should submit / has to be accepted
 - E) must submit / needn't accept
4. **Do you think I ---- her when she apologized to me?**
 - A) have to forgive
 - B) must have forgiven
 - C) should have forgiven
 - D) am supposed to forgive
 - E) can forgive
5. **A strong tornado ---- wind speeds as high as 500 kilometres per hour.**
 - A) is likely to generate
 - B) should be generated
 - C) had better generate
 - D) ought to have been generated
 - E) could be generated
6. **Looking at the long braking marks on the road, I can say that the car that caused the chain accident ---- at more than 140 km/h.**
 - A) should be going
 - B) wasn't able to go
 - C) can't be going
 - D) must have been going
 - E) had better go
7. **If I can put aside 50 YTL every month, I ---- enough to buy the mobile phone I want in six months.**
 - A) was able to save
 - B) would save
 - C) should be able to save
 - D) was supposed to save
 - E) have had to save
8. **I ---- all the questions on the test if the teacher had given us ten more minutes.**
 - A) could be answering
 - B) may answer
 - C) was able to answer
 - D) am supposed to answer
 - E) could have answered
9. **I would rather you ---- a little bit earlier tomorrow morning because going over this document ---- us longer than we expect.**
 - A) came / may take
 - B) will come / could take
 - C) come / should take
 - D) had come / would have taken
 - E) would come / may be taking
10. **The famous singer ---- a concert last night, but she was injured in a car accident just before the concert.**
 - A) may have given
 - B) needn't have given
 - C) can't have given
 - D) was to give
 - E) must have given

11. Brian ---- over his father's textile business but he chose to be a teacher.

- A) could have taken
- B) had better take
- C) may take
- D) would rather take
- E) needs to take

12. It ---- a good concert because most of the audience left during the interval.

- A) must have been
- B) should be
- C) didn't have to be
- D) would rather not have been
- E) can't have been

13. You ---- me yesterday that you didn't want to go to the theatre, so I ---- to queue for tickets.

- A) shouldn't tell / didn't bother
- B) could have told / needn't have bothered
- C) must have told / may not have bothered
- D) had to tell / should bother
- E) would rather have told / was supposed

14. Troops ---- close to the enemy's border so that they ---- quickly when it is time to do so.

- A) should be stationed / can attack
- B) would prefer to station / should attack
- C) used to be stationed / might attack
- D) had better station / had to attack
- E) have to be stationed / would attack

15. If you ---- enough workers in your village, you ---- to hire some from outside the village to work in the plant.

- A) mustn't find / should need
- B) shouldn't find / don't need
- C) can't find / may need
- D) are not able to find / must have needed
- E) couldn't find / may have needed

16. You ---- so much about leaving your daughter alone in the house as she is old enough ---- take care of herself.

- A) can't worry / has to
- B) needn't worry / to be able to
- C) had better not worry / can
- D) shouldn't worry / could
- E) aren't able to worry / to

17. No matter how many places you ---- to, there will always be somewhere new that you ----.

- A) could be / were supposed to go
- B) can't have been / didn't need to go
- C) may have been / would like to go
- D) should be / would have gone
- E) would rather be / mustn't go

18. Although Sally ---- by ferry, she got seasick on the last journey due to the very rough sea.

- A) should have travelled
- B) may travel
- C) used to travel
- D) is used to travelling
- E) is supposed to travel

19. The government ---- down the paper factory due to the low performance it had been displaying for the last twenty years.

- A) had to close
- B) must be closing
- C) ought to close
- D) would rather close
- E) must close

20. Terry and Frank said they ---- come over right after work, so they ---- here by 6:00.

- A) will / could have been
- B) can / will have been
- C) may have / would be
- D) should have / might be
- E) would / should be

MODAL VERBS & MODAL-LIKE EXPRESSIONS

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I never ---- English food when I lived in London so I ---- cook my own food all the time.
A) used to / should
B) got used to / had to
C) get used to / have to
D) have been used to / would
E) didn't use to / used to
2. Unless you use a suitable software, you ---- the contents of this file.
A) couldn't have viewed
B) won't be able to view
C) must have viewed
D) can't have been viewing
E) were supposed to view
3. Gerald of Wales ---- Ireland because he described it very negatively in his *Topography of Ireland*.
A) had to like
B) must have liked
C) shouldn't have liked
D) can't have liked
E) would rather not like
4. Although I have washed the shirt several times, the stain ---- out.
A) won't come
B) must have come
C) can't have come
D) needn't have come
E) had better not come
5. Tamara ---- much better in the exam but her headache was insufferable and she ---- an hour earlier than the rest.
A) could have done / had to leave
B) was able to do / must leave
C) must have done / has been able to leave
D) should have done / has to leave
E) can't have done / would leave
6. I ---- home and read my book last night, but my husband wanted to go to the movie so much that I ---- no.
A) should stay / wouldn't say
B) must have stayed / wasn't able to say
C) would rather have stayed / couldn't say
D) could stay / can't say
E) had to stay / mustn't say
7. That ---- the answer to this problem, you ---- a mistake while solving it.
A) can't be / used to make
B) will be / should have made
C) may not be / can't have made
D) must be / had better make
E) shouldn't be / must have made
8. You ---- your voice when you are talking about such delicate issues as somebody ---- on us now.
A) could have lowered / must eavesdrop
B) have had to lower / should eavesdrop
C) would like to lower / had to eavesdrop
D) had better lower / may be eavesdropping
E) must lower / should have eavesdropped
9. Esra ---- a new hairdrier as I ---- her one of mine.
A) shouldn't buy / had to give
B) needn't have bought / could have given
C) might have bought / needn't give
D) must have bought / had to give
E) didn't have to buy / shouldn't have given
10. I'd rather you ---- out in such bad weather but if you really ----, then at least don't take the car.
A) aren't going / have to
B) shouldn't go / must
C) didn't go / are to
D) mustn't go / may
E) hadn't gone / would like to

11. Recent research has found that about half the working mothers ---- their jobs and stay at home with their children if they ---- it.

- A) would rather quit / could afford
- B) used to quit / should afford
- C) have to quit / had better afford
- D) were able to quit / were used to affording
- E) had better quit / would afford

12. I hate to think what ---- to us all if I ---- the car just in time.

- A) might have happened / hadn't been able to stop
- B) would happen / shouldn't stop
- C) must have happened / couldn't stop
- D) may happen / didn't have to stop
- E) was supposed to happen / ought not to have stopped

13. Although the project ---- in July 2008, it did not start until November 2008 due to logistical and institutional constraints.

- A) should start
- B) was to have started
- C) did not need to be started
- D) can be started
- E) has to start

14. I will apologize to her one more time even though I am pretty sure that she ---- me.

- A) should forgive
- B) can forgive
- C) needn't have forgiven
- D) didn't have to forgive
- E) won't forgive

15. When we arrived at the hotel, we discovered that we ---- in advance because almost all the rooms were vacant.

- A) should have booked
- B) might not book
- C) must have booked
- D) needn't have booked
- E) can't have booked

16. Most families in big cities buy dogs as pets because they think even a small dog in a house ---- a thief.

- A) ought to have deterred
- B) had to deter
- C) can deter
- D) would like to deter
- E) would rather deter

17. You ---- off the computer before saving the files; you ---- everything you have done so far.

- A) must have turned / might lose
- B) may have turned / had to lose
- C) shouldn't have turned / could have lost
- D) would prefer to turn / can't have lost
- E) wouldn't turn / may have lost

18. I've forgotten to return the key to the safe in the hotel room. People ---- everywhere for it since I left the hotel.

- A) may be looking
- B) should be looking
- C) had better be looking
- D) must look
- E) must have been looking

19. You ---- Jack anything about Jill's party next Saturday as he ---- offended for not having been invited to it.

- A) mustn't tell / would rather feel
- B) had better not tell / may feel
- C) didn't have to tell / used to feel
- D) aren't able to tell / must be feeling
- E) may not tell / would feel

20. Often, qualities like sensitivity and tolerance ---- from a textbook; they ----.

- A) can't be learned / have to be experienced
- B) should be learned / need to be experienced
- C) can't have been learned / must experience
- D) shouldn't be learned / would rather experience
- E) would be learned / had to be experienced

REVISION

TEST 1

1.-30. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **As he wasn't very comfortable talking to the crowd, he ---- clearing his throat while he ---- his speech.**
 - A) kept / was making
 - B) had kept / was making
 - C) was keeping / had made
 - D) has kept / has been making
 - E) kept / had been making
2. **Net curtains ---- after being washed and ---- right away.**
 - A) needn't be ironed / ought to hang
 - B) mustn't be ironed / may have been hung
 - C) don't have to be ironed / can be hanging
 - D) didn't have to be ironed / need to be hung
 - E) don't need to be ironed / can be hung
3. **When I got off the plane, I saw many suitcases at the luggage claim area, but ---- were not among ----.**
 - A) mine / them
 - B) ours / they
 - C) my / theirs
 - D) our / them
 - E) myself / theirs
4. **The couple, who ---- off the train in a hurry, ---- their way through the crowd on the platform when a police officer stopped them.**
 - A) were getting / pushed
 - B) had got / have been pushing
 - C) have got / had been pushing
 - D) got / were pushing
 - E) were getting / have pushed
5. **I ---- home and read my book last night but my husband wanted to go to the movie so much that I ---- no.**
 - A) should stay / wouldn't say
 - B) must have stayed / wasn't able to say
 - C) would rather have stayed / couldn't say
 - D) could stay / can't say
 - E) had to stay / mustn't say
6. **The kids were blaming ---- for the broken window when ---- teacher came into the classroom.**
 - A) himself / his own
 - B) themselves / theirs
 - C) one another / their
 - D) the other's / ----
 - E) each other / theirs
7. **Long before the police ----, the truck driver ---- from the accident scene.**
 - A) had arrived / fled
 - B) arrived / has fled
 - C) will arrive / has fled
 - D) arrived / had fled
 - E) arrive / is fleeing
8. **Looking at the damage to the car, it ---- at around 150 km/h when it crashed.**
 - A) should be going
 - B) may be going
 - C) could have gone
 - D) could be going
 - E) must have been going
9. **Stop insisting on it! You ---- any sweets until you ---- your plate.**
 - A) won't get / have finished
 - B) don't get / will finish
 - C) aren't getting / finished
 - D) don't get / will have finished
 - E) won't have got / are finished
10. **Tomorrow's meeting is important as we ---- a final decision about the rules that ---- in the tournament.**
 - A) have to make / had better apply
 - B) are to make / will be applied
 - C) would be made / have to be applied
 - D) might have made / should be applied
 - E) are able make / apply

11. We ---- seats for the concert because the hall was half empty.

- A) couldn't book
- B) should have booked
- C) can't have booked
- D) might have booked
- E) needn't have booked

12. It was after we ---- around in the city for an hour that we realized we ---- the wrong address.

- A) have been driving / were given
- B) had been driven / have given
- C) had driven / had been given
- D) drove / have been given
- E) were driving / were given

13. We intend to go ---- for the New Year, but it seems ---- has already been booked up.

- A) anything / anywhere
- B) nowhere / everyone
- C) somewhere / everywhere
- D) anywhere / something
- E) something / nowhere

14. Edward said he ---- Kevin too, but that ---- things only worse.

- A) would hit / should have made
- B) was able to hit / must be making
- C) may have hit / can make
- D) could have hit / would have made
- E) would have hit / will be making

15. Isn't it about time you ---- to your parents about your future plans?

- A) will talk
- B) talk
- C) are talking
- D) have talked
- E) talked

16. One of the factors that set some hotels apart from ---- is the speed and willingness their staff have while doing ---- jobs.

- A) other / theirs
- B) others / their
- C) the others / its own
- D) another / its
- E) the other / them

17. As most transportation ---- by sea, all big companies ---- in cities with harbours.

- A) is done / will have to locate
- B) will be done / could have located
- C) has done / are located
- D) had been done / has located
- E) was done / had to be located

18. His left arm ---- so that the gangrene ---- from spreading further.

- A) has to be amputated / can be prevented
- B) must be amputated / is preventing
- C) should amputate / is prevented
- D) may be amputated / can prevent
- E) is to be amputated / has prevented

19. The audience was really irritated by a group of teenagers sitting among ---- who didn't know how to behave ----.

- A) it / itself
- B) there / himself
- C) them / themselves
- D) themselves / them
- E) ones / it

20. When he was offered a managerial position in the company he ---- very surprised because he ---- it at all.

- A) should be / doesn't expect
- B) could have been / hadn't been expected
- C) may have been / wasn't expected
- D) must have been / hadn't been expecting
- E) had better be / wouldn't expect

21. What helps --- to reduce stress won't necessarily work for ---.

- A) the one / one another
- B) each other / the other
- C) one / another
- D) one another / each other
- E) ones / others

22. The term "Holodomor" --- to the Ukrainian famine that --- to millions of deaths in 1932 and 1933.

- A) referred / leads
- B) was referring / has led
- C) is referring / will have led
- D) will refer / is leading
- E) refers / led

23. It was once a custom in almost all societies to exchange postcards with --- on holidays, but now people just phone ---.

- A) others / the other
- B) one another / each other
- C) another / others
- D) each other / other's
- E) one after the other / one another

24. No sooner --- we --- at the beach than it --- to rain hard.

- A) had ... arrived / began
- B) did ... arrive / begins
- C) do ... arrive / will begin
- D) have ... arrived / was beginning
- E) will ... arrive / has begun

25. The kidnappers said that --- was going --- until the police accepted their terms.

- A) somebody / everywhere
- B) everybody / everywhere
- C) no one / nowhere
- D) nobody / anywhere
- E) anybody / nowhere

26. I --- buying a new mobile phone when Nigel --- me one as a birthday present.

- A) am considering / gives
- B) considered / is giving
- C) was considering / gave
- D) had been considering / has given
- E) have considered / had given

27. Cholesterol has gained --- a bad name in recent years because of the harmful effects --- can have on the heart.

- A) itself / it
- B) it / them
- C) them / theirs
- D) its / that
- E) of its own / they

28. It was only when I --- the newspaper article that I --- the danger.

- A) was reading / have realized
- B) have read / realized
- C) had read / realize
- D) am reading / have realized
- E) read / realized

29. Being at home all --- last night, I had --- better to do than surf the Internet.

- A) on my own / anything
- B) by myself / nothing
- C) on my own / none
- D) myself / nothing
- E) without anyone / anything

30. He always complains that no one knows what he --- since the day his wife and kids --- him.

- A) is suffering / left
- B) is going to suffer / leave
- C) had been suffering / are leaving
- D) has been suffering / left
- E) has suffered / had left

4

ACTIVE - PASSIVE CAUSATIVE

- Etken (active) yapıdaki bir fiili edilgen (passive) yapıya dönüştürebilmek için o fiilin geçişli (transitive) olması, yani ardından bir nesne gelmesi gerekir. Bu durumda, nesne almayan fiiller edilgen yapılamaz.

ACTIVE VOICE

Subject	Verb	Object
Selin	bought	the present.

PASSIVE VOICE

Subject (Object of the active sentence)	Verb (be + V ₃)	by phrase (agent)
The present	was bought	by Selin.

	ACTIVE	PASSIVE
Simple Present	<i>She cleans the house.</i>	<i>The house is cleaned.</i>
Present Continuous	<i>She is cleaning the house.</i>	<i>The house is being cleaned.</i>
Simple Past	<i>She cleaned the house.</i>	<i>The house was cleaned.</i>
Past Continuous	<i>She was cleaning the house.</i>	<i>The house was being cleaned.</i>
Present Perfect	<i>She has cleaned the house.</i>	<i>The house has been cleaned.</i>
Past Perfect	<i>She had cleaned the house.</i>	<i>The house had been cleaned.</i>
Simple Future WILL	<i>She will clean the house.</i>	<i>The house will be cleaned.</i>
Simple Future BE GOING TO	<i>She is going to clean the house.</i>	<i>The house is going to be cleaned.</i>
Future Perfect	<i>She will have cleaned the house.</i>	<i>The house will have been cleaned.</i>
Future in the Past WOULD	<i>She would clean the house.</i>	<i>The house would be cleaned.</i>
Future in the Past BE GOING TO	<i>She was going to clean the house.</i>	<i>The house was going to be cleaned.</i>
Modal Verbs	<i>She must clean the house. She could have cleaned the house.</i>	<i>The house must be cleaned. The house could have been cleaned.</i>



Present Perfect Continuous, Past Perfect Continuous, Future Continuous ve Future Perfect Continuous ile passive (edilgen) yapı kullanımı çok nadirdir.

PASSIVE FORM

- **Eylemin kim tarafından yapıldığı önemli değilse ya da açıkça belli ise:**

Coal **is extracted** from the ground by mining, either underground or in open pits.

The Scientist is a news journal and magazine particularly concerning biology and life sciences. It **has been published** monthly since 1986.

The kitchen counter **was covered** with a thick layer of grease.

Dilek Sabanci Vocational School for Trade commissioned in 1997, **has been established** on a total area of 23,500 square meters and has a closed area of 6,650 square meters.

- **Eylemi kimin yaptığı bilinmiyorsa:**

The milk **was spilled** on the floor.

- **Eylemi yapan genel olarak tüm insanları kapsıyorsa :**

Fast food **is eaten** all over the world.

- **Eylemi yapandan çok eylem vurgulanmak isteniyorsa :**

The hotel **was destroyed** by a fire that started with a cigarette.

Baseballs for hospitalized children **were autographed** by the entire team.

- **Talimat verirken, bir işlem veya süreç anlatırken :**

Lasagna noodles **are layered** with a rich combination of cheese and mixed vegetables such as broccoli, carrots and corn.

As with most insurance policies, life insurance is a contract between the insurer and the policy owner whereby a benefit **is paid** to the designated beneficiaries if an insured event which **is covered** by the policy occurs.

- **Haberler ve resmi duyurularda :**

The new administration building **will be opened** with a big ceremony. (formal notice)

Six people **have been arrested** in South Africa over the shooting of a Rwandan dissident. (news)

- **Bilimsel metinlerde :**

Carbon dioxide **is passed** from your blood through blood vessels to your lungs and **is removed** from your body when you breathe out.

- **Sorumluluk almamak veya özneyi açıkça söylememek için :**

I **have been told** to inform you that the conference is about to start.

- **Eylemi yapan çok fazla sözcük veya ifadeden oluşuyorsa :**

All of us **were upset** by the news that the Jones were moving to another country.

- **Geçişli olmayan fiiller edilgen (passive) yapılamaz :**

We would like to stay longer, but we must **leave**. (no passive)

The crowd **moved** across the field in an attempt to see the rock star get into her helicopter. (no passive)

The earthquake **happened** on April 6, 2009 in Italy. (no passive)



Geçişli olmayan fiillerden bazıları şunlardır:

appear, agree, awake, collapse, collide, consist of, cost, disappear, die, emerge, fall, go, happen, have, laugh, lie, live, leap, look, last (endure), occur, resemble, rise, sleep, sit, stand, swim, wait, vanish.

- Hem geçişli hem de geçişsiz olarak kullanılabilen “open, close, melt, start, grow” gibi bazı fiiller geçişli yapıda kullanıldıklarında edilgen yapıya dönüştürülebilir.

You **should melt** two tablespoonfuls of butter and **add** grated cheese and one teaspoonful of minced parsley or chervil to make delicious eggs. (active)
Two tablespoonfuls of butter **should be melted** and grated cheese and one teaspoonful of minced parsley or chervil **should be added** to make delicious eggs. (passive)

The Earth's ice cover **is melting** in more places and at higher rates than at any time. (no passive)



“have, become, contain, consist, lack, resemble” gibi bazı fiiler geçişli olmalarına rağmen edilgen yapıda kullanılamaz.

People in slum areas **lack** a good health service.
Wise men speak because they **have** something to say; fools speak because they have to say something.
This grammar book **consists of** twelve units.

USING “BY PHRASE” IN PASSIVE SENTENCES

- “by + agent” edilgen cümlede eylemi yapan kişiyi belirtir.
- Eylemin kim tarafından gerçekleştirildiği vurgulanmak isteniyorsa “by phrase” kullanılır.

Bruce Berman produced Matrix.
Matrix was produced **by Bruce Berman**.

Alfred Nobel started the Nobel Prize.
Nobel Prize was started **by Alfred Nobel**.

- Cümle 'by phrase' olmaksızın bir anlam ifade etmiyorsa bu kalıbı kullanmak gerekir.

The Ottoman Empire was succeeded.
The Ottoman Empire was succeeded **by the Republic of Turkey**.

The Mahmoud Khalil museum was built.
The Mahmoud Khalil museum was built **by an Egyptian politician of the same name**.

- Edilgen soru cümlelerinde “who” veya “what” özneyi sorguluyorsa “by phrase” kullanılmalıdır.

What attacked the man?
What was the man attacked **by**?
By what was the man attacked?

Who wrote the lyrics of Tarkan's latest song?
Who were the lyrics of Tarkan's latest song written **by**?
By whom were the lyrics of Tarkan's latest song written?

- Cansız özneler için de “by phrase” kullanılabilir.

After an extensive analysis of the damage which was caused by **Hurricane Katrina**, it is estimated that property damage caused by water will total approximately \$44 billion.

North-western Turkey, the country's most densely populated region and industrial heartland, has been struck **by two massive earthquakes** in less than three months.

- Eylemin kim tarafından gerçekleştirildiği önemli değilse veya açıkça anlaşılıyorsa “by phrase” kullanılmaz.

The school administration will announce the tuition fee for grade 11.
(school administration=obvious agent)
The tuition fee for grade 11 **will be announced**.

The judge sentenced the murderer to life imprisonment. (judge=obvious agent)
The murderer **was sentenced** to life imprisonment.

The thieves stole nine paintings of the 19th century Egyptian ruler Mohammed Ibrahim Pasha from a museum last year, but the police found them 10 days later dumped outside.
(thieves and the police = obvious agents)

Nine paintings of the 19th century Egyptian ruler Mohammed Ibrahim Pasha **were stolen** from a museum last year, but they **were found** 10 days later dumped outside.

- Edilgen soru cümlelerinde “who” veya “what” özneyi değil, nesneyi sorguluyorsa “by phrase” kullanılmaz.

A 48-year-old man from Toronto, Canada **has been arrested** after allegedly assaulting a flight attendant. The incident **was reported** to fellow crew members and the police tried to obtain the details.

Who did the man assault?
Who **was assaulted**?

Who **was** the incident **reported** to?

- Edilgen cümlelerde “by phrase” dışında farklı edatların kullanımına rastlanabilir.

Your first draft should be written **in pencil, not in ink**.
In the future, oil spills will be cleaned **with** bacteria.
Chinese food is eaten **with chopsticks**.
The claim of a crocodile sighting was made **in a message**.

- Eylemin kim tarafından değil, ne ile yapıldığı vurgulanmak isteniyorsa 'by' yerine 'with' kullanılmalıdır.

The little cat was rescued from the top of the tree **by a firefighter**.
The little cat was rescued from the top of the tree **with the help of a ladder**.

- Bazı fiiller anlam farklılığı olmadan hem “by” hem de “with” ile kullanılabilir.

The scene of the crime was surrounded **by / with** a crowd of people.
The hills are covered **by / with / in** snow during winter.
The house was decorated **with / by** famous paintings.



The girl was hit on the head **by** a stone which fell off a cliff. (accidental)
The girl was hit on the head **with** a stone which was thrown by a boy.
(deliberate)

- Active cümlelerde kullanılan “no one, anyone, nothing, anything” gibi belgisiz zamirleri passive yapıya çevirirken dikkat edilmelidir.

No one can guarantee a number one ranking on the Internet.
A number one ranking on the Internet cannot be guaranteed **by anyone**.

People don't understand **anything** about ballistic missile defense.
Nothing is understood about ballistic missile defense.

It's always sad when you see an animal struggling for its life and you know you can do **nothing** to save it.
It's always sad when you see an animal struggling for its life and you know **nothing** can be done to save it.

USING TIME ADVERBS IN PASSIVE SENTENCES

- “Always, usually, never” gibi zaman zarfları “edilgen” cümlelerde genellikle “be” fiilinden sonra gelir. Eğer “be”den önce başka bir yardımcı fiil varsa, bu zarflar yardımcı fiil ile “be”nin arasına gelir.

Farmers **usually** keep coffee beans away from air.
Coffee beans are **usually** kept away from air.

Many people like to drink coffee and purchase coffee with the beans that have **already** been ground up.

Maria has **recently** been appointed as the Development Executive of the company.

- “Tomorrow, yesterday, two months ago, in 1999” gibi zaman sözcükleri genellikle “by phrase”den sonra gelir.

The President will sign the new law on smoking **tomorrow**.
The new law on smoking will be signed **by the President tomorrow**.

The rescue team found a teenage girl safe who was lost at sea **last month**.
The world witnessed an event where a teenage girl was lost at the sea and also a happy ending where she was found safe **by the rescue team last month**.

VERBS WITH TWO OBJECTS

- Eğer etken bir cümlede fiilin dolaylı ve dolaysız (direct and indirect object) olmak üzere iki nesnesi varsa iki şekilde passive oluşturmak mümkündür. Ancak genellikle, dolaylı nesne passive cümlenin öznesi olur.

Jamie Dixon has built quite a successful basketball programme at the University of Pittsburgh.
They have just given him **an offer** which he can't refuse.
Jamie Dixon has just been given an offer which he can't refuse.
An offer which Jamie Dixon can't refuse has just been given to him.

The spectators threw a bottle at the referee intentionally.
A bottle was thrown at the referee intentionally by the spectators.
The referee was thrown a bottle by the spectators intentionally.

- Bazı cümleler iki nesneli gibi görünse de sadece tek edilgen yapı kullanılır.

We have named **our son Aiden**.
Our son has been named Aiden.

Several of my friends consider **me an idealist**.
I am considered an idealist by several of my friends.



Sıfatlarla kullanılan eylemlerin yer aldığı cümlelerde de tek edilgen yapı kullanılır.

The teacher held **the whole class** responsible for only one student's mistake.
The whole class was held responsible for only one student's mistake.

STATIVE PASSIVE

- Passive yapıda kullandığımız “be + past participle (V3)” yapısındaki “past participle” cümlede sıfat görevi de görebilir. Bu durumda bir eylem değil bir durum gösterir.

We **got married** in 1998. (1998'de evlendik.)
We **are married** now. (married - sıfat) (Şu an evliyiz.)

Jack **broke** the window.
The window **was broken** by Jack.
The window is **broken**. (broken - sıfat)

- “Stative passive” olarak kullanılan birçok sıfat vardır. Bu sıfatların arkasından genellikle bir edat gelir.

*She is completely **dedicated to** her work.*

*I am **concerned about** the health hazards of electromagnetic interference.*

STATIVE PASSIVE ADJECTIVES

be accustomed to sth / sb

be acquainted with sth / sb

be amazed at / by sth

be annoyed at / about sth

be annoyed with sb for sth

be associated with sth

be astonished at sth

be based on sth

be bored with / of sth

be committed to sth/sb

be concerned about / with sth

be confused with / about sth

be convinced of sth

be covered with / in sth

be crowded with sb

be dedicated to sb/sth

be delighted at / with sth

be devoted to sb/sth

be disappointed in sb

be disappointed with / at / by sth

be divorced from sb

be done with sth

be dressed in sth

be dressed in sth

be engaged to sb

be equipped with sth

be excited about sth

be exposed to sth

be finished with sth

be interested in sth

be involved in sth

be known for / as sth

be limited to sth

be married to sb

be opposed to sth/sb

be pleased about / with sth

be related to sth/sb

be satisfied with sth

be scared of sb/ sth

be shocked at / by sth

be surprised at / by sth

be terrified of sth/sb

be tired of / from sth./sb

be troubled with sth/sb

be upset with / by / about sb / sth

be worried about sb / sth

GET + PASSIVE

- 'get + past participle (V3)' kullanarak da edilgen yapı oluşturulabilir. Stative passive olan sıfatlar da bu şekilde kullanılabilir.

*I am seriously starting to **be concerned** about my friend's health as he smokes too much.*

*I am seriously starting to **get concerned** about my friend's health as he smokes too much.*

*It took Ivan three days to write the essay and he **was frustrated** in the end because he wasn't able to write fast enough.*

*It took Ivan three days to write the essay and he **got frustrated** in the end because he wasn't able to write fast enough.*

*You **will be injured** if you don't wear helmets in the mine shaft.*

*You **will get injured** if you don't wear helmets in the mine shaft.*

PASSIVE FORM OF GERUNDS & INFINITIVES

	Active	Passive
Infinitive	to + V ₁	to be + V ₃
Perfect Infinitive	to have V ₃	to have been + V ₃
Gerund	V-ing	being + V ₃
Perfect Gerund	having V ₃	having been + V ₃

- **Passive Infinitive “to be + V3” biçiminde oluşturulur.**

*We would like **to be informed** about the changes beforehand.*

*The judge wanted the divorce **to be finalized** on Friday saying that prolonging it would impact the children in a detrimental way.*

- **Passive Infinitive'de temel cümlelerin fiili ile yan cümlelerin fiili arasında zaman farkı varsa “to have been + V3” yapısı kullanılır.**

*The footballer Joe Cole is happy **to have been given** the opportunity to play against Slovenia. The hostage claimed **to have been treated** very well on the plane by the hijackers.*

- **Passive gerund “being V3” biçiminde oluşturulur.**

*Dr. Sherman says he likes **being respected** by his staff and patients.
I hate **being told** what I already know.
Jamie imagines **being given** the job which he applied for last week.*

- **Passive gerund'da esas cümlelerin fiili ile yan cümlelerin fiili arasında zaman farkı varsa “having been + V3” yapısı kullanılır.**

*The successful athlete felt excited about **having been selected** for the game.
Esra still remembers **having been taken** to the cinema for the first time when she was six.*



Time clause içeren cümlelerde kısaltılmış biçim (reduced form) “being + V3” kullanılarak yapılabilir.

*While **being carried** upstairs, the furniture was damaged.*



}	need	}	V-ing =	}	need	}	to be + V3		
	want								want
	require								require

*The system at the bank **needs upgrading**. = The system at the bank **needs to be upgraded**.
The dishwasher **wants / requires repairing**. = The dishwasher **wants / requires to be repaired**.*



need / prefer / want / would like / object + (to be) + V3

*I don't **want** anyone **(to be) hurt** because of me.
I **prefer** the man **(to be) sent** to prison.
She **would like** her dress **(to be) shortened**.*

IT IS THOUGHT... / SHE IS THOUGHT TO ...

- Bir cümle 'main clause + that clause' yapısıyla oluşturulmuşsa iki ayrı şekilde edilgen (passive) yapıya dönüştürülebilir. 'understand, estimate, expect, acknowledge, know, consider, think, claim, suspect, suppose, allege, believe, report, say, declare' gibi fiiller bu yapıyla sıklıkla kullanılır.

They say that adults laugh only 15 times a day on average, while children laugh 400 times daily.

- a) **It is said** that adults laugh only 15 times a day on average, while children laugh 400 times daily.
b) **Adults are said to laugh** only 15 times a day on average, while children laugh 400 times daily

Many people believe that Mother Teresa was a saint for all the sacrifice she made to the mankind.

- a) **It is believed** that Mother Teresa was a saint for all the sacrifice she made to the mankind.
b) Mother Teresa **is believed to have been** a saint for all the sacrifice she made to the mankind.

Bu yapı, zamanlara göre değişiklik gösterir:

- Present 'be' (am, is, are)

*We believe that Samantha is really good at maths.
It is believed that Samantha is really good at maths.
Samantha is believed to be really good at maths.*

- Simple Present

*Our neighbours say their son hates going to the dentist.
It is said that our neighbours' son hates going to the dentist.
Our neighbours' son is said to hate going to the dentist.*

- Future Tense (will / be going to)

*People expect the oil prices will decrease after the election.
It is expected that the oil prices will decrease after the election.
The oil prices are expected to decrease after the election.*

- Past 'be' (was, were)

*They report that the actor was a salesman before.
It is reported that the actor was a salesman before.
The actor is reported to have been a salesman before.*

- Simple Past

*People believe that they didn't use antibiotics so frequently many years ago.
It is believed that people didn't use antibiotics so frequently many years ago.
Antibiotics are believed not to have been used so frequently many years ago.*

*People think that somebody started the fire deliberately.
It is thought that somebody started the fire deliberately.
Somebody is thought to have started the fire deliberately.*



The fire is thought to have been started deliberately.

- Present Perfect

*They suppose that Jack has won the race.
It is supposed that Jack has won the race.
Jack is supposed to have won the race.*



The race is supposed to have been won by Jack.

- **Present Continuous**

The minister **declares** that he **is participating** in the elections.
It is declared that the minister **is participating** in the elections.
The minister **is declared to be participating** in the elections.

- **Past Continuous**

My parents **suspect I was listening** to them.
It is suspected that I was listening to my parents.
I am suspected to have been listening to my parents.

- **Temel cümledeki fiil geçmiş zamanlıysa 'It was said / believed...' kalıbını kullanmamız gerekir.**

They **claimed** that you **had stolen** the camera.
It was claimed that you **had stolen** the camera.
You **were claimed to have stolen** the camera.

- **Hem temel cümlenin hem yan cümlenin yüklemi simple past tense ise :**

The doctors **believed** that they **detected** the virus which was hiding in the patient's liver.
It was believed that the doctors **detected** the virus which was hiding in the patient's liver.
The virus which was hiding in the patient's liver **was believed to be detected** by the doctors.

CAUSATIVE

- “Causative yapısı”, fiili ettirgen hale dönüştürmek yani bir işin başkasına yaptırıldığını ifade etmek için kullanılır. 'Have', 'make', 'get' fiilleri kullanılarak oluşturulur. 'Let' fiili de yapı bakımından bu gruba aittir fakat 'birine bir işi yapması için izin vermek' anlamında kullanılır.

CAUSATIVE STRUCTURES

have get	something	done
have make let	someone	do something
get	someone	to do something

have something done / get something done

- **Bu yapı, başkasına yaptırılan bir eylemi ifade etmek için kullanılır. Bu kalıpla oluşturulan cümlelerde işin kim tarafından yapıldığından çok yaptırılan iş vurgulanır.**

The manager **had the financial commission appointed** to deal with the stock market.
We should **have our building repainted**.
I need to **have these documents edited**.

- “Have something done” yapısı aynı zamanda kaza ya da talihsizliklerin neden olduğu durumlardan söz ederken passive yerine de kullanılabilir.

Jim **had his car stolen** last night. (Jim's car was stolen.)
Our neighbours **had their roof blown off** during the storm. (Our neighbours' roof was blown off in the storm.)

have someone do something

- Bir işin, para ödeyerek veya ricada bulunarak birisine yaptırıldığını ifade etmek için kullanılır.

I'll call someone from the IT department and **have him fix** my problem with the Internet.
I **have my mother help** me with the housework.
I would like to **have my son polish** our furniture.

make someone do something

- Bir işin birine zorla yaptırıldığını ifade etmek için kullanılır.

Why does our teacher **make us work** in pairs? I like individual studies.
The boss **made everybody work** till midnight yesterday.

- Bu yapı ayrıca “neden olmak” anlamında da kullanılır. “Get”, “have” ve “let” bu biçimde kullanılamaz.

My friend's questions **made me think** a lot.
The news on TV **makes me feel** awful at night.



“make + someone” yalnızca sıfat ile de kullanılabilir.

The director's encouragement **made me enthusiastic** about the work that I was doing.
Her spoilt manners usually **make me irritated**.

- 'make someone do something' edilgen (passive) yapıya dönüştürüldüğünde 'be made to do' şeklinde kullanılır.

Despite my unwillingness to taste sushi, my friends **made me eat** it. (active)
Despite my unwillingness to taste sushi, I **was made to eat** it. (passive)

let someone do something

- 'birine bir işi yapması için izin vermek' anlamında kullanılır.

Our boss doesn't **let us be** very creative. He always wants the same things.
I'll never **let you hurt** my daughter.

- 'let someone do something' edilgen (passive) yapıya dönüştürüldüğünde 'be allowed to do' şeklinde kullanılır.

The committee doesn't **let sports people use** energy pills.
Sports people **are not allowed to use** energy pills.

get someone to do something

- Birinin bir işi yapmaya razı veya ikna edildiğini ifade etmek için kullanılır. 'Have', 'make', 'let' fiillerinden farklı olarak 'get' causative yapıda 'to' ile birlikte kullanılır.

We **got the chef to change** the menu and cook pizza instead.
How did Sid **get Melanie to have** a dog in their house?



get someone done

The journalist **got the criminal arrested** by getting detailed information about him. (Gazeteci suçlu hakkında ayrıntılı bilgi toplayarak onu tutuklattı.)

ACTIVE - PASSIVE

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. The dummy text *Lorem Ipsum* ---- in printing as a placeholder for any proper name since the 1500s.
A) has been using
B) was used
C) has been used
D) is using
E) has used
2. The new tax law ---- as soon as the prime-minister ---- from his visit abroad.
A) will introduce / will return
B) has been introduced / has returned
C) will be introduced / returned
D) will be introduced / returns
E) had introduced / returned
3. *Gulliver's Travels*, which ---- by Jonathan Swift in 1726, became tremendously popular as soon as it ----.
A) had been written / published
B) was written / has been published
C) was being written / had published
D) has been written / had been published
E) was written / was published
4. The police believed that there was a bomb in the box, so nobody ---- to touch it.
A) is allowed
B) has been allowed
C) was allowed
D) will be allowed
E) allowed
5. Doctors ---- that a new baby should see a pediatrician regularly until it ---- the critical development stage.
A) are suggested / has passed
B) were suggested / passed
C) have suggested / will pass
D) suggest / is passing
E) suggest / passes
6. The army ---- by the time the reinforcements ----.
A) will have been defeated / will arrive
B) defeats / arrive
C) had been defeated / arrived
D) has defeated / are arriving
E) was defeated / have arrived
7. Recent research ---- that certain amino acids ---- a significant role in lowering cholesterol levels.
A) has indicated / play
B) is indicated / was played
C) has been indicated / played
D) indicates / are played
E) indicated / will be playing
8. Although he ---- several times, he ---- to be late for work.
A) warned / continued
B) had been warned / continued
C) is warned / is continued
D) was being warned / was continued
E) warned / had continued
9. Because I ---- only twenty minutes to complete the test I ---- a lot of careless mistakes.
A) gave / have made
B) have been given / was making
C) had given / had made
D) was given / made
E) will be given / have been made
10. The students ---- to write a summary of approximately 250 words after they ---- the story.
A) were asked / had read
B) will be asked / will have read
C) had been asked / have read
D) were being asked / read
E) were asking / had been reading

11. The manager ---- after it was discovered that he ---- in the bribery.

- A) made to resign / has been involved
- B) was made to resign / was involved
- C) had been made to resign / has involved
- D) has been made to resign / involved
- E) is made to resign / will be involved

12. Several issues ---- at the meeting but only one of them ----.

- A) have been brought up / discussed
- B) brought up / was discussed
- C) were brought up / was discussed
- D) had been brought up / discussed
- E) have been brought up / is discussing

13. It ---- by scientists that vitamin intake and intelligence ----.

- A) claimed / can't be connected
- B) has been claimed / aren't connected
- C) is claimed / don't connect
- D) has been claimed / will not connect
- E) had claimed / weren't connected

14. Martin Luther King, who ---- the Nobel Prize in 1964, ---- in 1968.

- A) was awarded / was assassinated
- B) had been awarded / assassinated
- C) awarded / had been assassinated
- D) has awarded / assassinated
- E) was awarded / assassinated

15. Most of the team's fans think that the enormous amount of money that ---- to transfer the star player ----.

- A) was paid / has been wasted
- B) paid / was wasted
- C) had been paid / wasted
- D) has been paid / is wasting
- E) has paid / was wasted

16. Although our immune system ---- with infection very effectively, it fails to do so when it ---- by a virus.

- A) is fighting / was affected
- B) fights / is affected
- C) has been fighting / affected
- D) fought / has affected
- E) will fight / affects

17. Unfortunately, my favourite painting ---- badly while I ---- the places of the furniture in my room.

- A) damaged / was changed
- B) was damaged / was changing
- C) has damaged / am changing
- D) had damaged / have been changing
- E) has been damaged / was changing

18. Now that you ---- the test, you ---- your answers with your teacher.

- A) have completed / can check
- B) complete / will be checked
- C) are completed / should check
- D) completed / had checked
- E) will have completed / could be checked

19. Tobacco, which ---- from the leaves of various narcotic plants, ---- various processes of preparation.

- A) is made / undergoes
- B) has been made / had undergone
- C) made / undergoes
- D) makes / has undergone
- E) has made / has to undergo

20. Abstracts of accepted articles ---- online before the articles ---- in the medical journal.

- A) are going to post / will be published
- B) will be posted / are published
- C) have been posted / have published
- D) posted / were published
- E) had posted / published

ACTIVE - PASSIVE

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. The product ---- a lot since it ---- on the market a couple of weeks ago.

- A) has been selling / was launched
- B) was sold / launched
- C) had sold / was launched
- D) sells / is launched
- E) is selling / launched

2. When Disney ---- to the United States in 1919, he ---- to make a career in commercial art.

- A) had returned / was determined
- B) would return / had determined
- C) was returned / has been determined
- D) returned / was determined
- E) returned / had determined

3. He ---- such a terrible mistake because he ---- the details of the project.

- A) was made / hadn't given
- B) made / hadn't been given
- C) has been made / wasn't given
- D) has made / hasn't given
- E) is made / isn't given

4. Death rates ---- all over the world because new methods of treating illnesses ----.

- A) fell / have discovered
- B) have fallen / have been discovered
- C) had fallen / discovered
- D) fell / had discovered
- E) is falling / have discovered

5. Although more and more measures ---- to stop shoplifting, it ----.

- A) have been taken / won't prevent
- B) are taking / hasn't been prevented
- C) are being taken / can't be prevented
- D) must be taken / hasn't prevented
- E) were being taken / couldn't prevent

6. If there is a complaint from a customer, the manager ---- immediately.

- A) has been informed
- B) was being informed
- C) will inform
- D) must be informed
- E) has to inform

7. No trace of the missing car ---- although the area ---- thoroughly.

- A) found / had searched
- B) was found / searched
- C) had been found / had searched
- D) find / has been searched
- E) was found / had been searched

8. The 50-kilometre-long tunnel under the English Channel, which ---- France to Britain ---- the Channel Tunnel.

- A) will be connected / called
- B) connects / is called
- C) connected / has been calling
- D) has been connecting / will have called
- E) is connected / has been called

9. At a party last night, I ---- to the politician whom I ---- forward to meeting for a long time.

- A) introduced / had looked
- B) was introduced / have been looking
- C) was introduced / had been looking
- D) introduced / looked
- E) had been introduced / was looking

10. The sophisticated architecture and wall ornaments which ---- by the Anatolian Seljuks ---- by many experts today.

- A) were used / are still admired
- B) were using / are still admired
- C) were being used / would still admire
- D) had been used / have still admired
- E) had used / could still be admired

11. Words that ---- with an image or concept ---- more easily.

- A) associate / may remember
- B) are associated / are going to remember
- C) associated / will be remembered
- D) will associate / must be remembered
- E) are associated / can be remembered

12. Because of the heavy rain which ---- by the typhoon, thousands of houses ---- in China yesterday.

- A) brought / evacuated
- B) had brought / had evacuated
- C) has been brought / had been evacuated
- D) was brought / were evacuated
- E) had been brought / have evacuated

13. According to the ancient Roman legend, the city of Rome ---- by Romulus, who, along with his twin Remus, ---- by his mother.

- A) has been founded / has been abandoned
- B) has founded / had been abandoned
- C) was founded / was abandoned
- D) had been founded / abandoned
- E) was founded / had abandoned

14. Whales and many other marine mammals ---- by sonar, which ---- US warships from enemy submarines.

- A) are killed / protects
- B) killed / has protected
- C) have been killed / will be protected
- D) are being killed / is protected
- E) were killed / had protected

15. After all the points ---- in detail among the committee members, their decision ---- to the public.

- A) will be discussed / has been announced
- B) discussed / was announced
- C) had been discussed / announced
- D) have been discussed / will be announced
- E) were discussed / had been announced

16. Although Mandarin Chinese ---- by more people than English, it ---- a universal language.

- A) has spoken / hasn't been considered
- B) has been spoken / doesn't consider
- C) is speaking / isn't considered
- D) was spoken / didn't consider
- E) is spoken / is not considered

17. Because an enormous amount of food ---- in the "all inclusive" system, some hotels and holiday villages ---- to give it up.

- A) had wasted / were planned
- B) was wasted / will be planned
- C) is wasted / are planning
- D) has wasted / have planned
- E) will be wasted / had planned

18. So much harm ---- to the country during his presidency that an immediate recovery ----.

- A) was done / cannot be expected
- B) had been done / didn't expect
- C) has done / isn't expected
- D) is done / doesn't expect
- E) was done / couldn't expect

19. Almost all the planets that ---- since Roman times ---- after Greek and Roman gods.

- A) were discovered / have been named
- B) have been discovered / have been named
- C) have discovered / are named
- D) were discovered / would name
- E) had discovered / were named

20. Coffee ---- any serious threat to health if it ---- excessively.

- A) doesn't pose / hasn't consumed
- B) isn't posed / is not consuming
- C) won't pose / doesn't consume
- D) wouldn't pose / didn't consume
- E) shouldn't pose / is not consumed

CAUSATIVE

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **My little brother ---- his favourite football player ---- his T-shirt after the match.**
 - A) had / signed
 - B) made / to sign
 - C) got / signed
 - D) asked / to be signed
 - E) got / to sign
2. **Some people ---- their hairstyle ---- when they feel depressed.**
 - A) have / changed
 - B) get / to change
 - C) have / to change
 - D) make / to change
 - E) made / changed
3. **Although he ---- his book ---- only a month ago, it sold more than 3000 copies.**
 - A) had / to publish
 - B) made / publish
 - C) got / to publish
 - D) had got / to have published
 - E) got / published
4. **We ---- our new LCD TV ---- to the wall as it would have been very shaky on a stand.**
 - A) got / to fix
 - B) made / to be fixed
 - C) had / fixed
 - D) made / fix
 - E) had / to fix
5. **You should ---- your car ---- before you set off for Ayvalık tomorrow.**
 - A) have / serviced
 - B) have / service
 - C) make / serviced
 - D) get / to service
 - E) have / to be serviced
6. **Parents should ---- their kids ---- some of the housework so that they learn to take responsibility.**
 - A) make / to share
 - B) have / shared
 - C) get / to share
 - D) allow / sharing
 - E) let / to share
7. **When criminals don't want to be recognized, they ---- some of their features ---- by plastic surgery.**
 - A) get / to change
 - B) make / change
 - C) have / changed
 - D) make / to change
 - E) have / change
8. **The woman's contradictory statements ---- the police suspect that she ---- in the murder.**
 - A) made / was involved
 - B) got / involved
 - C) let / has involved
 - D) had / was involving
 - E) got / had been involved
9. **I don't have the least intention of ---- this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity ---- by.**
 - A) getting / passing
 - B) letting / pass
 - C) making / to pass
 - D) allowing / pass
 - E) having / to pass
10. **Since the Middle Ages, members of noble families ---- their portraits ---- either for themselves or for other family members.**
 - A) made / painted
 - B) got / to paint
 - C) have let / paint
 - D) have had / painted
 - E) have got / to be painted

11. Miss Carter asked such interesting questions that she ---- all the students ---- in the class discussion.

- A) got / to participate
- B) made / participated
- C) let / to participate
- D) got / participated
- E) had / participated

12. The student was reluctant to take part in the race, but the school administration ---- him ---- it.

- A) made / entered
- B) got / enter
- C) had / to enter
- D) had / entered
- E) made / enter

13. There are some training schools where you can ---- your dog ---- if you don't know how to do it yourself.

- A) make / to be trained
- B) let / train
- C) have / trained
- D) get / train
- E) have / to train

14. Most American colleges and universities usually ---- a special person or a celebrity ---- to their students during their graduation ceremonies.

- A) have / spoken
- B) get / speak
- C) have / speak
- D) make / to speak
- E) get / to be spoken

15. Many educators admit that it is a huge challenge to ---- children ---- books in a world of television and the Internet.

- A) make / reading
- B) have / to read
- C) get / read
- D) let / to read
- E) get / to read

16. Clara seems to have a special talent for ---- things ---- out the way she wants them to.

- A) having / work
- B) making / to work
- C) getting / work
- D) letting / worked
- E) allowing / working

17. Sitting by the fireplace and listening to classical music is what ---- me ---- and forget about my worries.

- A) makes / relax
- B) has / to relax
- C) gets / relax
- D) lets / to relax
- E) causes / relax

18. Why ---- I ---- to pay for something I have nothing to do with ?

- A) have / made
- B) would / make
- C) do / have to make
- D) should / be made
- E) had / made

19. The school administration's decision to ---- the corridors ---- with cameras hasn't been very popular with students.

- A) get / monitored
- B) have / to be monitoring
- C) let / monitor
- D) allow / to monitor
- E) make / monitor

20. We are going to ---- the walls of our house ---- in order to reduce our heating costs.

- A) make / insulate
- B) get / to insulate
- C) have / insulated
- D) have / to be insulated
- E) get / insulate

ACTIVE - PASSIVE & CAUSATIVE

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **When Susan's tyre ---- flat on her way to Brighton, she ---- anyone to change it.**
 - A) went / couldn't have
 - B) had gone / didn't let
 - C) has gone / hasn't made
 - D) went / didn't have
 - E) went / couldn't get
2. **My grandfather ---- much better since he had his gallbladder ----.**
 - A) has been felt / to remove
 - B) is feeling / be removed
 - C) has been feeling / removed
 - D) has felt / to be removed
 - E) feels / removed
3. **The whisky that ---- on the armchair during the party ---- a terrible stain.**
 - A) had spilt / had been left
 - B) was spilt / has left
 - C) spilt / was left
 - D) had spilt / had left
 - E) was spilt / was left
4. **The city council ---- the damage partially ---- because of lack of funds.**
 - A) had / repaired
 - B) has / to repair
 - C) will have / repair
 - D) is having / repairing
 - E) has had / to repair
5. **A lot of students fear physics because they ---- it as a complicated jumble of facts that ----.**
 - A) view / ought to memorize
 - B) are viewed / should be memorized
 - C) view / have to be memorized
 - D) have been viewed / must be memorized
 - E) are viewing / are to memorize
6. **Harry Potter books ---- into 67 languages, and their worldwide sales ---- to be over 400 million copies.**
 - A) are translated / estimate
 - B) were translated / estimated
 - C) had been translated / have estimated
 - D) translated / are estimated
 - E) have been translated / are estimated
7. **Any electrical work that ---- in the installation of appliances ---- by a qualified electrician.**
 - A) is required / has to be done
 - B) requires / is done
 - C) has required / has been done
 - D) required / may be done
 - E) is required / must have done
8. **When I ---- to the director's office after what I had done to my classmates, I thought I ---- a severe punishment.**
 - A) called / was given
 - B) was calling / will be giving
 - C) had been called / would give
 - D) was called / would be given
 - E) was called / had given
9. **Since wood that ---- out in the rain is difficult to burn, it ---- indoors.**
 - A) is left / ought to store
 - B) has left / should have been stored
 - C) was left / must have stored
 - D) has been left / should be stored
 - E) left / has to be stored
10. **In many wildlife reserves in Africa, wild animals ---- about freely without fear of ----.**
 - A) are wandering / capturing
 - B) have wandered / to be captured
 - C) wander / being captured
 - D) wandered / having captured
 - E) wander / to capture

11. The fear of ---- for it forced Ali ---- about how the window was broken.

- A) getting punished / lie
- B) being punished / to lie
- C) punishing / to be lying
- D) having punished / to have lied
- E) having been punished / lied

12. Deforestation ---- at such an unprecedented rate all over the tropics that in the last forty years, nearly half the world's tropical rainforests ----.

- A) has been proceeded / are cleared
- B) had been proceeding / had cleared
- C) proceeds / cleared
- D) has been proceeding / are being cleared
- E) is proceeding / have been cleared

13. Upon searching his house, they found a rifle, which was later proven ---- in two previous robberies.

- A) to be used
- B) to be using
- C) to have been used
- D) to have used
- E) to use

14. The security inspector ---- that we have a security camera system ---- in our office building.

- A) suggested / installed
- B) suggests / install
- C) has suggested / to be installed
- D) is suggesting / being installed
- E) was suggested / installed

15. Jupiter ---- as a bright wandering planet since prehistoric times and it has attracted people since the first time it ----.

- A) has known / spotted
- B) was known / had been spotted
- C) has known / was spotted
- D) has been known / was spotted
- E) is known / would be spotted

16. The new manager is planning to have all the computers ---- before the new system ----.

- A) upgrade / has been introduced
- B) to upgrade / will introduce
- C) upgraded / is introduced
- D) to be upgraded / will be introduced
- E) upgraded / was introduced

17. Acting can sometimes be really boring and tiring as some scenes ---- several times until the director ---- with the performance.

- A) are shot / is satisfied
- B) have been shot / satisfies
- C) shoot / has been satisfied
- D) will be shot / will satisfy
- E) would shoot / was satisfied

18. Tea ---- to the western world until 1560, although word of this delightful beverage ---- back by travellers from China long before this time.

- A) has not been introduced / was carried
- B) had not introduced / carried
- C) was not introduced / had been carried
- D) did not introduce / had carried
- E) had not been introduced / was carrying

19. Scientists who ---- an undersea volcano near the islands of American Samoa ---- to find eels living in the newly formed lava.

- A) were explored / were amazed
- B) explored / were amazing
- C) were exploring / were amazed
- D) have explored / have amazed
- E) had explored / would amaze

20. Thousands of people ---- to evacuate their homes as forest fires ---- the suburbs of Athens.

- A) were made / were reached
- B) were allowed / had been reached
- C) got / had reached
- D) were forced / reached
- E) let / reached

5

ADJECTIVES - ADVERBS COMPARISON

ADJECTIVES

- İsmi niteleyen kelimelere sıfat (adjective) denir ve sıfatlar genellikle ismin önüne ya da “be” fiilinin arkasına gelir. Sıfatların tekil ya da çoğul halleri yoktur.

*He wrote an **interesting** story.*

*We need to produce **eco-friendly** automobiles that run on a mix of sunlight, garbage and **cold** fusion.*

- Fiziksel özelliklerden (yaş, renk,ebat ...) söz ederken kullanılan sıfatlar (fact adjectives) ve fikir belirtmek için kullanılan sıfatlar (opinion adjectives) vardır.

*I have a **blue square** room. (fact adj.)*

*The Black Sea Region is **rainy** all year with both **mild** winters and summers. (fact adj.)*

*The view of the house is **fantastic**. (opinion adj.)*

*Ferry's attempts to convince her is **ridiculous**. (opinion adj.)*

Single-word adjectives

- Bu sıfatlar tek sözcükten oluşur. Birçok sıfatın belirli bir yapısı yoktur (good, bad, ugly, new, slow...) ancak bazı sıfatlar isimlerden ve fiillerden türedikleri için bir sözcüğün sıfat olup olmadığını son ek'e (suffix) bakarak anlamak mümkündür. Yaygın olarak kullanılan sıfat son ekleri şunlardır:

SUFFIX	ADJECTIVE
-ful	plentiful, grateful, careful, harmful, spoonful ...
-less	careless, breathless, groundless, restless, meaningless, penniless, useless ...
-able/ible	probable, achievable, bearable, capable, illegible, remarkable, acceptable, comprehensible...
-ic	dramatic, sarcastic, numeric, enthusiastic, economic...
-(ic)+-al	biographical, financial, logical, intentional, psychological ,mathematical, external...
-ish	childish, reddish, yellowish...
-ly	hourly,friendly, daily...
-some	quarrelsome, troublesome ...
-ous	serious, mysterious,marvellous, fabulous...
-ive	objective, attractive, creative, inventive, persuasive, reactive...
-y	sunny, rainy, funny, skinny, hairy...

*You can't imagine how **grateful** I felt for your **invaluable** help.*

*She entered the room **breathless** from running all the way home.*

*Her **sarcastic** remarks annoy everyone. However, she doesn't intend to change her attitude.*

*We are looking for a secretary **capable** of using the computer efficiently.*

*People need to be **objective** and fair if they want to be good judges.*

*The **financial** problems that the company faced led to its bankruptcy.*

*As the most **quarrelsome** person in the company, she is the most likely to be discharged.*

*I'm fed up with his **childish** manners; it's high time he behaved logically.*

*There are many **mysterious** places still remaining as puzzles to mankind such as the Pyramids.*

Compound adjectives

- Birden fazla kelimeyle değişik şekillerde oluşturulabilen sıfat öbeğine *compound adjectives* denir.

1. isim
sıfat
zarf } + V-ing (present participle) ile oluşturulan sıfatlar

a **good-looking** man a **time-consuming** activity a **fast-growing** population
a **long-lasting** solution an **energy-saving** fridge **slowly-moving** traffic

2. isim
sıfat
zarf } + V3 (past participle) ile oluşturulan sıfatlar

a **handmade** carpet a **much-favoured** actor a **well-organized** essay
a **bad-tempered** boss a **quick-minded** girl a **computer-based** system

3. Sayılar + isim ile oluşturulan sıfatlar

a **three-page** article a **five-year -old** child a **ten-minute** show
a **six-meter-square** room a **two-meter-tall** man a **three-hour** film

4. Sıfat + isim ile oluşturulan sıfatlar

a **long-term** plan a **part-time** job **high-heel** shoes
an **ill-tempered** man a **long-distance** run a **fast-food** restaurant

5. badly
ill
poorly
well } + V3 (past participle) ile oluşturulan sıfatlar

a **badly-organized** wedding a **poorly-written** homework a **badly-chosen** topic
a **well-established** article an **ill-mannered** child a **well-dressed** woman

Adjectives

- Sıfatların cümle içinde farklı kullanım yerleri vardır.

USE	EXAMPLE
before nouns	an unbelievable / a merciless man/ a tall building
after verbs like "be / become / get"	is impossible / became rich / got upset
after linking / sense verbs	sounds great / seems practical / smells terrible
after indefinite pronouns	something colourful / nothing exciting / somewhere big
after nouns in some expressions	two metres tall / places untouched / sugar free

Using adjectives before nouns

- Sıfatlar çoğunlukla isimlerden önce kullanılır. Sıfat tamlaması tekil ve sayılabilen isimlerle kullanıldığında önüne mutlaka bir "article" gelmelidir. Sayılamayan ya da çoğul isimlerle "a/an" kullanılmaz, "some, many" gibi belirleyiciler kullanılabilir.

Life is a **beautiful journey!**

She has decorated her new house with **modern furniture.**

I met some **cheerful** and **friendly people** during my visit in Thailand.

- Eğer nitelenen isim cümlelerin içeriğinden anlaşılıyorsa ya da daha önceki cümlede belirtilmiş ise sıfatlar tek başına da kullanılabilir. Bu türlü ifadeler genellikle “comparative” veya “superlative” yapılarla oluşturulur.

Pamela is **the naughtiest** in the class. (the naughtiest student.)

I have two choices. **The former** is a university in the city center, **the latter** is a university in another city.

What brought the most points in the exam was not the easy questions but **the harder.** (The harder questions)

- Genellikle fiillerin ardından zarf gelir fakat eylem bildirmeyip bir durum bildiren fiillerin ardından sıfat kullanılır .

“be / become / get”

I **got tired** of his complaints.

She is **getting fatter** as she isn't loyal to her diet.

I **am delighted** to meet you.

My father **became furious** when I asked for his car key.

“seem / appear / look”

Sports people generally **look much younger** than they really are.

You **look surprised.** How much did you think you would pay for the bill in such a luxurious restaurant?

The machine **appears useful** but it is not practical at all.



“seem ve appear” fiillerinden sonra “to be” de kullanılabilir, ancak “look”fiilinden sonra “to be” gelmez.

This dormitory **seems / appears to be** very small. I'd like to stay at a bigger one.

“feel / taste / smell / sound”

- Bu gruba giren “sound“ fiili de arkasından sıfat alır. “sound + adj” duyduğumuz bir şeyi nasıl algıladığımızı ifade etmek için kullanılır.

His excuse didn't **sound convincing** enough.

A: Shall we go to a fish restaurant tonight?

B: That **sounds excellent.**

- “feel, taste, smell, look” eylem bildiriyorsa bu fiillerin ardından zarf kullanılır.

He **tasted** the meal **cautiously** in case it contained something he didn't like.

She **looked** at him **angrily.**

She **felt** the silk sheet **softly.**

- “look, taste, smell, sound, feel” fiilleri “like” kelimesiyle birlikte kullanılırsa sonrasında isim ya da sıfat tamlaması kullanılır.

This cake **tastes delicious.** It tastes **like my mother's cake.**

In my opinion, garlic **smells awful.** It smells **like mould.**

This sweater **feels soft.** It feels **like a baby's skin.**

“turn (turn out) / grow”

- Bu fiiller bir sıfatla kullanıldığında bir nesnenin durumundaki değişikliği belirtir.

Whenever he tells a lie, his face **turns red.**

Growing old does not mean becoming mature.

- Bu fiiller bir eylem bildiriyorsa ardından zarf gelir.

The woman **turned back** and walked away despite the man's desperate cries.
Some trees **grow very quickly**.

“keep / remain”

- Bu fiiller bir durum ifade ederken sıfatla birlikte kullanılır.

Some people cannot **keep calm** when they face an unexpected problem.
If I were you, I would **remain silent** in such a situation.

Using adjectives after indefinite pronouns

- “something, nothing, anyone” gibi belgisiz zamirlerin arkasından sıfat gelebilir.

I can't find **anything** interesting to do in rainy weather.
I would like to live **somewhere amazing** where birds sing and waterfalls fall down over big rocks.

We must do **everything necessary** to save the child.
I would like to go **somewhere specified** in the advertisement.

Using adjectives after nouns in some expressions

- Bazı durumlarda sıfatlar isimden sonra gelebilir.

My dog is **five years old**. (I have **a five-year old** dog.) It is very old.
This book is **fifty pages long**. (This is **a fifty-page long** book.)

We made all the **equipment ready** to start the presentation.
I tried to answer all the questions in the **time available**.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) Most wild animals are ---- shy that they run away as soon as they are disturbed.

A) much
C) as
E) so
B) too
D) such

(LYS-5-2010)

- 3) No one knows for certain whether or not people today lie ---- they did in the past.

A) so that
C) as long as
E) more than
B) so far as
D) for so long

(YDS-2008)

- 2) I think Matisse was every bit as revolutionary an artist as Picasso.

A) If you want my opinion, Matisse was much more revolutionary an artist than Picasso.
B) If you ask me, Matisse and Picasso were both equally revolutionary artists.
C) Matisse was not quite as revolutionary an artist as Picasso, in my opinion.
D) Neither Matisse nor Picasso was a revolutionary artist, as I see it.
E) Picasso was quite a revolutionary artist, but Matisse was a bit more so, in my view.

(YDS-2009)

- 4) There wasn't enough evidence to prove that he was guilty.

A) They failed to prove his guilt as there was no evidence to support the case.
B) They couldn't have proved his guilt even if they'd had more evidence.
C) They couldn't prove that he was guilty as the evidence was insufficient.
D) If there is enough evidence, they will be able to prove his guilt.
E) They can't possibly prove his guilt as there is clearly insufficient evidence.

(YDS 2007)

TYPES OF ADJECTIVES

participle adjectives	fascinated / fascinating, worrying / worried...
adjectives used as nouns	the unemployed / the youth / the experienced the poor / the qualified / the elderly / the Japanese..
nouns used as adjectives	a summer house, a gold watch, a stone roof, emerald earrings, life insurance
adjectives not followed by a noun	alone, ready, unable, sorry, asleep, awake, afraid, alive...
adjectives used only before a noun	main, chief, recent, principal, basic, only, upper, lower, outdoor, indoor...
metaphorical adjectives	golden heart, stony face, steely body, rusty feelings, icy looks, poisonous remarks...
emphasizing adjectives	pure, absolute, true, genuine, total, crashing, ultimate, sheer...
adjectives derived from nouns	a two-faced girl, a broad-shouldered man, a many-sided problem, a narrow-minded person...

PARTICIPLE ADJECTIVES

Present Participle (V-ing)

- Bu kalıpla oluşturulan sıfatla nitelenen isim, eylemin olmasında etkendir.

a **confusing** situation, a **relaxing** song, a **frustrating** experience

Past Participle (V3)

- Bu kalıpla oluşturulan sıfatla nitelenen isim, eylemden etkilenmektedir.

a **satisfied** customer, a **disappointed** contestant, a **bored** child

- Yaygın olarak kullanılan participle adjectives :

VERB	RECEIVER OF THE FEELING (Past Participle- V3)	CAUSE OF THE FEELING (Present Participle- V-ing)
amaze	amazed	amazing
amuse	amused	amusing
astound	astounded	astounding
bewitch	bewitched	bewitching
captivate	captivated	captivating
charm	charmed	charming
comfort	comforted	comforting
concern	concerned	concerning
convince	convinced	convincing
encourage	encouraged	encouraging
enchant	enchanted	enchanting
energize	energized	energizing
entertain	entertained	entertaining

enthral	enthralled	enthraling
excite	excited	exciting
fascinate	fascinated	fascinating
flatter	flattered	flattering
fulfill	fulfilled	fulfilling
gratify	gratified	gratifying
interest	interested	interesting
intrigue	intrigued	intriguing
move	moved	moving
overwhelm	overwhelmed	overwhelming
please	pleased	pleasing
relax	relaxed	relaxing
relieve	relieved	relieving
satisfy	satisfied	satisfying
soothe	soothed	soothing
surprise	surprised	surprising
tempt	tempted	tempting
touch	touched	touching
thrill	thrilled	thrilling
tire	tired	tiring
trouble	troubled	troubling
unsettle	unsettled	unsettling
upset	upset	upsetting
vex	vexed	vexing

Our families **comfort** us whenever we have a problem. Their **comforting** remarks relax us.

Time Traveller's Wife is the most **captivating** movie I have ever watched.
I **was captivated** by its plot and characters.

The World Cup horn, Vuvuzela, **irritates** everyone. Everyone is **irritated** by it.

My boss passed the most **flattering** comments on my performance. I was **flattered** by his comments.

- “Participle adjectives” nitelenen isimle ilgili eylemin devam etmekte ya da tamamlanmış olduğunu ifade etmek için de kullanılır. Devam etmekte olan bir durum için fiilin -ing hali (present participle), tamamlanmış bir durum için ise fiilin 3. hali (past participle) kullanılır.

Growing children need to eat nutritious food to have a healthy development.
(The children are still growing.)

Grown children often move out of the house to set up their own families.
(The children have grown up.)

Falling stones are a threat to drivers, especially in the Black Sea Region.
(The stones are falling.)

The floor was full of **broken** plates after the traditional Greek dance syrtaki.
(The plates were broken.)

Frying potatoes smell delicious. (They are still frying.)
Fried potatoes with ketchup would be a compatible couple now. (Potatoes have been fried.)



“Present participle”, bir nesnenin, eşyanın ne işe yaradığını anlatmak için de kullanılabilir.

Can you spend the night in a **sleeping bag** if you go on a camping holiday?
He practises his rifle skills at the **shooting range**.

Hiking is not really much different than taking a walk anywhere else except that the surfaces you are walking on may be more uneven than the paved or flat surfaces you usually find in a city. Therefore, you should take your **hiking shoes** with you.

ADJECTIVES USED AS NOUNS

- Bazı sıfatlar, önüne “the” getirilerek belirli bir insan grubunu ifade etmek için isim olarak kullanılabilir. Bunlar sonuna çoğul takısı “s” almaz ancak her zaman çoğul fiille kullanılır.

Robin Hood was a heroic outlaw who stole money from **the rich** and gave it to **the poor**.
(The rich people/ the poor people)

My brother works at a school for **the blind**. He teaches Braille to students.

- Sıfatlardan önce “the” kullanarak aynı milliyetten olan insan toplulukları da tanımlanabilir.

The **Germans** produce strong cars.



Sonu -ch, -sh, -se, -ss ile biten milliyetler sonuna çoğul eki “-s” almaz, ancak çoğul fiille kullanılır.

The French are known for their kindness.

- Bazı sıfatlar önüne “the” getirilerek soyut bir kavram belirtmek için isim gibi kullanılır. Bu tür ifadelerde tekil fiil kullanılır.

The inevitable cannot be avoided.
Nothing can deter him from success. He likes to fight against **the difficult**.

NOUNS USED AS ADJECTIVES

- Bir şeyin yapıldığı malzemeyi ya da yapılma amacını bildiren isimler sıfat olarak kullanılabilir.

Mary is allergic to many substances and always wipes her runny nose with **paper towels**.
(towels made of paper)

Troy would like an **onion sandwich** with a touch of mustard. (a sandwich with onion in it)
When you turn the **plastic handle** clockwise, the machine starts.(the handle made of plastic)

ADJECTIVES NOT FOLLOWED BY A NOUN

- Bazı sıfatlardan sonra isim gelmez. Bu tip sıfatlar genellikle 'a' ile başlayan sıfatlardır.

An old man who was supposed to be dead, turned out to be **alive** at the hospital morgue.
Burglars try to break into old people's houses who live **alone**.

ADJECTIVES USED ONLY BEFORE NOUNS

- Bazı sıfatların ardından mutlaka isim gelir.

My **elder sister** is a lot different from me.
What is the **main idea** of the paragraph?

METAPHORICAL ADJECTIVES

- Benzetme yapılırken bazı isimler -y takısı alarak mecaz anlamda sıfat görevinde kullanılabilir.

If you use this cream, you will have a **silky skin**. (skin that feels like silk- metaphor)
Silk jackets are very expensive. (jackets made of silk)



Bunun dışında da sıfatlar yanlarına isim olarak mecazi anlamda kullanılabilirler.

The moon was a **misty** shadow.
He was a rather **frightened** flower in her presence.
She was on the final railway tracks of life, approaching the judgment of the **terminal** station.

EMPHASIZING ADJECTIVES

- Bu tip sıfatlar niteledikleri isimlerin anlamlarını vurgulamak için kullanılır.

It was a **pure bliss** my friend. I highly recommend a trip to Scotland .

How can two mostly rational adults end up in **complete** and **utter despair** because of unimportant problems?

I usually find myself in **entire agreement** with my colleagues.

It was a **true/ genuine pleasure** to be invited to the Oscar ceremony.

Other examples: at the **very** beginning of, a **total** failure, a **perfect** success, a **positive** delight to, an **absolute** beginner, **chief** concern

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) New York is ---- important in the Spider-Man film ---- any actor is.

- A) an / than B) so / as
C) as / as D) more / which
E) the / that

(YDS 2004)

3) The price of space travel is still ---- high for most people, but there are some ---- cheaper alternatives.

- A) too / much B) so / more
C) more / such D) as / even
E) most / many

(YDS 2004)

2) Because of Earth's rotation, a person near the equator travels a longer distance ---- a given time than does a person ---- higher latitudes.

- A) of / on B) for / to
C) over / with D) within / from
E) in / at

(YDS-2008)

4) ---- that they can probably hear rats getting ready to surface from below ground.

- A) The cleverness of wolves guarantees
B) Wolves possess such keen eyesight
C) The noses of wolves are so sensitive
D) Wolves are such annoying animals
E) Wolves' hearing is so sharp

(YDS 2009)

ORDER OF ADJECTIVES

- Cümlede bir ismi niteleyen birden fazla sıfat varsa bu sıfatlar genellikle aşağıdaki tablodaki gibi sıralanır.

As she was talking on the phone, she took out her **small old green** notebook.
Their walls were full of **fantastic old black and white** war pictures.

	opinion	size	age	shape	colour	origin	material	purpose	noun
My mother's	beautiful	big	old	oval	brown	Chinese	wooden	coffee	table

- Eğer farklı gruplardan iki ya da daha fazla sıfat kullanılıyorsa genellikle virgül kullanılmaz.

Two **large red cardboard** milk cartons stood on the steps.
I bought a **huge green** sleeping bag.
He took four **big red** apples from the fridge to make an apple pie.

- Eğer aynı gruptan iki sıfat varsa "and" ile bağlanır.

I'll send you a list of **helpful and interesting** sites to learn English.
After the football team's championship, the city was covered in **green and white**.
We are looking for a **good-looking and clever** secretary.

- Eğer aynı gruptan ikiden fazla sıfat varsa sonuncu sıfattan önce "and" kullanılır ve önceki sıfatlar virgülle ayrılır.

Sociology is interested in **social, educational and cultural** aspects of the society.
The novel tells the story of a **depressed, introverted and pessimistic** woman and her relationship with her son.

You are a **selfish, obstinate, conservative and arrogant** man!

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) The Namit Desert in Angola is ---- desert in the world.

A) the old
C) oldest
E) the oldest
B) as old as
D) older
(YDS-2006)

- 3) Next generation space suits will be ---- less rigid ---- those now in use.

A) too / with
B) neither / nor
C) as / as
D) so / to
E) much / than

- 2) If the meeting has to be on Monday, I can probably manage to come; but I'd much prefer Tuesday.

A) Tuesday would suit me much better than Monday, but if the meeting's got to be on Monday I'll do my best to come.
B) I won't be able to come to the Monday meeting, but I'll come to the Tuesday meeting.
C) It would suit me better if the meeting was held on Tuesday as usual, but I suppose I could manage Monday.
D) If the Tuesday meeting is put back to Monday, I don't think I will be able to come.
E) I can't come to a meeting on Monday, but I can on Tuesday; would that be suitable?
(LYS-5 -2010)

(YDS-2005)

- 4) Travelling around Germany by train is not the cheapest form of transport, ----.

A) so that many interesting places throughout the country may be within easy reach
B) which means that a journey from Hamburg to Munich takes just under six hours
C) even though journeys are generally no cheaper than travelling by train
D) if the fastest and most comfortable way to travel around the country is by bus
E) but it is undoubtedly one of the most efficient
(YDS-2007)

ADVERBS

- Adverbs (zarflar) genellikle sıfatların sonuna “-ly” takısı getirilerek oluşturulur. Ancak bu kurala uymayan zarflar da vardır.

	ADJECTIVE	ADVERB
adverbs formed by adding -ly to the adjective form	quick sudden careful gradual....	quickly suddenly carefully gradually...
irregular adverbs	good fast hard late early cold high loud far long wide daily/weekly/monthly...	well fast hard late early cold high loud/loudly far long wide daily/weekly/monthly...

The pianist exhibited a beautiful performance. The pianist performed **beautifully** and captivated everyone.

My friend has been living **alone** for a long time, so he can cook quite **well**.

I can understand you **perfectly**. You don't need to speak **loudly**.

A **weekly** newspaper is a general news publication that is published on newsprint once or twice a week. (adjective)

I read travel journals **weekly**. (adverb)

What is the **total** number of tourists that visited our country last year? (adjective)

He was **totally** wrong with what he said. (adverb)

In Japan, there are a lot of **high** buildings and skyscrapers. (adjective)

The birds are flying **high** in the jungle. (adverb)



Sonu “-ly” ile biten her sözcük zarf değildir, sıfat olarak da kullanılabilir.

“friendly, lively, lonely, lovely, silly, ugly, deadly, elderly, costly, cowardly, likely ve unlikely” sözcükleri birer sıfattır. Bu sıfatların zarf halleri genellikle “in a / an - ly way / manner” olarak ifade edilir.

My house has a charming location and a **lovely** atmosphere near the Maiden Tower. It was very **unlikely** that the **deadly** virus would circulate widely in Australia during the summer because high temperatures kill the virus.

Depression in the **elderly** is a widespread problem that is often not diagnosed and is frequently undertreated.

That car is in the top 5 in the list of **costly** cars in the world.

USE OF ADVERBS

- Zarflar cümlede bir fiili, sıfatı, başka bir zarfı ya da cümledeki tümünü niteleyebilir. Zarflar genellikle cümle içinde niteledikleri sıfat ve zarflardan hemen önce, niteledikleri fiillerden ise hemen sonra yer alır. Tüm cümleyi niteleyen zarflar ise genellikle cümledeki başında ya da sonunda bulunur. Bazı zarflar cümle içinde farklı yerlerde de bulunabilir.

USE	EXAMPLE
Adverbs modifying verbs	The woman signed the business contract happily , hoping to be promoted in the future. The waiter brought the order immediately .
Adverbs modifying adjectives	A well written story is a pleasure to read. Any story that my grandmother tells is truly funny . The cruise ship to the Maldives was incredibly huge . Sue's eating spree gave her face a slightly greenish color. I find ironing to be a task that is somewhat enjoyable .

ADVERBS WITH TWO FORMS and DIFFERENCES IN MEANING

- Bazı sözcükler iki ayrı şekilde zarf olarak kullanılır fakat anlam farklılığı oluşur.

ADVERB	EXAMPLE
hard hardly	The secretary tried hard to keep the secret. There is hardly any money left in my account.
late lately	She failed the course because she handed in her assignment late . I haven't read anything serious lately .
last lastly	Those who arrive last to the registration process will most likely get the most challenging teachers. Lastly , our government should have some policies to fight the drug problem.
near nearly	I went near her to hear what she said well. I nearly burst out into tears when I learnt my grade.
deep deeply	We walked deep through the forest. She felt deeply sad about her solitude after her husband's death.
sure surely	Surely , environmental destruction has been one of the worst catastrophes brought about by industrial production. A: Would you like some more cake ? B: Sure .
free freely	If you buy that laptop, you will get those headphones for free . Some campaigns are held to ensure that girls go to school freely in all regions of the world.
direct directly	This plane flies direct to Singapore. All details should be reported directly to the manager.

Bu gruba girebilecek diğer zarflar şunlardır:

full - fully, sharp - sharply, tight - tightly, (a)loud - loudly, short - shortly, wide - widely, right - rightly, bare - barely, pretty - prettily, wrong - wrongly, just - justly

TYPES OF ADVERBS

adverbs of manner	angrily, ruthlessly, rapidly, vividly...
adverbs of time	today, lately, the other day, for the past few years, again...
adverbs of place	ahead, forward, somewhere, outside, here...
adverbs of frequency	never, often, usually, rarely, occasionally...
adverbs of degree	rather, fairly, very, a little...
focus adverbs	simply, even, just, merely...
sentence adverbs	actually, clearly, principally, generally...
connecting adverbs	also, furthermore, hence, afterwards...

ADVERBS OF MANNER

- Bu gruptaki zarflar eylemin nasıl gerçekleştiğini belirtir.

The little child **smiled radiantly** as her photo was being taken. (fiilden sonra)
The patient **recovered gradually** after the cosmetic surgery. (fiilden sonra)
You must chop **the onion carefully** if you don't want to cut your fingers. (nesneden sonra)
He **quietly entered** the room, took the bag and went out. (fiilden once)

ADVERBS OF TIME

- Bu zarflar eylemin ne zaman gerçekleştiğini belirtir.

Engineers have been working to save the Tower of Pisa **for 200 years**.

We will be flying to Spain **next week**.

I woke up **early** this morning to set off before dawn. (fiilden sonra)

“sometimes” sıklık bildiren bir zarftır fakat “sometime” bir zaman zarfıdır.



She **sometimes** go jogging with her friends. (frequency adverb)
We will visit you **sometime** next month. (adverb of time)

ADVERBS OF FREQUENCY

- Bu zarflar bir işin ne sıklıkla yapıldığını ifade eder. Genellikle eylem bildiren fiillerden hemen önce, 'be' fiilinden sonra kullanılırlar.

“Time stops for a while.

Water runs still.

The river goes up the hill, up the hill..

Sometimes I feel like a waterfall, like a waterfall. **Sometimes**, I feel like a waterfall, like a waterfall.”

John eats meat very **seldom**.

He **often** oversleeps and misses the bus.

Every weekday, he visits his mother, who is severely ill.

Friendly Smile

If a meager **friendly** smiling gesture
can easily occupy
the hearts in control,

Then why the need of
fight with guns
to subdue each others ?

Afzal Shauq

ADVERBS OF DEGREE

- **Derecelendirme zarfları bir eylemin, sıfatın ya da başka bir zarfın yoğunluk derecesini ifade etmek için kullanılır. Yaygın olarak kullanılan derece bildiren zarflar için aşağıdaki tabloyu inceleyiniz.**

degree adverbs ending in -ly	extremely, especially, particularly, totally, nearly, thoroughly, largely, badly, seriously, absolutely, acutely, amply, astonishingly, awfully, certainly, considerably, dearly, deeply, eminently, emphatically, exaggeratedly, exceedingly, excessively, extensively, extraordinarily, greatly, highly, incredibly, indispensably, notably, noticeably, positively, profoundly, really, remarkably, terribly, truly, unusually, wonderfully, scarcely, barely
other degree adverbs	very, quite, rather, a lot, very much, almost, such, just, pretty

*The politician spoke **rather persuasively** to get the votes of millions of people.
I **strongly recommend** that applicant because he has perfect qualifications.
I **totally disagree** with everything the journalist said on TV today.
I am **terribly sorry** for the inconvenience I have caused you.
Jim is **entirely right** to point out the way in which technology has produced new corruptions.*

ADVERBS OF PLACE

Bazı yer zarfı örnekleri:

abroad	here	aloft (in the air)	eastward
apart	there	overseas	northward
ahead	everywhere	sideways	outward / inward
away	nowhere	underfoot / overhead	southward
anywhere	somewhere	backward/backwards	toward/ towards
downhill / uphill	nearby	downward	upward / upwards
downstairs / upstairs	indoors / outdoors	forward / forwards	westward

*We are planning to go **abroad** for our holiday this summer.
The prison guards wouldn't let us spend time **outdoors**.
Many people in Japan practise walking or running **backwards**. In that way, they burn several times more calories.*



Aşağıdaki listede belirtilen yer zarfları, yanlarında isimle birlikte kullanılmaları halinde "prepositional phrase" olurlar.

*We went **aboard** the ship. (preposition)*

aboard / onboard	before	in	throughout
about (around)	behind	inside	to
above (overhead)	below	near	under
across	beneath	next (adv) next to (prep)	underneath
after	beside / besides	off	up
along	between	on	within
around	beyond	out (adv) out of (prep)	without
aside	by	outside	
in back of	down	over	

ENOUGH / VERY / TOO

enough

- İsimlerden önce, sıfat ve zarflardan sonra kullanılır.

He couldn't run **fast enough** to win the race.

A: I go jogging for two hours every morning.

B: When your legs do not get **enough oxygen** to meet the increased demands of exercise, then you may experience pain in your legs.

Some African cultures are not **resilient enough** to survive.

Despite her young age, she is **wise enough** to take the right steps.

The book wasn't **exciting enough** for me to read.

"We may never be **strong enough** to be entirely nonviolent in thought, word and deed, but we must keep nonviolence as our goal and make strong progress towards it." **Mohandas Gandhi**

"He who is not **courageous enough** to take risks will accomplish nothing in life. **Muhammad Ali**

too

- 'Gereğinden fazla, aşırı' anlamına gelir. Olumlu cümlede kullanılır fakat cümleye kattığı anlam olumsuzdur.

No obstacle is **too challenging** for a scout.

It is **too late** to learn driving at this age.

The questions were **too difficult** for some students to answer.

- "Too" kendi başına isimlerle kullanılmaz. Ancak arkasından "many, few, much, little" geldiğinde "too" zarfını isimlerle de kullanmak mümkündür.

Too many cooks spoil the broth. (proverb)

We spend **too much time** on the Internet or watching TV when we should be sleeping.

Seeing **too few people** coming to her party disappointed Judy.

- "Enough" ve "too" sıfatlarla kullanıldıklarında arkalarından 'for someone/something' alabilir.

Do you think my grades are **good enough for me to enter** a college?

It is **too hot for me to work** today.

I think Melanie's statement is **detailed enough for the committee to understand** her reasons to study in this department.

It is never **too late for anyone to learn** new things.



"enough" ve "too" ile eş anlamlı cümleler oluşturmak mümkündür.

Tracy isn't **old enough** to go there alone.

Tracy is **too young** to go there alone.

Ms. Slim isn't **strong enough** to carry that heavy shopping bag. Let's help her.

Ms. Slim is **too weak** to carry that heavy shopping bag. Let's help her.

Kim is **not experienced enough** to come up with practical solutions to the problems.

Kim is **too inexperienced** to come up with practical solutions to the problems.

very

- Bir sıfatı ya da zarfı güçlendirmek için kullanılır. "Very" "çok" anlamına gelir ancak "too" gibi olumsuzluk ifade etmez.

My students are **very clever**. They can even answer really difficult questions.

You can get **very cheap** flight tickets if you buy them in advance.

This house is **very big**. We will all have spacious rooms.

This house is **too big**. It will be difficult to keep it clean.

- “Çok, çok fazla” anlamlarına gelen “much” ve “very much” ifadeleri yaygın olarak “like, dislike, enjoy, hate, admire” gibi derecesini belirtebileceğimiz fiillerden sonra kullanılır. Ancak “much” genellikle olumsuz cümlelerde ve soru cümlelerinde kullanılır.

*Istanbul, the city which I like **very much**, is located in the northwest of Turkey.*

*I like going shopping **very much**, but I can't do it **much**.*

*She loves her grandchildren **very much**, but as they are away, she can't see them **much**.*



“Very” genellikle “cold, difficult, tall” gibi derecesi ölçülebilen (gradable), diğer bir deyişle “comparative / superlative” olabilen sıfatlarla kullanılır. Örneğin, “expensive” derecesi ölçülebilen bir sıfattır.

*The skirt is **a bit** expensive / The skirt is **quite** expensive / The skirt is **very** expensive.*

Ancak; “perfect, excellent, terrible, disgusting” gibi sıfatlarla aynı kullanım söz konusu değildir. Bu duruma uygun sıfatlardan bazıları aşağıdaki tabloda verilmiştir.

Gradable adjectives (used with “very”)

angry
frightened
funny
excited
surprising
big
tasty
happy
tired
cold
silly
good

Non-gradable adjectives (used with absolutely / totally/ completely...)

furious
terrified
hilarious
thrilled
shocking
enormous
delicious
overjoyed
exhausted
freezing
ridiculous
awful

*The rumour about the famous pop singer that she is going to quit singing is **funny**.*

*The rumour about the famous pop singer that she is going to quit singing is **very funny**.*

*The soup that we had in the restaurant last night was **tasty**.*

*The soup that we had in the restaurant last night was **very tasty**.*

*Have you seen the blockbuster of this director? It's **amazing!***

*Have you seen the blockbuster of this director? It's **absolutely amazing!** (“very” kullanılmaz)*

*In the zoo which we visited last month, there were **huge** elephants.*

*In the zoo which we visited last month, there were **extremely huge** elephants.*

(“huge”, zaten “çok büyük” anlamına geldiğinden “very” kullanılmaz.)

- “Good” birçok ismi niteleyebilen “gradable” bir sıfattır. Nitelediği ismin anlamına göre “very good” yerine “excellent, fantastic, wonderful, great, terrific, superb, amazing, outstanding, brilliant” sıfatları kullanılabilir. Bu sıfatlar da önelerine “very” almazlar.

*His voice was **good**.*

*His voice was **quite good**.*

*His voice was **very good**.*

*His voice was **perfect**. (“very” kullanılmaz.)*



“very”nin dışında “gradable adjective”lerin önüne gelebilecek bazı “grading adverb”ler bulunmaktadır. “a little, dreadfully, extremely, fairly, hugely, immensely, intensely, rather, reasonably, slightly, unusually” bunlardan bazılarıdır.

*The room was **immensely big**.*

*What music companies really need to do is to use the Internet and distribute **reasonably priced** songs on it.*



“utterly, nearly, virtually, essentially, mainly, almost”, “absolutely”, “completely” ve “totally”nin” dışında, “non-gradable adjective”lerin önüne gelebilen “non-gradable adverb”lerden bazılarıdır.

Love is a feeling which is **virtually unique**.

SO / SUCH

- **so + adjective / adverb**

You are **so beautiful** to me.
You are **so beautiful** to me.
Can't you see?
You're everything I hoped for,
You're everything I need.
You are **so beautiful** to me.

Joe Cocker

Businessmen are **so worried** about the competition on the markets.

A: What is **so bad** about being organized?
B: It may lead to obsession.

He did **so badly** in the exam. He's going to fail.

She sings **so beautifully**.

Do you always speak **so frankly**?

- **such + a/an + adjective + a singular noun**

We must always prepare ourselves for big surprises in **such an amazing world**.
(Böyle şaşırtıcı bir dünyada kendimizi hep büyük sürprizlere hazırlamalıyız.)

- **such + adjective + plural noun**

I didn't expect to meet **such interesting people** at that conference.

- **such + adjective + uncountable noun**

Media has **such incredible power** on public.

- **“so” ve “such”, sıfat veya zarfın derecesinin beklentimizin altında ya da üstünde olduğunu ifade eder.**

I didn't expect the book to be **so boring**. I couldn't read even half of it.
I realized at the party that Mark was **such a rude person**.
I didn't know Ken was **such a considerate** man.
I wasn't expecting the meeting to be **so useful**.

Even the best competitor sweated blood in the race. It was **so fierce / that fierce**.
Even the best competitor sweated blood in **such a fierce race / that fierce a race**.

The concert was marvelous. I hadn't thought it would be **so enjoyable / that enjoyable**.
I hadn't thought it would be **such an enjoyable concert / that enjoyable a concert**.

The exam questions were hard. I wasn't expecting them to be **so difficult / that difficult**.
I wasn't expecting that there would be **such difficult questions** in the exam.

with countable and uncountable nouns

- **so many / so much / so few / so little**

So few people are using Turkish bath nowadays.
My father used to give me **so little** money when I was in primary school.
I've applied for **so many** posts so far, but none of them has called me yet.
I have to spend **so much** time at work, which prevents me from going out with my friends.

He has **so many problems** with his parents.
You cannot set up a union with **so few members**.
I was surprised to hear that he was determined to start his own business with **so little capital**.

- **such a lot of / such a few / such a little**

Such a few people are using Turkish bath nowadays.
My father used to give me **such a little** money when I was in primary school.
I've applied for **such a lot of** posts so far, but none of them has called me yet.
I have to spend **such a lot of** time at work, which prevents me from going out with my friends.

There were **such a lot of people** waiting in the queue.
She has **such a few friends** at her new school.
We have **such a little time** before the meeting starts.

- **“so” ve “such”, “that clause” kullanılarak iki cümle arasında neden-sonuç ilişkisi kurar.**

It was **such a lovely hotel that** many couples wanted to spend their honeymoon there.
(Reason: The hotel was lovely.) (Result: Many couples wanted to spend their honeymoon there.)

They are **such horrible people that** I do my best to avoid running into them.
The atmosphere in Bodrum was **so lovely that** we didn't want to return.
He was talking **so quickly that** I had great difficulty in getting what he said.

She gave me **such a warm smile that** I fell in love with her at first sight.
I have never received **so warm a smile** before. (She gave the warmest smile I have ever seen.)

FAIRLY / QUITE / RATHER PRETTY

fairly

- **Genellikle olumlu sıfat ya da zarflarla 'oldukça' anlamında kullanılır.**

Research has found that personality tends to be **fairly** consistent throughout our lives.
(It is not so changeable)
Most Olympic athletes are **fairly** young and many have had their first taste of sporting success through school. (They are neither young nor old)
Oxygen is a **fairly** reactive element whereas neon is not.



Sıfat tamlamalarında a/an “fairly”den önce gelir.

Nurten is a **fairly beautiful** girl.

quite

- **“fairly” ile aynı anlamda ve genellikle olumlu sıfat ve zarflarla kullanılır.**

The school was **quite silent** in summer.
The vegetables on the floating market were **quite cheap**.
She looked **quite young** in her red dress.
She is married to a native speaker. Her pronunciation is **quite** good.

- “completely” anlamında da kullanılır.

I was **quite exhausted** after the trip.
I am **quite nervous** about the ongoing process in the company.
Making peace in some regions of the world seems to be **quite impossible**.

- “quite” bir fiili de niteleyebilir.

I didn't **quite know** the reason for his silence during the meeting.
She **quite liked** the way her boyfriend treated her.

Sıfat tamlamalarında “a/an”, “quite”dan sonra gelir.



The film Last Samurai was **quite long**.
It was **quite a long film**.

It was **quite an enjoyable match** to watch.
She was **quite a different** woman who usually had a sulky face.

He has **quite a soft voice**.
We set off on **quite a cold day**.

rather

- “oldukça” anlamında kullanılır ve bir sıfat, fiil ya da zarfı niteler.

The end of the film was **rather strange**. It seemed unrealistic to many.
The teacher was talking **rather hopelessly** about our performance in the next exam.
She **rather hated** cold weather.

- “rather” olumlu anlam ifade eden sıfat ya da zarflarla kullanıldığında beklenmedik bir durumu ifade eder.

She was **rather happy** to hear that we had decided to get married.
(I wasn't expecting her to be happy)
He was working **rather willingly** although it was 8 p.m.

- Sıfat tamlamalarında, “a/an”, “rather”dan önce ya da sonra gelebilir.

She has always been **a rather emotional lover**.
She has always been **rather an emotional lover**.

pretty

- Bu zarf sadece sıfat ve zarfları niteler.

He was **pretty happy** after completing the project successfully.
She walked **pretty quickly** to catch the 8.15 bus.



Sıfat tamlamalarında “a/an”, “pretty”den önce gelir.

Mangosteen is a mandarine-sized, purple-skinned fruit with **a pretty thick** velvety stalk.

ALMOST / NEARLY / HARDLY / BARELY / SCARCELY

almost/ nearly

- Her ikisi de “neredeyse, hemen hemen” anlamına gelmektedir.

She was **nearly / almost** convinced to give up smoking.
It took me **nearly / almost** a lifetime to learn that no one was perfect.
Marmaray Project is **almost / nearly** finished.
Had the squad not arrived, the bomb would **almost / nearly** have blown up.



“beautiful, nice, intelligent” gibi sıfatların hemen önünde “almost” kullanılmaz. Ancak “almost” comparative bir yapının önüne gelebilir.

*My two-year-old cat Kimyon is **almost** as obedient as a dog.*

hardly / barely / scarcely

- Bu zarflar “neredeyse hiç” (almost not) gibi olumsuz bir anlam ifade eder fakat olumlu yapılarda kullanılır.

*I was so exhausted that I could **hardly / barely / scarcely** move.*

*I could **hardly / barely / scarcely** understand anything from what you said.*

*She was **hardly / barely / scarcely** able to walk after she had a stroke.*

FOCUS ADVERBS

- “Only, even, just, also” gibi zarflar cümlelerin belli bir kısmına dikkati çekmek için kullanılır. Bu zarflar vurgulanmak istenen öğeden hemen önce gelir ve bu zarfların cümle içinde farklı yerlerde kullanılması anlam değişikliğine yol açar. Aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

ONLY / EVEN / JUST

- Bu üç kelime cümlede değişik yerlerde kullanılabilir ve hangi kelimenin önünde yer alırsa o kelimeye vurgu yapar.

***Only** sand lizards are found in parts of southern heathland during summer. (nothing else)*

*Sand lizards are found **only** in parts of southern heathland during summer. (nowhere else than southern heathland)*

*Sand lizards are found in parts of southern heathland **only** during summer. (no other time)*

*The library is **only** closed between 12 a.m. and 1 p.m. every day.*

*She suffers from anorexia and does not want to drink **even** water.*

*I am planning to retire as soon as I save enough money **just** to buy a bigger house.*

*Cold tolerant organisms have evolved various methods for coping with very low temperatures such as hibernating, taking shelter, or **even** migrating to warmer areas.*

ALSO / TOO / AS WELL

- Bu zarflar olumlu cümlelerde kullanılır ve aynı anlamı verirler. Ancak;

“also” - genellikle öznedenden sonra kullanılır, cümle sonunda kullanılmaz.

“too” ve “as well” - genellikle cümle sonunda kullanılır.

“too” - öznedenden sonra da kullanılabilir.

*I have a lot of friends. My sister **also** has a lot of friends.*

*I have a lot of friends. My sister has a lot of friends **as well**.*

*I have a lot of friends. My sister has a lot of friends, **too**. (My sister, **too**, has a lot of friends.)*

*The workshop is suitable for beginners and it is **also** suitable for those with more experience.*

*Red fox mostly occupy territories in deserts and they occupy territories in urban areas, **as well**.*

*Lemon balm works well with fish, poultry and vegetables and it works, **too**, in salads, stuffings and drinks.*

- Yukarıda belirtilen zarfların dışında cümlede “focus adverb” olarak kullanılan birçok zarf vardır. Bu zarfların en yaygın olanları şunlardır: “simply, merely, mainly, chiefly, exactly, mostly, particularly, exclusively, purely, especially, primarily”.

*PDS is a term used by the weather service which means “**Particularly** Dangerous Situation”.*

*Most people have cosmetic surgery **simply / only** because they want to look younger.*

*What Greece and Spain experience in their financial situation is **exactly** the same.*

*It is often **merely** for an excuse that we say things are impossible.*

*The immigrant students in the U.S.A. are **mostly** from Asian countries.*

SENTENCE ADVERBS

- Bu zarflar bütün bir cümleyi niteler ve konuşmacının söylenen şey hakkındaki yorumunu, fikrini ya da duygularını belirtmek için kullanılır. Bu zarflar genellikle cümle başında ya da sonunda kullanılır. Ancak “probably, definitely, perhaps” gibi bazı zarflar cümle ortasında da yer alabilir. En yaygın olarak kullanılan “sentence adverbs” şunlardır:

actually, apparently, basically, briefly, certainly, clearly, confidentially, curiously, evidently, fortunately, hopefully, however, ideally, incidentally, indeed, interestingly, ironically, naturally, obviously, personally, predictably, presumably, regrettably, seriously, strangely, surprisingly, thankfully, theoretically, truthfully, ultimately, wisely

Personally, I am always ready to learn new things.

I **briefly** outlined the conference minutes and moved on to my presentation.

Ideally, maximum ten students should study in a classroom.

The three **surprisingly** simple keys to success are talent, luck and persistence.

Theoretically, if I consumed only 300 calories a day, how many kilograms would I lose a week?

Obviously, she deserved the pay rise she received for having worked there for more than ten years.

I **certainly** didn't expect to win a free cinema ticket from the shopping center.

If you are having problems watching video on the website, you **probably** just need to get a shockwave or flash player plug-in installed.

CONNECTING ADVERBS

- “However, then, next, besides, anyway, moreover” gibi zarflar iki cümleyi anlamca birbirine bağlayan geçiş ifadeleridir. Genellikle cümle başında kullanılan bu zarflardan bazıları cümle ortasında da yer alabilir.

The market is very unstable these days. **Consequently**, we need to focus on what works best for our customers.

My friend Mark doesn't enjoy school. **However**, he's working hard at getting good grades.

Scientists highlight the danger of obesity. **Nevertheless**, parents make their children eat a lot.

ORDER OF ADVERBS

- Zarflar cümle başında, ortasında ya da sonunda yer alabilir.

Every morning, before breakfast, the athletes run dutifully around the track to prepare for the marathon.

- “Adverbs of manner” genellikle cümle sonunda kullanılmakla birlikte, cümle içinde değişik yerlerde bulunabilir. Ancak eylemin nasıl yapıldığı vurgulanmak isteniyorsa cümle başında kullanılır ve arkasından virgül gelir.

As the autumn approached, the leaves fell **slowly** on the pavement.

Suddenly, she burst into tears.

Not knowing what action to take, she called the police **immediately**.

- “Adverbs of time” genellikle cümle sonunda kullanılır. Ancak zamanı vurgulamak için cümle başında da yer alabilir.

I try to think positively **every morning**.

Every morning, I start the day thinking positively.

- Eğer “manner, time ve place” zarfları aynı cümlede yer alıyorsa ve cümlenin fiili hareket (motion) gösteren bir fiil değil ise, sıralama aşağıdaki gibidir.

subject + verb	manner	place	time	purpose
Susan looked	worriedly	through the window	at midnight	to see if there was someone coming.

- Eğer “manner, time ve place” zarfları aynı cümlede yer alıyorsa ve cümlenin fiili hareket (motion) gösteren bir fiil ise sıralama aşağıdaki gibidir.

subject + verb	place	manner	time	purpose
Jennifer walked	through the hall	proudly	during graduation ceremony	to get her diploma.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) Penguins are short-sighted ---- land, but see clearly ---- water.

- A) over / on
B) in / off
C) on / under
D) onto / into
E) from / through

(LYS-5-2010)

- 4) They say that the best things ---- life are those worth waiting ----.

- A) in / for
B) from / at
C) in / up
D) with / from
E) within / beside

(YDS-2009)

- 2) The most expensive trip ---- space was made by a tourist who paid £14 million to Russia to visit the International Space Station ---- eight days.

- A) within / at
B) on / in
C) through / by
D) into / for
E) for / with

(YDS-2008)

- 5) Major Italian filmmakers are learning a lesson ---- Hollywood and investing ---- better technology and more exciting special effects.

- A) over / into
B) by / for
C) off / to
D) with / over
E) from / in

(YDS-2006)

- 3) Beijing, ---- the year 1983, had hardly any cars, but it had more than three million bicycles, and people carried their children --- the backs of their bicycles.

- A) in / on
B) at / at
C) by / to
D) through / in
E) of / over

(LYS-5 -2010)

- 6) ---- more than 70 per cent of its surface covered ---- ocean, Earth is indeed the blue planet.

- A) With / by
B) For / in
C) At / along
D) By / from
E) Through / over

(YDS-2006)

COMPARISON

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES and ADVERBS

- İki sıfat ya da iki zarfın karşılaştırmaları başlıca iki şekilde yapılır:

A. Comparison using “-er” ve “more + than”

Genellikle tek heceli veya bazı iki heceli sıfatların sonuna “-er” takısı getirilir. İki ya da daha fazla heceli sıfatlar için “more” kullanılır.

Subject + verb + comparative form of the adjective or adverb + than + object

*Philosophers can be **wiser than** scientists.*

*Teachers can tell the same subject again and again **more patiently** than other people.*

B. Comparison using as ... as / so ... as

Subject + verb + as / so adjective or adverb as + object

*Philosophers are **as intelligent as** scientists.*

*Judy is **not as / so helpful as** Jane.*

*Alice conducts her duty **as meticulously as** Sarah.*

*Janet doesn't conduct her duty **as / so meticulously as** Alice.*



'as...as' ve 'so...as' aynı anlam (eşitlik ya da eşitsizlik) ifade ederler. Ancak 'so....as' yalnızca olumsuz ifadelerde kullanılırken, 'as....as' hem olumlu hem de olumsuz cümlelerde yer alabilir.

- İki'den fazla kişi, durum ya da nesneyi karşılaştırırken sıfat ve zarfların superlative hali kullanılır.

Subject + verb + the + superlative form of the adjective or the adverb

*Cindy's essay was **the most comprehensive** of all.*

*Cindy writes the essays **the most comprehensively** of all.*

Comparative and Superlative forms of adjectives

FORM	Adjective	Comparative	Superlative
One-syllable adjectives	old long	older longer	the oldest the longest
Adjectives ending in one vowel and one consonant	big hot	bigger hotter	the biggest the hottest
Two-syllable adjectives ending in -y	ugly noisy	uglier noisier	the ugliest the noisiest
Adjectives with two or more syllables	crowded beautiful	more / less crowded more / less beautiful	the most / the least crowded the most / the least beautiful
Adjectives with two syllables used with both forms	simple friendly narrow	simpler / more simple friendlier / more friendly narrower / more narrow	the simplest / the most simple the friendliest / the most friendly the narrowest / the most narrow
Adjectives with irregular forms	good bad far little many/much/a lot of	better worse farther/further less more	the best the worst the farthest/furthest the least the most
Participle adjectives	surprising excited	more surprising more excited	the most surprising the most excited
Compound adjectives	good-looking well-known	better-looking better-known	the best-looking the best-known

Comparative and Superlative forms of adverbs

- Zarflar genelde iki veya daha fazla heceden oluştuğu için çoğunlukla 'more' ve 'the most' yapısıyla birlikte kullanılır. Ancak tek heceli düzensiz zarflarla '-er' ve '-est' takıları kullanılır.

	Adverb	Comparative	Superlative
adverbs ending in -ly	carefully slowly easily happily	more carefully more slowly more easily more happily	the most carefully the most slowly the most easily the most happily
irregular adverbs	well badly fast hard early high late long near little much/many	better worse faster harder earlier higher later longer nearer less more	the best the worst the fastest the hardest the earliest the highest the latest the longest the nearest the least the most
adverbs with two forms	loud	louder/more loudly	the loudest the most loudly

Comparative forms of adjectives and adverbs using “than”

- İki kişi, durum ya da nesneyi karşılaştırırken sıfatın ya da zarfın comparative halinden sonra “than” kullanılır.

Subject + verb + comparative form of the adjective or adverb + than + object

Adjectives

Paris is a **more exciting city than** London.

Her mother looks **prettier than** her.

Germany is a **smaller country than** the United States.

San Diego is **more organized than** my city and because of this, people seem to be **more polite** and acknowledge others around them. For example, I find that the locals of San Diego are **more likely** to say hello to a stranger **than** in Los Angeles, where a local is **more apt** to ignore someone and not even make any eye contact.



farther / further: distance

I can throw the arrow **farther/ further** than you. (distance)

further: more

Could you please give me some **further** information about the conference? (more)

Adverbs

Ferrari goes **faster than** BMW.

You spend money **more easily** than me.

Jack drives **more carefully** than Albert.

My brother uses the Internet **more practically** than you.

My students speak English **more fluently** than yours.

Less

Adjectives

Life is **less complicated** for children **than** adults.

You are **less interested** in social sciences **than** me.

Adverbs

They control their feelings more easily. Consequently, they act **less aggressively than** us.

Actually, a lot of men love shopping as much as women do, but some men still go shopping **less happily than** women.

- Karşılaştırılan taraflar açıkça anlaşılıyorsa “than” kullanmaya gerek yoktur.

Adjectives

I would like to lead a **more peaceful** life. (than the one I have now)
 England is good at football, but Spain is **better**. (better than England)
 Why aren't the people **more tolerant** to each other?

I've noticed that being with you, I smile **more often**, I anger a little **less quickly**, the sun shines a little **brighter**, and life is so much **sweeter** for being with you takes me to a different place: a place called love.

Adverbs

This time, I paid attention to talk to her **more politely**. (than I did the previous time)
 If I had the chance to come to this world again, I would live **more enthusiastically** and never get upset about anything.
 Scientists claim that the oldest child of the family always studies **harder**.

- Bir şeyin değişmekte olduğunu ifade etmek için comparative sıfatlar ve zarflar tekrarlanarak kullanılır. Bu kullanım “gittikçe daha ...” anlamını verir ve sıfatlar için daha yaygındır. Bu yapıda çoğunlukla “become” ve “get” fiilleri kullanılır.

Adjectives

As it was getting **darker and darker**, I started to panic more.
More and more refugees are running away from their country.
 Media has achieved systematic desensitization. Thus, people are getting **less and less sensitive**.
 Students are becoming **more and more involved** in sports activities.
 The divorce rate is getting **higher and higher**.

Adverbs

The thief was running **more and more quickly**. It was almost impossible for the police to catch him.
 He swam **faster and faster** as the shark came closer.

Comparative forms of adjectives and adverbs using as ... as / so ... as

- Sıfatlarla ya da zarflarla yapılan karşılaştırmalarda eşitlik söz konusuysa “as...as” kalıbı kullanılır. Eğer eşitlik yoksa “not as/soas” kalıbı kullanılır. Burada dikkat edilmesi gereken “as ... as” in arasına gelen sıfatın ya da zarfın yalın halde kullanılmasıdır.

subject+ verb + (not) as + adjective / adverb + as + object

subject + verb + not so + adjective / adverb + as + object

Adjectives

Online security software **is not as / so fast as** new malware.
 One diet **is not as/so good as** the other when you decide to lose weight. You should choose the right diet to follow.

Are democratic countries really more peaceful than non-democratic ones?
 Yes, non-democratic countries are not **as peaceful as** democratic ones.

My grandfather was **not as / so successful as** yours. Your grandfather was more successful than mine.

Adverbs

Stents may prevent strokes **as well as** surgery.
 A nurse has to help the patient **as carefully as** a doctor.
 Tina answered the questions **as willingly as** the other candidates.



“as....as” yapısı her zaman iki kişi ya da şeyi karşılaştırmakta kullanılmayabilir.

Scientists claim that climate is not changing **as quickly as** dreaded.
Send the documents to Mr. Neil **as soon as** possible.

Additional notes on the comparative forms of adjectives

- Sıfat tamlamaları da comparative yapıda kullanılabilir.

She has **more serious problems** than her peers have.
Alex is a **better known footballer** than many others.
Africa is a **more developed continent** than many people think.

- “as ... as” ya da “not as / so ... as” kalıbının arasına sıfattan başka sözcükler de gelebilir.

I'm **as determined to get a doctor's degree as** most of my classmates are.
Van Gogh was **not as / so talented in his last years as** he was in his early years of art.

- “as...as”..kalıbının başına “twice, three times, ...” getirildiğinde “iki katı, üç katı daha ...” anlamı verilebilir. Bu yapı “than” kalıbıyla da kullanılabilir.

This wedding dress costs **twice as much as** an evening dress.
My salary is **three times as high as** yours.
Scientists use cameras which make the pests **a million times bigger than** they are in real life.
At the end of the year, it's **twice more than** usual winter in Beijing . If not for survival, no one would want to stay a moment longer there.
According to recent researches, women speak **three times more than men**.
Lisa scored **four times as many goals as** Jane.

- “than” ile yapılan comparative yapılarda sıfatın önünde “the” kullanılmaz. Ancak neden bahsettiğimiz daha önceki cümlede belirtiliyorsa “the” kullanılabilir.

A: Which one of these packages would you like?
B: I'd like **the smaller one**.

Of the two skyscrapers you see here, **the higher one** was designed by a famous architecture.

Superlative forms of adjectives and adverbs

- İki kiden fazla kişi, durum ya da nesneyi karşılaştırırken superlative sıfatın ya da zarfın önüne “the” gelir. “Superlative” yapı “en büyük, en hızlı, en dikkatli ...” gibi anlamlar verir.

Adjectives

New Mexico is **the oldest** capital city in the U.S. It was founded in 1609.
At the film festival in Utah, you can see some of **the most innovative** American movies.
Statistical data show that Japan, South Korea, Russia, Taiwan, Norway, Honk Kong are among the top 6 **most expensive** countries to live in.

Istanbul is a city of the superlatives. It is **the best** shopping place. No trip to Istanbul is complete without a stroll through the Grand Bazaar. It offers you **the best** tours. By ferry, tour boat or private yacht, sailing on the Bosphorus is **one of the best ways** to see Istanbul. It is hard to pick **the best** attraction in Istanbul, simply because there are so many interesting sites to explore throughout the city. But, if I had to choose only one place to see while in Istanbul, the winner would be the Hagia Sophia. It is one of the **most historical** mosques which combines the gift of beauty with a great story.



“the” kelimesinin yerine “my, your, his, those, ...” gibi kelimeler de kullanılabilir.

I have many problems, but **my biggest problem** is money.

Leonardo Da Vinci's **most valuable** painting is Mona Lisa.

Susan Sontag is one of America's **most influential** thinkers of the twentieth century.

Adverbs

The disinfection system works **the best** with a 3% hydrogen peroxide solution.

The program is designed to work **the most efficiently** in a 32-bit environment.

Most surprisingly, the experimental data matched our predictions perfectly.

It was obvious that my cousins were all used to wearing high-heeled shoes, but my younger cousin walked **the most gracefully** of all at the party.

I live **the farthest** from work, and I am fed up with commuting to work every day.

While everyone did **their best** in the game, Cindy did **the worst**.



“the most” kelimesinin zıt anlamı “the least” kalıbıyla verilir.

Gunnison's prairie dogs' colonies are small for prairie dogs and they are **the least socially structured** ones.

- “Superlative” yapıyla birlikte bir yer verilirse 'in, on at ' gibi bir yer-yön zarfı kullanılır. Ancak bir zaman diliminden (a period of time) söz ediliyorsa “of” kullanılabilir. “Of all” ifadesi de superlative yapılarında sık kullanılır ve “tüm ...arasında” anlamını verir.

Adjectives

What is the **biggest ocean** in the world?

Who is **the youngest** worker in the factory?

We caught **the largest fish on the lake**.

Studying abroad was **the biggest opportunity of my life**.

George was chosen as **the most hardworking employee of the month**.

Unemployment is **the most significant problem of all**.

Adverbs

Pamela drives **the most carefully of all**.

Frank learns **the fastest in the class**.

Additional notes on the superlative forms of adjectives

- Superlative yapının ardından tanımlayıcı bir ifade (relative clause gibi) geldiğinde “the” atılamaz.

Ronaldo is **the fastest** player I have ever seen.

Having a promising career is **one of the most pleasant** presents the world can offer you.

- Superlative yapıların arkasından to-infinitive kullanılabilir. Bu yapı “first/last” ile de kullanılır.

I was **the happiest to see** that the problem was solved.

Kathrine Switzer will always be best known as the woman who challenged the all-male tradition of the Boston Marathon and became **the first woman to officially enter and run** the event.

It was **the last school to return** to the traditional system.

Comparison of nouns using quantifiers

- “Much, many, little, few” gibi nicelik belirten sıfat ve zarfların comparative ve superlative hallerini kullanarak isimleri de karşılaştırabiliriz. “Much ve little” sayılamayan isimler, “many ve” few” ise sayılabilen isimler için kullanılır.

*As an extroverted person, she has **more friends than me**.*

*As an introverted person, I have **fewer friends than her**.*

*Turkey doesn't have **as many islands as** the Asian countries.*

*Many people assume that if you're printing **half as many books as** you once did, your costs will be correspondingly cut in half.*

*You need better time management if you would like to learn how to do **more with less time**.*

*If you are a practical person, you can do more with **less effort**.*

*Thatcherism supported the idea that criminals deserved **as much sympathy as** their victims.*

*When we look at the amount of money that has been spent on six consumer goods in four different European countries, we realize that Germany made **the most profit**, whereas France made **the least**.*

Double comparison

the + comparative + clause, the + comparative + clause

- İki durumun birbirine bağlı olarak değiştiğini ifade etmek için bazen cümlelerin iki tarafında da comparative bir yapı kullanılır. “Double comparison” farklı şekillerde oluşturulabilir. Bu yapı “ne kadar... o kadar...” anlamını verir.

The comparative + the comparative

A: *What colour dress shall I buy?*

B: ***The brighter, the better.***

A: *What kind of a job would you like?*

B: ***The more challenging, the better.***

The comparative + noun + the comparative + noun

***The colder** the room, **the healthier** the meat.*

The comparative + S + V1, the comparative + S + V1

***The hotter** the weather is, **the more exhausted** I feel.*

***The more expensive** a product is, **the better quality** it is.*

***The sooner** we leave, **the sooner** we'll get there.*

***The more** you get, **the more** you desire.*

Other ways of comparison

the same as / the same + noun + as

- “as ... as” kalıbının verdiği anlam “the same + noun + as” ya da “(not) the same as” kalıplarıyla da verilebilir.

*Australia is roughly **as big as** the United States.*

*Australia is roughly **the same size as** the United States.*

*My ideals are **as utopic as** yours.*

*I have **the same utopic ideals as** you.*

such a(n) + adjective + noun + as.... / so + adjective + a(n) + noun + as....

*I have never met **such a clever boy as** Jeremy.*

*I have never met **so clever a boy as** Jeremy.*

- “so...as” ve “such ... as” yapısının arkasından “to + verb” yapısı da gelebilir.

Jeremy isn't **such a clever boy as to solve** this problem.
Jeremy isn't **so clever as to solve** this problem.

Candy is **so selfish as to** care only about herself.
Candy is **such a selfish girl as to** care only about herself.

similar to / different from

- “Similar to” benzerlikleri; “different from” farklılıkları anlatmak için kullanılır.

A lot of games are very **similar to** star wars.
Star wars and many games are very **similar**.

Although they are twins, they are completely **different from** each other.
People with disabilities are not very **different from** those without them.

as / like

- “as” ve “like”, “gibi” anlamını verirler.

I am **like** my sister.
Like my sister, I have brown eyes.

- “As” edatını özne ve fiil takip eder.

I won't trust him **as** you did before.



Konuşma dilinde 'as' yerine 'like' kullanımı yaygındır.

- 'feel like' ayrılmadığında isimle kullanılmak zorundadır.

This cookie **feels like** a stone.
(Bu kurabiye taş gibi.)

This cookie **feels hard like** a stone .
(Bu kurabiye taş gibi sert.)

When he gets angry, he **feels like** a monster.
When he gets angry, he **feels horrible like** a monster.

EXPRESSING BIG OR SMALL DIFFERENCES IN COMPARATIVE FORMS

- Yapılan karşılaştırmanın derecesini belirtmek için comparative bir sıfatın ya da zarfın önüne “çok”, “az”, ya da “biraz” anlamı veren sözcükler gelebilir. Ancak bu yapılar kendi başlarına comparative yapı oluşturmaz.

MUCH / FAR / A LOT

- Her üçü de “çok daha” anlamına gelir ve karşılaştırılan iki tarafın arasındaki farkın çok büyük olduğunu ifade eder.

You may attend seminars to make your decision making ability **much / far / a lot more effective**.
(Karar verme becerinizi çok daha etkili kılmak için seminerlere katılabilirsiniz.)

People whose lives seem to be **far / much / a lot more interesting than** others may be leading a very boring life in reality.
The youngest child in the family is believed to be **far / much / a lot more spoiled than** the others.
She ate **much / far / a lot less than** the others at the table.



“far/much/rather + too+ adjective” kalıbı 'çok fazla'anlamını verir.

The room was **far/much/rather too noisy**.
The bag is **far/much/rather too heavy** for me to lift.

A BIT / A LITTLE / SLIGHTLY

- Her üçü de “biraz daha” anlamına gelir ve karşılaştırılan iki tarafın arasındaki farkın küçük olduğunu ifade eder.

This noodle is **a bit/ a little / slightly more delicious than** the one I tasted last week.
(Bu erişte geçen hafta tattığımdan biraz daha lezzetli.)

Today I feel **a bit / a little / slightly more nervous than** yesterday.
I need **a little /a bit / slightly more patience** to be a good teacher.
Mrs. Heckley's questions are **a little / a bit / slightly more difficult than** the other instructors'.

ANY/ NO

- “no” “comparative” yapıyla kullanılabilir ve cümleye olumsuz bir anlam verir.

Laparoscopy is **no better than** open surgery in some cases.
Indian software experts are **no cheaper than** American ones to hire.

- “any”, “comparative” yapıyla olumlu, olumsuz cümlelerde ve sorularda kullanılabilir. Ancak olumlu cümlelerde kattığı anlam olumsuz değildir. Bu gibi kullanım daha çok “if” yapılarında yaygındır.

I don't have **any more friends** than you have.
I can't tolerate **any more mistakes**.
Being single does not provide you **any more freedom than** being married.
Her position in the company is not getting **any better** after her irresponsible manners.
Do you know him **any better than** me?
If you walk **any faster** I won't be able to catch you.

EVEN

- “... bile daha ...” anlamını verir.

She speaks **even more effectively than** Cicero.
My brother's credit card debts are **even higher than** mine.

BY FAR

- 'Büyük farkla'anlamına gelen “by far” superlative yapılarla kullanılır.

I am **by far the best** football player in the team.
He ate **by far the most** pizza at the party.

OLDER & ELDER

- Yaş karşılaştırması yapılırken “older” kullanılır fakat aile fertlerinden yaşça daha büyük olandan söz ederken “elder” kullanılır. “Elder” ile “than” kullanılmaz.

I am five years **older than my brother**, but he treats me as if I were his younger sister.
Liz doesn't get on well with her **elder sister**.

- “Older”, daha eski anlamında da kullanılır.

Although you have just bought your mobile phone, it looks **older than** my previous one.

ADJECTIVES - ADVERBS & COMPARISON

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. One of ---- countries in the world is Ethiopia, where about seven million people face starvation now.
A) older
B) the oldest
C) older than
D) as old as
E) such old
2. The grocery store was ---- close to school that the students visited it almost during every break to buy sweets.
A) very
B) too much
C) as
D) so
E) more
3. Since the weather conditions were not ----, the launch of the rocket had to be delayed.
A) favourable enough
B) so favourable that
C) more favourable than
D) as favourable as
E) too favourable to
4. Tracy thinks there is ---- similarity between the two films.
A) a surprised
B) a surprising
C) more surprised than
D) the most surprising of
E) so surprising that
5. Canada is one of ---- densely inhabited and ---- prosperous countries in the world.
A) less / far too
B) nearly as / such as
C) the more / the more
D) rather / as much
E) the least / most
6. Edgar Allan Poe claimed that the letters O and R were ---- letters in the English language.
A) such an effective
B) effective enough
C) the most effective
D) so effective that
E) effective than
7. You can't learn to drive ---- unless you follow the traffic rules ----.
A) good / so closely
B) well enough / as close
C) well / closely enough
D) good / more closely
E) well / closer
8. Daniel is ---- keen reader ---- he spends most of his salary on books.
A) such a / that
B) much more / than
C) so / that
D) the more / the more
E) too / for
9. Sheila is ---- selfish ---- I don't know how you can stand her.
A) such / as
B) so / that
C) too / for
D) quite / than
E) as / as
10. Language learners today are ---- interested in improving their conversational skills than in learning grammar.
A) very
B) a lot
C) more
D) quite
E) as well

11. --- you climb, --- the view is.

- A) Too high / as good as
- B) High enough / such a good
- C) Higher than / the best
- D) The higher / the better
- E) So high as / good enough

12. I don't think your brother is --- interested in his lessons --- he used to be.

- A) so / that
- B) such / as
- C) as / as
- D) such / that
- E) much / than

13. Michael Jackson was considered to be by far --- pop singer in the world.

- A) well
- B) good
- C) best
- D) better
- E) the best

14. No other kind of bat in the world forms --- colonies --- the Mexican free-tailed bat.

- A) so large / that
- B) large enough / of
- C) too large / to
- D) such large / as
- E) the largest / in

15. A cat may display --- behaviour when it is afraid and feels --- by your presence.

- A) aggressively / threatened
- B) aggressive / threatened
- C) aggressive / threatening
- D) more aggressive / threatening
- E) more aggressively / threatened

16. The sinking of the Titanic will surely be remembered as --- shipping disaster in history.

- A) the greatest
- B) very great
- C) so great as
- D) much too great
- E) such great

17. --- I thought about it --- I could justify my suspicions.

- A) The most / of
- B) The least / as
- C) Less / than
- D) So little / that
- E) The more / the less

18. Products that are heated --- in a microwave oven will not only burn but also catch fire.

- A) the longest
- B) so long as
- C) longer than
- D) too long
- E) so long that

19. A study has revealed that gold was used as a status symbol in the Americas --- previously thought.

- A) the earliest
- B) much earlier than
- C) a little too early
- D) quite early
- E) early enough

20. Modern aircraft needs --- well-trained staff to operate the --- sophisticated and complicated equipment.

- A) extremely / high
- B) extreme / highly
- C) extremely / highly
- D) extreme / highest
- E) extremely / higher

ADJECTIVES - ADVERBS & COMPARISON

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Don't you think the hotel we stayed at last summer was ---- better ---- this one?
 - A) more / than
 - B) as / as
 - C) much / than
 - D) the same / as
 - E) enough / for
2. Michael and his wife were arguing ---- the neighbours asked them to be quiet.
 - A) so loudly that
 - B) much louder than
 - C) too loudly that
 - D) as loudly as
 - E) loud enough
3. Some species of bats can go ---- 10,000 feet, up to where planes fly.
 - A) the highest of
 - B) highly
 - C) the higher
 - D) as high as
 - E) so high that
4. The turtles, also known ---- *caretta caretta*, are said to be ---- creatures on earth.
 - A) for / as old
 - B) as / the oldest
 - C) like / the older
 - D) enough / much older
 - E) such / such
5. In part of the Amazon basin, the rate of deforestation is ---- it was a decade ago.
 - A) much that
 - B) so many
 - C) the same as
 - D) as much
 - E) the least of
6. The school curriculum is ---- demanding ---- children have no time for sports or other activities.
 - A) so / that
 - B) too / to
 - C) more / than
 - D) such a / that
 - E) enough / for
7. We ---- go to the cinema when we have nothing ---- to do at home.
 - A) occasionally / better
 - B) rarely / best
 - C) never / well
 - D) seldom / as good as
 - E) frequently / as well
8. I think you should buy the first dress you tried on because it ---- looked ---- on you.
 - A) definite / so well
 - B) definitely / such good
 - C) definite / very good
 - D) definite / very well
 - E) definitely / much better
9. *Small Island* is ---- book, with 544 pages, to have won the Orange prize.
 - A) as long as
 - B) longer than
 - C) the longest
 - D) far too long
 - E) much longer
10. Though the enemy forces had three times ---- men ---- ours, it was a clear victory for us.
 - A) so many / than
 - B) more / that
 - C) as much / as
 - D) as many / as
 - E) much / than

11. I used to be --- height ---- my son last year but he is taller by three centimetres this year.

- A) same / like
- B) the same / as
- C) similar / to
- D) more / than
- E) as / as

12. No other dance is ---- difficult as flamenco, because the steps are ---- to remember.

- A) too / harder
- B) as / hardly
- C) so / too hard
- D) such / less hard
- E) more / hard enough

13. We didn't even consider that flat as it looked ---- to be worth the high price they asked.

- A) as ordinary as
- B) very ordinarily
- C) rather ordinarily
- D) so ordinarily
- E) too ordinary

14. No one could have done ---- you did to solve the problem.

- A) any better than
- B) quite well
- C) the best of
- D) as well
- E) so good that

15. The Indian film industry known as Bollywood produces more than 1,000 movies a year, at least ---- Hollywood.

- A) half as much as
- B) rather more
- C) so much more
- D) such a little
- E) twice as many as

16. Today, the New York Public Library is visited and used annually by ---- 10 million people.

- A) such as
- B) more than
- C) too many
- D) the least
- E) as much as

17. The ---- it gets to December 21st, the first day of winter, the ---- the days become.

- A) closest / short
- B) close / shorter
- C) closer / shortest
- D) closest / shorter
- E) closer / shorter

18. According to statistics, students who read for fun once a day score significantly ---- on reading tests ---- others.

- A) so high / that
- B) the highest / for
- C) the higher / the more
- D) higher / than
- E) as high / of

19. Experts believe that ---- we know about the world, ---- we can do to help preserve it.

- A) the most / more
- B) much too / as
- C) the more / the more
- D) enough / for
- E) as many / as

20. If you are ---- to speak in public, you can make the opening speech in the ceremony because I feel ---- today.

- A) confidently / too exhausted
- B) confident enough / exhausted
- C) more confident / exhausting
- D) far too confident / quite exhausting
- E) the most confident / little exhausted

ADJECTIVES - ADVERBS & COMPARISON

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I ---- understand her reluctance to get involved with them, which might ruin her ---- reputation.
A) very well / such
B) fairly / well
C) pretty / so much
D) quite / good
E) rather / the best
2. The play we watched last night was ---- a tragedy ---- a comedy.
A) quite / as much as
B) much more / as
C) just the same / as
D) more like / than
E) both / but also
3. Anne Bronte, who died at the age of 29, is ---- known ---- the three Bronte sisters.
A) much / than
B) enough / as
C) too / that
D) the same / as
E) the least / of
4. You can contact our office for ---- details if you find the explanation below not ----.
A) farther / very clearly
B) more / so clearly
C) further / clear enough
D) much / too clear
E) far / as clear
5. Because it was pouring down ----, I had to pull over the car and wait for the rain to get ----.
A) very heavily / lighter
B) as heavily / so light
C) heavier / the lightest
D) heavily / so lightly
E) too heavy / more lightly
6. ---- research shows that carotenoids found in foods are ---- absorbed when consumed with a little oil.
A) Lately / many
B) The latest / best
C) Later than / most
D) So late / rather
E) The last / far too
7. Bacteria, ---- free-living cells, are ---- a single drop of liquid may contain 50 million of them.
A) much tinier / the smallest
B) tinier than / as small as
C) very tiny / the smaller
D) the tiniest / so small that
E) such tiny / small enough
8. An eagle can attack, kill, and carry away an animal ---- a young deer.
A) the largest
B) so large that
C) the larger
D) too large
E) as large as
9. While I was watching the seagulls at the port yesterday, I wished I could fly ---- as a bird.
A) the most free
B) so free
C) as freely
D) more free
E) more freely than
10. I don't think Margaret is ---- as to believe ---- excuse.
A) so naive / such a lame
B) as naive / lame enough
C) naive enough / quite a lame
D) quite naive / a very lame
E) too naive / so lame

11. Of the many toys in his room, the one which the baby found ---- was a small, old stuffed animal.

- A) more interesting
- B) the most interesting
- C) too interesting
- D) the more interesting
- E) interesting enough

12. A study has found that ---- the exposure to the second language, ---- it will be to master it.

- A) as early as / the easiest
- B) earlier / easier
- C) the earlier / the easier
- D) the earliest / easiest
- E) earliest / the easier

13. Although you are almost ---- age as Jane, you look ---- younger than her.

- A) similar / very
- B) like / too
- C) as / as
- D) as / a lot
- E) the same / much

14. The author Carlos Fuentes raised the possibility that Cervantes and Shakespeare were ---- person.

- A) same as
- B) similar to
- C) different from
- D) the same
- E) alike

15. Whales can generally swim ---- faster than fish, and their tails are ---- powerful that they are even able to use them as weapons.

- A) much / so
- B) far / the most
- C) a lot / such
- D) such / too
- E) rather / enough

16. ---- are some famous brands in the USA ---- some people go there merely for shopping.

- A) The cheapest / for
- B) The cheaper / the more
- C) So cheap / that
- D) Much cheaper / than
- E) Too cheap / to

17. We have decided to take no ---- action until ---- evidence is gathered.

- A) farther / rather
- B) further / more
- C) far / a few
- D) farther / some
- E) further / many

18. It was ---- for everybody that she attained the same success ---- the other participants in the competition.

- A) surprised / just like
- B) surprising / alike
- C) surprised / as well as
- D) surprising / as
- E) surprisingly / such as

19. As technology gets ---- advanced, the need for better electronic security becomes ----.

- A) more and more / higher
- B) far too / highly
- C) enough / less and less
- D) the more / higher
- E) the most / very high

20. Upon seeing there were ---- people at their wedding ceremony ---- they had expected, the couple was quite disappointed.

- A) the least / than
- B) many more / alike
- C) such a lot of / that
- D) not enough / as much as
- E) fewer / than

ADJECTIVES - ADVERBS & COMPARISON

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **The price difference between diesel and petrol is not ---- it once used to be.**
 - A) the bigger
 - B) much bigger
 - C) so big that
 - D) the biggest
 - E) so big as
2. **Some employers place ---- importance on one's academic qualifications ---- on his experience.**
 - A) greater / than
 - B) greatly / and
 - C) so great / that
 - D) such great / that
 - E) as greatly / as
3. **Although Linux is not ---- as Windows, it is an operating system with ---- technical and operational advantages.**
 - A) more popular / great enough
 - B) the most popular / the greatest
 - C) as popular / as great as
 - D) too popular / greatly
 - E) so popular / greater
4. **The greyhound is ---- dog in the world, which has been known to run ---- 40 miles per hour.**
 - A) too fast / the fastest
 - B) the fastest / as fast as
 - C) a faster / fast enough
 - D) such a fast / too fast
 - E) so fast / faster than
5. **Each piece of evidence is of ---- importance to the police ---- the scene of a crime is immediately closed to public access.**
 - A) such an / as
 - B) such great / that
 - C) greatest / of
 - D) so great an / than
 - E) too great an / to
6. **Diseases such as measles and mumps are not ---- they were a hundred years ago.**
 - A) the most common of
 - B) more common
 - C) too common
 - D) so common as
 - E) common enough
7. **Ever since I had the electricity metre changed, my electricity bills have been almost ---- high ---- they were before.**
 - A) half as / as
 - B) a third less / that
 - C) too / that
 - D) twice the same / as
 - E) as much / as
8. **It is the nature of life that ---- we get, the slower our motions get since the brain doesn't receive the messages ----.**
 - A) older / so fast
 - B) the oldest / as quickly
 - C) the older / quickly enough
 - D) so old / more slowly
 - E) the older / less slowly
9. **How can we expect viewers not to be interested in magazine programmes when ---- the prime time is devoted to them?**
 - A) too many of
 - B) the most
 - C) so much of
 - D) such little
 - E) such a lot
10. **It seemed ---- for Sheila to be accepted for the post because all the other applicants were ----.**
 - A) most possible / very well
 - B) possibly / good
 - C) more possible / the best
 - D) the least possible / a lot better
 - E) far more possible / far better

11. Scientists say that diversity is just ---- vital to the plants we grow for food ---- it is to those growing wild in the forests.

- A) as / as
- B) more / that
- C) so / than
- D) such / that
- E) too / to

16. Viewed from the outside, the hotel in the centre of the town looks ---- but the rooms are ---- decorated in a modernistic style.

- A) older / so beautiful
- B) too old / beautiful enough
- C) the oldest / too beautiful
- D) old enough / beautifully enough
- E) rather old / beautifully

12. The trip with ---- kids soon turned out to be ---- experience for me.

- A) such small / a fairly exhausted
- B) so many small / quite an exhausting
- C) so many / a very exhausted
- D) such a lot / a pretty exhausted
- E) so little / rather an exhausting

17. Before Europeans settled in what is now the United States, Native Americans spoke ---- 500 different languages.

- A) quite much
- B) nearly as much
- C) as many as
- D) the most
- E) far too many

13. Researchers say that today's 6 billion people use about 90 percent ---- land for growing food than was used by ---- smaller populations earlier.

- A) most / as
- B) least / much
- C) less / far
- D) more than / very
- E) much / the

18. A super-nova explosion is ---- phenomenon ---- you may witness just one in your whole lifetime, if ever.

- A) such a rare / that
- B) so rare a / than
- C) too rare / as
- D) the rarest / of all
- E) a rarer / than

14. The new student can write ---- all the other students in class despite being ---- them.

- A) accurate as / the youngest of
- B) the most accurately / such young as
- C) so accurate that / young like
- D) more accurately than / younger than
- E) more accurate as / young enough

19. It will be at least ---- till engineers produce the first computer to work ---- the human brain.

- A) two more decades / as if
- B) two decades more / similar
- C) more than two decades / alike
- D) two more decades / just like
- E) another two decades / similarly

15. Though it was ---- go to the beach, the children were ---- on going there that we couldn't talk them out of it.

- A) so hot that / the keener
- B) too hot to / so keen
- C) as hot as / too keen
- D) hotter than / keener
- E) not hot enough to / very keenly

20. Supernovas produce ---- amount of energy ---- trillions of nuclear bombs exploding simultaneously.

- A) too / to
- B) so little / that
- C) much / than
- D) enough / that
- E) the same / as

CONDITIONALS & WISH CLAUSES

CONDITIONAL SENTENCES

IF CLAUSES

- Koşul cümlecikleri, ancak belli bir koşulun oluşması durumunda bir eylemin, durumun gerçekleşebileceğini anlatan yan cümlelerdir.
- Koşul cümlecikleri ana cümleden önce kullanıldığında virgülle ayrılır. Ana cümleden sonra yer aldığında ise virgül kullanılmaz.

If I have enough money, I will go on a world tour.

koşul cümlesi

ana cümle

I will go on a world tour if I have enough money.

ana cümle

koşul cümlesi

TYPE OF THE CONDITIONAL	IF CLAUSE	MAIN CLAUSE	USE
Type zero (Factual conditionals)	simple present	simple present	general truth, scientific facts
	<i>If your blood pressure drops, you feel dizzy.</i>		
Type 1 (Predictive conditionals)	simple present	will / present modal + V1	future conditions, possibilities
	<i>If I don't work tomorrow, we will / can go to the cinema together.</i>		
Type 2 (Hypothetical conditionals)	simple past	would / could / might + V1	unreal present
	<i>If I weren't sleepy now, I could concentrate on the lesson more.</i>		
Type 3 (Counterfactual conditionals)	past perfect	would have / could have / might have + V3	unreal past
	<i>If I had told you the truth, I wouldn't have been in a difficult situation.</i>		

TYPE ZERO

If + Simple Present + Simple Present

- **Bilimsel gerçekler ve değişmeyen durumlar:**

If you **put** wrong fuel in your tank, your car **stops**.
If you **melt** an ice-cube in a glass of water, it **alters** the water level.
If public transport **is** efficient, people **stop** driving to work.

- **Alışkanlıklar / Tipik davranışlar :**

If I **watch** the movie I am Sam, I **cry**.
My brother **goes** out with his friends if he **has** free time.

- **Emir / Talimat :**

If the red light **flashes** continuously, **contact** the technical service.
Serve the cookies if they **turn** golden brown.



Type 0 koşul cümleciklerinde “when”, “if” ile yer değiştirebilir.

If / when my mother cooks meat, she also cooks rice.
If / when don't get a good sleep, I feel nervous the other day.

TYPE 1

- **Günümüzde ya da gelecekte bir koşula bağlı olarak gerçekleşme olasılığı bulunan durum veya eylemler “type 1” ile ifade edilir. Gelecekle ilgili bir durum verilse de, koşul cümlesi gelecek zaman eki almaz.**

If	}	Simple Present	+	Simple Future
		Present Continuous		Future Continuous
		Present Perfect		Future Perfect
		Present Modals		Future Perfect Continuous
		(can, should, may...)		Imperative
				Present Modals
				(can, should, may...)

- **If + present simple + future forms**

I **will rent** a house if I **resolve** my financial problems.
If the President **wants** to learn something, he **will ask** a member of the cabinet.
If she **doesn't accept** the new job offer, she **will still be working** in the same company this time next month.
If you **wait** for another ten minutes, they **will have arrived** here.
If the dog **doesn't stop** barking now, it **will have been barking** for twenty minutes, which is enough to make the neighbours go crazy.

- **If + present simple + present modals**

My friend **can produce** much more creative works if there **are** proper conditions. (ability)
If you **clean** your room, you **can stay** out tonight an hour later than usual. (permission)
If Mark **doesn't want** to end his friendship with Helen, he **shouldn't break** her heart. (advice)
Would you mind taking Earl from school if you **aren't** busy? (request)
If you **have** a headache, a painkiller **may / might / could relieve** it. (possibility)

If your teacher **tells** you to finish this novel, you **have to / must / have got to do** so. (necessity)
 If you **have** your house painted, **why don't you stay / how about staying** with us for a couple of days? (suggestion)
 If you **are** tired, I **would rather not visit you**. (preference)

- **If + Present Continuous**

If you **are still sitting** at the cafe, I **can come** and join you.
 If you **are still waiting**, I **will bring** you the required documents in a few minutes.

- **If + Present Perfect**

If you **have completed** your task, you **can move** on to the next one.
 If you **haven't been to** Beirut yet, you **should** definitely **see** it.

- **If + can**

If you **can't set** a goal, how **can** you **reach** a target?
 If she **can complete** this level, she will be a finalist in the race.

- **If + have to**

If you **have to learn** a programming language, you **need to attend** a computer course.

- **If + should / happen to (unlikely to happen)**

If you **happen to see** Jack, **don't forget** to give him my regards.
 If you **should / happen to change** your mind, **give** me a ring.
 I don't expect him to, but if he **should/happen to show up**, **don't let** him in!

TYPE 2 - UNREAL PRESENT

- "Type 2" koşul cümlelerinde cümle, geçmiş zaman yapısı ile oluşturulur, ancak aslında, içinde bulunulan zamandan söz edilir. Var olandan farklı bir durumu belirtmek ve bu durumun gerçek olduğu varsayıldığında ne gibi sonuçlar oluşabileceğini ifade etmek için kullanılır.

If	}	Simple Past Past Continuous Past Modals (could, had to...)	+	would could might	+	V1
----	---	---	---	-------------------------	---	----

- **If + simple past ... would / could / might + V1**

She **is not** an idealist person. She **doesn't care** about doing her job well.
 If she **were** an idealist person, she **would care** about doing her job well.

I **can't meet** you for dinner tonight. I **am busy** with writing the report.
 If I **were not busy** with writing the report, I **could meet** you for dinner tonight.

If my grandmother **were** here, I have no doubt she **would sit** by the fire and pen a tale.

If they **didn't love** each other so much, they **wouldn't be** such a glaring couple.

If I **had** a boat
 I'd **go** out on the ocean
 And if I **had** a pony
 I'd **ride** him on my boat
 And we **could** all together
Go out on the ocean
 Me upon my pony on my boat.
 Lyle Lovett

- **If + simple past ... could / would / might be doing**

If there **were** a big library in my town, I **would be spending** most of my weekends reading books there. (but there isn't a big library)
I wonder where I **would be living** if I **were born** in another country.

- **If + simple past ... would be able to / would have to + V1**

If I **kept up** with my school work, I **wouldn't have to study** at the weekend.
If my computer **had** a better processor, I **would be able to use** this graphics programme.

- **If + past continuous ... would / could / might + V1 / be V-ing**

If she **weren't cleaning** the house with the vacuum cleaner, she **would / could / might hear** the phone ringing. (but she is cleaning)
They **could be going** abroad if they **weren't working**. (but they are working)

- **If + should - was/ were to + V1 ... would / could / might + V1**

'If clause' gelecek zamandaki zayıf bir olasılığı ifade ediyorsa 'past simple' yerine 'should' ya da 'was / were to' kullanılabilir.

If she **should / were to be rich**, she would definitely not change her lifestyle.
If I **should / were to have** no friends, who would I spend my time with?
He would probably not find a new one quickly if he **should / were to lose** his job next year.
If the fire **should / were to destroy** the building, it would be a tragic cultural loss.

- **If + could - If + had to**

Adora may not agree with Paco. She can't believe what he said.
Adora **might agree** with Paco if she **could believe** what he said.

Federico doesn't have to wear a suit to work. He doesn't have a lot of ties.
If Federico **had to wear** a suit to work, he **would have** a lot of ties.

TYPE 3 - UNREAL PAST

- "Type 3" koşul cümlelerinde hem fiil yapısı hem de anlam tamamen 'past' içerikli olur. Geçmişteki bir durum ya da eylemin gerçekleşmemiş olduğu düşünülerek bu varsayımın sonucunun ifade edildiği koşul cümleleri "Type 3" olur.

}	Past Perfect			
	Past Perfect Continuous		would have	
	Past Modals		+ could have	V3 / been V-ing
	(had had to, had been able to...)		might have	

- **If + past perfect ... would / could / might have + V3**

I didn't know it was your birthday. I didn't buy you a present.
If I **had known** it was your birthday, I **would have bought** you a present.

The police didn't find out any evidence. The burglar couldn't be caught.
If the police **had found** out some evidence, the burglar **could have been caught**.

- **If + past perfect ... would / could / might have been V-ing**

John wasn't creative. He couldn't write for the school magazine.
If John **had been** more creative, he **could have been writing** for the school magazine.

My father had to work too hard so he could not enjoy his life.
If my father **hadn't had to work** too hard, he **might have been enjoying** every minute of his life.
If they **had stayed** for another twenty minutes, they **would have been sitting** for four hours.

- **If + past perfect ... would have been able to / would have had to + V1**

*I wasn't able to send her an invitation because I didn't find her address.
I **would have been able to send** her an invitation if I **had found** her address.*

*I paid the monthly instalments of the house; otherwise, I had to pay an interest to the bank.
If I **hadn't paid** the monthly instalments of the house, I **would have had to pay** an interest to the bank.*

- **If + past perfect continuous tense ... would / could / might have + V3 / been V-ing**

*He was having a meeting, so I couldn't talk to him.
If he **had not been having a meeting**, I **could have talked** to him.
He was struggling with all these problems alone because he behaved so arrogantly.
If he **hadn't been behaving** so arrogantly, he **might not have been struggling** with all these problems alone.*

MIXED CONDITIONALS

- **"Mixed conditional" farklı tür koşul cümlelerinin bir araya gelmesiyle oluşturulur. Bu tür cümlelerde koşul cümlesindeki zaman (tense) ile ana cümledeki zaman farklıdır. Bu yapıda "type 2" ve "type 3" birlikte kullanılır.**

*I didn't take an aspirin last night. I feel so awful now.
(I didn't take an aspirin last night - past tense) (I feel so awful now - present tense)*

*If I **had taken** an aspirin last night, I **wouldn't feel** so awful now.
type 3 type 2*

MIXED CONDITIONAL PATTERNS

a) Type 2 + Type 3

If clause - Present meaning + Main clause - Past meaning

*You are such a good dancer that you took part in that musical.
(You are such a good dancer - present tense) (you took part in that musical - past tense)*

*If you **weren't** a good dancer, you **wouldn't have taken** part in that musical.
type 2 type 3*

*You are so blind to his faults that you didn't realize that he was lying.
If you **weren't** so blind to his faults, you **would have realized** that he was lying.*

*I love him; that's why I forgave him.
If I **didn't love** him, I **wouldn't have forgiven** him.*

If clause - Future meaning + Main clause - Past meaning

*I have to get up early tomorrow so we couldn't watch the movie till the end.
If I **didn't have to get up** early tomorrow, we **could have watched** the movie till the end.
type 2 type 3*

b) Type 3 + Type 2

If clause - Past meaning + Main clause - Present meaning

*He ran after the car thief and suffered a heart attack and he is not alive today.
(He ran after the car thief - past tense) (he is not alive today - present tense)*

*If he **hadn't run** after the car thief and **suffered** a heart attack, he **would** probably **be alive** today.
type 3 type 2*

My grandfather didn't take the medication as prescribed and he is lying sick in bed now.
If my grandfather **had taken** the medication as prescribed, he **wouldn't still be lying** sick in bed.

If clause - Past meaning + Main clause - Future meaning

Bengül couldn't get the visa and she is not going to Florida next week.
If Bengül **had got** the visa, she **would be going** to Florida next week.
type 3 type 2

You didn't tell your parents the truth about where you were going and they don't let you join us at the party tonight.
If you **hadn't lied** to your parents about where you were going, they **would let** you join us at the party tonight.

INVERSION IN CONDITIONAL SENTENCES

- Koşul cümleleri bazen "if" kullanmadan da oluşturulabilir. Ancak bu durumda cümlenin yapısı devrik olur.

	IF CLAUSE	INVERSION
(Type 1)	If you need help,	Should you need help
(Type 2)	If I were you....	Were I you
(Type 3)	If they had told us	Had they told us

TYPE 1

should + subject + verb 1 + main clause

If you **need** any further assistance about the project, **don't hesitate** to contact me.
Should you need any further assistance about the project, **don't hesitate** to contact me.

According to surveys, if there **is** a referendum, majority of the people **will vote** "no".
According to surveys, **should there be** a referendum, majority of the people **will vote** "no".

- Devrik cümlelerde "not" olumsuzluk eki öznenen sonra gelir.

If you **are not content** with the script, please **state** your reasons to the director.
Should you not be content with the script, please **state** your reasons to the director.

TYPE 2

- Eğer bu tip koşul cümlelerinde "be" fiili varsa devrik cümlenin yapısı aşağıdaki gibidir.

were + subject + object + main clause

If I **were** you, I **wouldn't get** involved in their argument.
Were I you, I **wouldn't get** involved in their argument.

If his mother **were** alive, she **would be** proud to see her son as a doctor.
Were his mother alive, she **would be** proud to see her son as a doctor.

- Eğer çekimli bir fiil varsa devrik cümlenin yapısı aşağıdaki gibidir.

were + subject + to - infinitive + main clause

If the manager **offered** me a better position, I **would definitely accept** it.
Were the manager to offer me a better position, I **would definitely accept** it.

If I **worked** for one more day with her, I **could go** mad.
Were I to work for one more day with her, I **could go** mad.

- Devrik cümlelerde “not” olumsuzluk eki öznenen sonra gelir.

Were Adriana not to have the money she inherited from her grandfather, **she would** neither be able to grow grain, raise cattle, set up industries nor accomplish any other thing.



Type 2 passive koşul cümlesi devrik yapıda iki şekilde oluşturulabilir.

If he **were paid** well, he **would be living** in better conditions.

Were he **paid** well, he **would be living** in better conditions.

Were he **to be paid** well, he **would be living** in better conditions.

TYPE 3

had + subject + V3 + main clause

If Jack **had been informed** about the meeting, he **would have participated**.

Had Jake been informed about the meeting, he **would have participated**.

If the old man **had been told** that he had one week to live, he **wouldn't have stayed** at a hospital room.

Had the old man been told that he had one week to live, he **wouldn't have stayed** at a hospital room.

SOME OTHER WORDS/PHRASES USED IN CONDITIONALS

PROVIDED / PROVIDING (THAT) / ON CONDITION THAT / AS (SO) LONG AS / ONLY IF

The club will renew the footballer's contract $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{only if} \\ \text{provided / providing (that)} \\ \text{as (so) long as} \\ \text{on condition that} \end{array} \right\}$ they reach an agreement.

You **will trust** people as long as you **get** rid of your prejudices.

You **would trust** people as long as you **got** rid of your prejudices.

You **would have trusted** people as long as you **had got** rid of your prejudices.

Provided that
Providing that
So (as) long as
On condition that $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{the club and the footballer reach an agreement,} \\ \text{they will renew his contract.} \end{array} \right.$

ANCAK; “Only if” cümlelerin başında kullanıldığında ana cümle devrik olur.

Only if the club and the footballer reach an agreement **will they renew** his contract.

Only if honey has been made by the bees very recently **can it cause** hallucinations.

UNLESS (IF ... NOT)

- “Unless” olumsuz bir anlam taşır. Bu nedenle kullanıldığı cümle genellikle olumlu yapıdadır. “Unless” çoğunlukla “type 1” koşul cümleleriyle kullanılır. “Type 2” ve “type 3” ile kullanımı çok yaygın değildir.

If you **don't have** twin tuners in your recorder, you can't record a digital channel and watch another at the same time. (type 1)

Unless you have twin tuners in your recorder, you can't record a digital channel and watch another at the same time. 2)

Jason wouldn't be so successful **if he weren't given** the opportunity to show his skills. (type 1)
Jason wouldn't be so successful **unless he were given the opportunity** to show his skills.

Many species of animals wouldn't have died **if they hadn't been hunted** illegally.

Many species of animals wouldn't have died **unless they had been hunted** illegally. (type 3)

UNLESS or IF ... NOT

- Sorularda genellikle “if ... not” kullanımını tercih edilir.

*If the video **doesn't** play, **what** should we check first?*

- Duygulardan söz edildiğinde “unless” yerine “if...not” kullanılır.

*She becomes fully **demotivated if** she **isn't** praised.*

- “Only if” anlamı verilmek istendiğinde “unless” tercih edilir. “Unless” in kattığı koşul anlamı daha vurguludur.

*He never calls me **unless** he is in trouble.
(The only reason for him to call me is that he is in trouble.)*

*You will be contacted **only if** your application has been accepted.
You won't be contacted **unless** your application has been accepted.*

- Bir durumu değiştirme olasılığı içeren düşünceyi sonradan belirtmek için “unless” kullanılır.

*I'll use the computer - **unless**, (of course), you need it.
Delia doesn't know anything about my arrival - **unless**, (of course), Elena **had told** her.
You wouldn't have had to finish the essay yesterday - **unless** (of course) you **had told** the teacher so.*

SUPPOSE / SUPPOSING (THAT) - IMAGINE / IMAGINING (THAT) - WHAT IF

- “Suppose / Supposing (that) - Imagine / Imagining (that)”, “Diyelim ki... / Farzedelim ki... / Ya ... olursa?” anlamlarına gelir. Bu kalıpların kullanıldığı cümlelerde ana cümle soru şeklinde olur.

Suppose that Ayça has missed the train, how will she get to Eskişehir? (type 1)

Supposing that we all could fly, where would you go? (type 2)

Suppose that the President had objected to the proposal, how would things have changed? (type 3)

What if

What if you are fired? (type 1)
(What will happen if you are fired?)

What if your son failed for the second time? (type 2)
(What would happen if your son failed for the second time?)

What if the cell phones hadn't been invented? (type 3)
(What would have happened if the cell phones hadn't been invented?)

EVEN IF

- “... olsa bile” anlamına gelir. Koşul gerçekleşse bile sonucun değişmeyeceğini ifade eder.

*The stored water enables the cactus to flower every year **even if** the rainfall has been lower than average. (type 0)
(Yağış, ortalamanın altında olsa bile, depolanan su her yıl kaktüsün çiçek açmasına olanak sağlar.)*

*Samuel's parents wouldn't let him go abroad **even if** he tried to persuade them day and night. (type 2)
(Gece gündüz ailesini ikna etmek için uğraşsa bile, ailesi Samuel'in yurtdışına gitmesine izin vermez.)*

Even if Enzo had bestowed the whole world on Maria, she would never have forgiven him. (type 3)
(Enzo, tüm dünyayı Maria'ya bahşetmiş olsaydı bile, Maria onu asla affetmezdi.)



I won't forget any of these nice people here **if** I move.
(Taşınırsam burdaki güzel insanların hiçbirini unutmayacağım.)
I won't forget any of these nice people here **even if** I move.
(Taşınırsam bile, burdaki güzel insanların hiçbirini unutmayacağım.)

IN CASE

- “In case” “... olursa / olur diye” anlamındadır. Temel cümledeki ifade, yan cümlenin içeriğine bağlı olarak önlem ifade eder. Koşul cümleleriyle benzerlik gösterse de anlam bakımından çok farklıdır.

I will bring a calculator **if** I need it.
(İhtiyacım olursa hesap makinesi getireceğim.)

I will bring a calculator **in case I need / should need** it.
(İhtiyacım olur diye hesap makinesi getireceğim.)

Julia prepared dinner **in case** her son **came** home hungry.
(Oğlu eve aç gelir diye Julia akşam yemeği hazırladı.)

I e-mailed the address of the café to my friends **in case** they **hadn't been** there before.

MAIN CLAUSE	in case	SUBORDINATING CLAUSE
Future Simple Simple Present Present Continuous Present Perfect		Simple Present Present Continuous can / can't should (zayıf olasılık)
Past Simple Past Continuous Past Perfect would		Past Simple Past Continuous Past Perfect could / couldn't should (zayıf olasılık)

I'll **drive** carefully in rainy weather in case the car **skips**.
He **wrote** down the password of his card in case he **forgot** it.
I've **bought** a thick test book in case I **fall** behind my friends in English.
The women in the living room **were talking** silently in case Bob **was studying** in his room.
He **had studied** vocabulary in case the teacher **should ask / asked** in the quiz.
He **would buy** a lottery ticket every month in case he **could win** the jackpot.

In case of + noun

In case of an earthquake, turn the gas and water valves off.
(If there is an earthquake, (you must) turn the gas and water valves off.)

In case of turbulence, use your oxygen mask. (if there is turbulence...)

WHETHER OR NOT

- “Olsa da , olmasa da” anlamına gelir. “Even if” ile benzerlik taşıyan bu yapı, sonucun hiçbir şekilde etkilenmeyeceğini gösterir.

I will come over this problem **whether or not** they help / **whether** they help **or not**.
(Yardım etseler de etmeseler de bu sorunun üstesinden geleceğim.)

I won't be appreciated **whether** I do my best **or not**.
(Elimden geleni yapsam da yapmasam da takdir edilmeyeceğim.)

AS IF / AS THOUGH

- “Sanki, ... -miş gibi” anlamına gelir. Çoğunlukla “look, feel, smell, taste, seem, be, act, appear, behave” fiilleriyle birlikte kullanılır.

Gerçek durumlar

She speaks mysteriously **as if / as though** she knows something confidential.
As you go to bed late every night, you look **as if / as though** you are sleepy all the time.
The cocktail tastes sour **as if / as though** there is lemon in it.

Gerçek dışı durumlar

Why are you talking to me **as if / as though** I were your enemy?
He behaved **as if / as though** he had saved the world.
She seemed **as if / as though** a truck had passed over her.



as if to + V1

She appears **as if to faint**.
(She appears as if she is going to faint.)

IF SO / IF NOT

- Bazen bir koşul ayrı bir cümlede verilebilir ve belirtilen koşulu “if clause”da tekrarlamamak için sadece “if so” ya da “if not” kullanılabilir.

You have stomach problems after eating. You may be suffering from ulcer. **If so**, you really need to see a doctor.
(If you are suffering from ulcer, you really need to see a doctor.)

Do all banks hold reserves? **If so**, where do they hold them?

Do some animals understand us? **If so**, which ones?

I'll try to meet the deadline. **If not**, the teacher will lower my assignment grade.

I have to call Gabriel. **If not**, he won't be able to learn the place of the meeting.



“if not”, daha güçlü bir anlam taşıyan sözcükle daha zayıf anlam taşıyan bir sözcüğü bağlayan “if not” kalıbıyla karıştırılmamalıdır.

He was smart **if not** extremely brilliant.
(Aşırı zeki olmasa da zekiydi.)

He was not attractive **if not** downright ugly.
(Düpedüz çirkin olmasa da çekici de değildi.)

It was reasonably priced **if not** exactly cheap.
(Çok ucuz olmasa da makul fiyattaydı.)

WITH / WITHOUT

- “.... ile / olmadan” anlamındadır.

with / without + noun / V-ing

With some guidance from a driving instructor, you can quickly learn how to drive.
(If you get some guidance from a driving instructor, you can quickly learn how to drive.)

You couldn't have formed a bond with your child **without** listening to him attentively.
(You couldn't have formed a bond with your child if you hadn't listened to him attentively.)

Without justice, it would be hard to provide equality among people.
(It would be hard to provide equality among people if there weren't justice.)

BUT

Tina would be pleased to welcome you **but** she is busy decorating her house.
(Tina would be pleased to welcome you **if** she weren't busy decorating her house.)

Paris wouldn't have been sued **but** she breached her contract.
(Paris wouldn't have been sued if she hadn't breached her contract.)

BUT FOR - IF IT WEREN'T / HADN'T BEEN FOR...

but for + noun / V-ing

If it weren't for + noun ... S + would / could / might + V1

If it hadn't been for + noun ... S + would / could / might have + V3

But for / If it hadn't been for the instructors' complaints, the curriculum wouldn't have been redesigned.
(If the instructors hadn't complained so much, the curriculum wouldn't ...)

But for / If it weren't for her kindness, I wouldn't forgive her.
(Without her kindness/if she weren't kind, I wouldn't...)

If It Wasn't For Your Love

Been through so many changes
Since you've gone
Somehow I've got to find the strength
Strength to carry on

But if it wasn't for your love
Wasn't for your giving hands
If it wasn't for your love
Where would I be?

Heather Headly

If it hadn't been for our determination, we would have given up the project even in its first stages.
(If we hadn't been determined, we would ...)

I would have finished my work earlier **but for my friend's continuous interruption**.
(If my friend hadn't interrupted me continuously, I would have finished my work earlier.)

OR / OR ELSE / OTHERWISE

- “Yoksa / aksi takdirde” anlamına anlamına gelir.

He left early; **otherwise**, he would have talked to her.
(If he hadn't left early, he would have talked to her.)

You should change the directory before the download starts; **otherwise**, it will save the file in the previous location.
(If you don't change the download directory before the download starts, it will save the file in the previous ...)

She can't be Spanish; **or else**, she would speak more fluently.
(If she were Spanish, she would speak more fluently.)

USES OF "IF" WITH DIFFERENT TENSES

If you knew that Jane was cross with me, **why didn't you tell** me? I **could have apologized** to her.

(Jane'in bana bozuk olduğunu biliyordun da neden bunu bana söylemedin? Ondan özür dileyebilirdim.)

If she hasn't realized the significance of the situation yet, **it means** she is a really carefree person.

(Eğer durumun ciddiyetini henüz anlamadıysa, çok rahat biri demektir.)

If you are not going to listen to us, **why did you come** here today?

(Eğer bizi dinlemeyeceksen, neden bugün buraya geldin?)

If you weren't serious with your offer, **why are you still waiting** for an answer?

(Teklifinde ciddi değilsen neden hala bir cevap bekliyorsun?)

If the officials have told you to evacuate the building, you **should do** so.

(Eğer yetkililer binayı terk etmenizi söylediyse, öyle yapmalısınız.)

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) Scientists fear that if we ---- to use our natural resources so unwisely, we ---- them up completely by the end of this century.

- A) have continued / have used
- B) are continuing / are using
- C) continued / had used
- D) had continued / would have used
- E) continue / will have used

(YDS-2009)

- 3) If you move slowly and quietly, ----.
- A) some birds actually liked being admired
 - B) it's usually quite easy to observe wildlife
 - C) it was very hard to get close to them
 - D) other animals carried on as if nothing had happened
 - E) it is not only the small ones that are easily frightened

(YDS-2005)

2) I'm sure they would have come to the concert if we had let them know about it in advance.

- A) They never received an invitation to the concert, so naturally, they could not attend it.
- B) Apparently, they didn't attend the concert because they were only invited to it at the last minute.
- C) They were sorry not to attend the concert, but the invitation came too late.
- D) If the invitation had reached them a day or two earlier, they might have attended the concert.
- E) If they had known beforehand that there was going to be a concert, they would certainly have attended.

(YDS 2008)

4) An aunt of yours learns she has to have an operation and is naturally rather upset about it. You feel she needs to be kept busy, so you plan to ask her to cook for you. You phone and say:

- A) I thought I'd take you out to dinner tonight. Where would you like to go?
- B) If I bring the spinach and the cheese will you make my favourite pie for me?
- C) Mother and I want you to eat with us this evening. Come around seven.
- D) I'm coming round to see you this evening. Don't go out!
- E) I've bought a cake, so do come round for tea.

(YDS-2007)

WISH CLAUSES

- “Wish” ve “if only” yapıları dilek ya da pişmanlık ifade eder. Gerçek dışı (unreal) durumlarda kullanılır. “If only” ve “S+ wish” aynı anlam taşısaya da “if only” daha fazla vurgu katar. Bu yapıların bulunduđu cümlelerde present ve future tense kullanılmaz.

I wish I didn't have to help my mother with the housework today. (but I have to.)

If only we had clean tap water to drink. (but we don't.)

Laura wishes she hadn't had this doctor operate on her nose. (but she did.)

If only I had washed my blouse; I would be wearing it for the party tonight. (but I didn't.)



“If only” daha fazla vurgu vermek amacıyla bazen ayrı ayrı yazılabilir.

*If he were **only** more attentive! I wouldn't have to repeat most of what I've said!*

*If I **only** wore something thicker. It is freezing here!*

*If I had **only** read the book; then I would have been able to join the discussion group.*

WISHES ABOUT THE PRESENT

wish + subject + simple past / past continuous

- İçinde bulunduğumuz zamandaki durum veya eylemlerin farklı olmasını istediğimizi ifade etmek için kullanılır. “to be” fiilinin kullanıldığı tüm durumlarda çoğunlukla “were” kullanılır.

*I wish I **were** at the seaside; I really need a vacation.*

*Marc wishes he **were watching** a documentary rather than this silly sitcom now.*

*Maria wishes she **didn't have to hide** her feelings.*

*It is really hard to carry a 15.4" notebook wherever you go. I wish I **could buy** a netbook.*

*Brenda wishes she **owned** a garden to grow organic vegetables.*



Bazen “wish” cümlelerinde “then” kelimesi kullanılabilir. Bu şekilde kullanıldığı zaman “wish” cümlesi koşul cümleleriyle benzerlik gösterebilir.

*Neala wishes she **lived** in Europe rather than the USA; **then**, she would be leading a better life.*

*Neala wishes she **lived** in Europe rather than the USA. **Then**, she would be leading a better life.*

WISHES ABOUT THE PAST

wish + subject + past perfect / past perfect continuous

- Geçmişteki durum ya da eylemlerle ilgili pişmanlık, yakınma ifade eder.

*I wish Alicia **had warned** me against the laws that I wasn't used to when I first started to live in this country. (Alicia didn't warn me against the laws)*

*My father wishes he **had graduated** from a university; then he could be earning a higher salary now. (He didn't graduate from a university.)*

*I wish I **had been wearing** trainers; then I could have felt more comfortable. (I wasn't wearing trainers.)*

*I wish I **hadn't had to take** the literature exam; all those passages were too hard for me to understand.*

(I had to take the literature exam.)

*I wish I **hadn't eaten** so many sweets; then I wouldn't have been feeling sick the whole day.*

(I ate so many sweets; that's why, I felt sick the whole day.)

wish + subject + could have V3 / might have V3

*Patricia wishes she **could have caught / had been able to catch** the bus; then she wouldn't have been late for work.*

(She was late because she couldn't catch the bus.)

*I wish I **could have got** on the plane. Then, I wouldn't have missed the conference.*

(I missed the conference because I couldn't get on the plane.)

WISH ABOUT THE FUTURE

- Gelecekte olması beklenen bir eylem ya da durumla ilgili hoşnutsuzluk, yakınma ifade eder.

The employees keep arriving in the office late.

The boss wishes **his employees would stop arriving** in the office late.

I have to send this package this evening; that's why, I am in a hurry.

*I wish **I didn't have to send** this package this evening. Then, I wouldn't be in a hurry.*



Temel cümle ile yan cümlenin özneleri aynı ise "would" kullanamayız. "Would" içinde bulunduğumuz anda ya da gelecekte olmasından hoşnut olmadığımız bir durum veya eylemi bir başkasının değiştirmesini istediğimizi ifade eder. İki cümlenin öznesi aynıysa "would" yerine "simple past" ya da "could" kullanılır.

The mother wishes **she could** be more helpful to her child.

(But she is busy with the housework.)

Terry wishes **he could go** to Disneyland this summer.

(He has to go to his English course.)

*She wishes she **could apply** for the job.*

(She doesn't have the required qualifications.)

*I wish **he wouldn't shout** at me all the time.*

*I wish **my mother would show** more tolerance to my untidiness.*

Sheila wishes **her father would be** more tolerant to her.

"would" kullanılmaz.
İki cümlenin öznesi aynı.

İki cümlenin öznesi farklı olduğundan "would" kullanılabilir

CONDITIONALS & WISH CLAUSES

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I ---- able to come to the cinema with you tomorrow unless I ---- my work tonight.
A) wouldn't be / will finish
B) wasn't / finished
C) won't be / finish
D) haven't been / have finished
E) hadn't been / had finished
2. If the traffic ---- this slowly all the way to Milano, we ---- there until lunch time.
A) were moving / can get
B) moves / won't get
C) had been moving / might get
D) will be moved / should get
E) is moving / would have got
3. At the moment, Thomas wishes that he ---- physics instead of anthropology.
A) studies
B) will have studied
C) has been studying
D) is studying
E) were studying
4. If the item ---- unopened, in the original box, we ---- it immediately.
A) has returned / would exchange
B) returned / will have exchanged
C) will return / exchange
D) is returned / will exchange
E) was returned / had exchanged
5. I am sure he ---- it unless the police ---- a witness who saw him break into the house.
A) will deny / find
B) will deny / would find
C) denied / have found
D) would deny / find
E) would have denied / found
6. Accidents on this junction can be avoided ---- a subway is built across the road.
A) without
B) on condition that
C) otherwise
D) but for
E) as if
7. ---- we stop cutting down tropical evergreen trees, there will be none left by 2045.
A) As long as
B) If
C) Unless
D) Providing that
E) Otherwise
8. It ---- impossible for me to wake up on time for school if I ---- the alarm clock every evening.
A) wouldn't be / have set
B) were / wouldn't set
C) would be / haven't set
D) weren't / would set
E) is / don't set
9. Do you ever wish you ---- a different job than the one you have now.
A) chose
B) would choose
C) had chosen
D) were choosing
E) have chosen
10. Go to the bookstore as early as possible, ---- you won't be able to take advantage of good deals on textbooks.
A) provided
B) or else
C) supposing
D) even if
E) in case

11. If you ---- sick with flu-like symptoms, you ---- contact with other people.

- A) get / should avoid
- B) got / may avoid
- C) have been getting / would be avoided
- D) had got / were to avoid
- E) would have got / had avoided

12. ---- you want your nail polish to last, you ---- activities that may chip the polish.

- A) Unless / would avoid
- B) Provided / had to avoid
- C) Should / have avoided
- D) If / will have to avoid
- E) As long as / avoided

13. ---- you ---- him any money again even if you ---- that he will never pay you back?

- A) Have ... been lent / knew
- B) Did ... lend / were known
- C) Will ... lend / know
- D) Were ... lent / have known
- E) Do ... lend / will be known

14. Make sure that you have a road map handy ---- you are travelling to unfamiliar destinations.

- A) if only
- B) if
- C) what if
- D) but for
- E) unless

15. If petrol ---- available for free, cars ---- twice or three times as much as they do now.

- A) is / might have cost
- B) had been / will cost
- C) will be / might cost
- D) were / may have cost
- E) were / would cost

16. ---- I believe that he is innocent this time, this will not change the fact that I don't trust him.

- A) In case
- B) I wish
- C) Even if
- D) Only if
- E) Provided that

17. ---- you have answered most of the questions correctly in this test, you ---- on to the next one.

- A) Provided / can move
- B) If only / may move
- C) Unless / moved
- D) I wish / could move
- E) Only if / should move

18. You ---- up to four books from the library for a maximum of three weeks provided that you ---- a membership card.

- A) had to borrow / will have
- B) borrowed / would have had
- C) will have borrowed / are having
- D) would have borrowed / will have had
- E) may borrow / have

19. If the current unemployment rate ---- ascending, I'm afraid we ---- even more radical measures.

- A) kept / have taken
- B) keeps / will have to take
- C) would keep / had to take
- D) has kept / would have to take
- E) had kept / will take

20. In Japanese culture, children are supposed to talk with adults ---- they are asked something.

- A) notwithstanding
- B) so that
- C) even if
- D) only if
- E) otherwise

CONDITIONALS & WISH CLAUSES

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **If you ---- that, the alarm ----, so you'd better keep away from it.**
 - A) touch / will go off
 - B) had touched / wouldn't go
 - C) have touched / won't go off
 - D) touched / would have gone off
 - E) will touch / would go off

2. **There ---- a terrible accident at the crossroads if the lorry driver ---- to brake on time.**
 - A) was / hasn't managed
 - B) might be / won't manage
 - C) can be / didn't manage
 - D) has been / doesn't manage
 - E) would have been / hadn't managed

3. **If the chairman of the executive board ----, the new working scheme ---- into practice.**
 - A) agreed / will have been put
 - B) has agreed / would be put
 - C) agrees / will be put
 - D) will agree / is put
 - E) would agree / was put

4. **Susan left home late this morning. If the bus ---- 20 minutes late, she ---- to catch it.**
 - A) was arriving / would manage
 - B) arrived / managed
 - C) had arrived / wouldn't have managed
 - D) hadn't arrived / wouldn't have managed
 - E) didn't arrive / won't manage

5. **You ---- this tablet with water at once; otherwise, it ---- a bitter taste in your mouth.**
 - A) should swallow / will leave
 - B) had to swallow / left
 - C) have to swallow / would have left
 - D) could have swallowed / has left
 - E) must have swallowed / may leave

6. **If we ---- to have central heating installed for winter, then we ---- putting some money aside every month.**
 - A) will intend / started
 - B) intend / should start
 - C) intended / will start
 - D) had intended / were starting
 - E) are intending / start

7. **I think you should restart the computer if this error message ---- on screen again.**
 - A) had displayed
 - B) would have displayed
 - C) is displayed
 - D) displayed
 - E) has been displaying

8. **You ---- better now if you ---- your pills regularly for the past three days.**
 - A) would feel / took
 - B) will feel / will have taken
 - C) felt / had been taking
 - D) would be feeling / had been taking
 - E) were feeling / would have taken

9. **When you are bored in class, think of how you ---- the lesson more interesting if you ---- the teacher.**
 - A) would make / were
 - B) can make / had been
 - C) were to make / are
 - D) should make / have been
 - E) made / could be

10. **I never believe those who say they ---- all the money to help the poor if they ---- the lottery.**
 - A) will spend / will win
 - B) spend / win
 - C) spent / would win
 - D) had spent / would have won
 - E) would spend / won

11. If our team ---- to score six goals in tonight's match, it ---- a good chance of becoming the champion after all.

- A) happened / stood
- B) had happened / can stand
- C) happens / might stand
- D) should happen / would have stood
- E) happens / had stood

12. You can have the day off tomorrow ---- you agree to work overtime next week.

- A) what if
- B) on condition that
- C) but for
- D) without
- E) if only

13. Tracy must be very hungry, ---- she would never eat broccoli.

- A) otherwise
- B) providing that
- C) without
- D) unless
- E) but for

14. If that coffee shop ---- high quality coffee, do you think it ---- so popular today?

- A) wouldn't serve / was
- B) hadn't served / used to be
- C) doesn't serve / has been
- D) didn't serve / would be
- E) hasn't served / had been

15. If you ---- out of the window at the moment of the crime, you wouldn't have to testify in the court next week.

- A) wouldn't look
- B) haven't been looking
- C) didn't look
- D) weren't looking
- E) hadn't been looking

16. If it ---- for airplanes, it ---- never be possible to go to some faraway countries in the world.

- A) hasn't been / should
- B) isn't / will
- C) weren't / would
- D) wasn't / must
- E) hadn't been / may

17. I think he ---- the game if I ---- more time explaining the rules before we started playing.

- A) would enjoy / spent
- B) could have enjoyed / had spent
- C) would have enjoyed / spend
- D) has been enjoying / will spend
- E) might be enjoying / would spend

18. ---- it is used effectively by professionals, will this software be useful in teaching a foreign language.

- A) If
- B) If only
- C) Only if
- D) On condition
- E) Supposing

19. Unless we ---- some urgent plans, job losses will be inevitable.

- A) don't find
- B) had found
- C) found
- D) find
- E) haven't found

20. You had better not say another word, ---- you will be blamed for starting the quarrel.

- A) or else
- B) but for
- C) suppose
- D) whether
- E) provided

CONDITIONALS & WISH CLAUSES

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **If Selin ---- Spanish, she ---- the text you read yesterday.**
 - A) is speaking / could have translated
 - B) spoke / would have translated
 - C) speaks / were to translate
 - D) had spoken / would be translated
 - E) has spoken / will be translated
2. **If it hadn't been for your help, I ---- such great progress in using this computer programme.**
 - A) couldn't have made
 - B) wouldn't have been made
 - C) mustn't make
 - D) shouldn't have been made
 - E) may not make
3. **I wish you ---- with us to Bodrum next week; I am sure we would have a great time together.**
 - A) would have come
 - B) have come
 - C) could come
 - D) had come
 - E) can come
4. **Had we been informed of the decision yesterday, we ---- something to say about it at the meeting now.**
 - A) had had
 - B) will have
 - C) may have
 - D) would have
 - E) have had
5. **You ---- content with your life unless you ---- to appreciate the good things it offers.**
 - A) couldn't ever be / had learned
 - B) won't ever be / learned
 - C) wouldn't have ever been / hadn't learned
 - D) might not ever be / had learned
 - E) won't ever be / learn
6. **Without you, we ---- lost in that big city looking for that address, so you ---- with us.**
 - A) may get / had better come
 - B) might get / were to come
 - C) may have got / have to come
 - D) would get / must have come
 - E) could have got / had to come
7. **Istanbul will continue to suffer from traffic congestion for many years ---- permanent solutions are found.**
 - A) if
 - B) but for
 - C) unless
 - D) so long as
 - E) providing
8. **---- I realized the danger, I ---- the electricity off before leaving the house.**
 - A) Were / would cut
 - B) If / will cut
 - C) Had / would have cut
 - D) Should / might cut
 - E) Had / had cut
9. **I'd rather they ---- so much wrapping on parcels as it really ---- a lot of time to remove it.**
 - A) hadn't used / might be taken
 - B) didn't use / takes
 - C) won't use / will take
 - D) wouldn't use / will be taken
 - E) don't use / takes
10. **If the disease ---- earlier, the patient ---- a better chance of recovery now.**
 - A) had been diagnosed / would have
 - B) could be diagnosed / has
 - C) is diagnosed / had
 - D) was diagnosed / will have
 - E) had been diagnosed / can have

11. ---- we planned everything more carefully, we ---- in this deserted house waiting for help now.

- A) Were / might not sit
- B) Should / aren't sitting
- C) Could / won't be sitting
- D) Had / wouldn't be sitting
- E) Will have / wouldn't have sat

12. You had better withdraw some money from the ATM before you go to dinner ---- you are asked to pay for the meal.

- A) so that
- B) despite
- C) in case
- D) even if
- E) in addition

13. She acts as if she ---- the most important person on earth; I wish somebody ---- her to stop being so conceited.

- A) is / tells
- B) were / told
- C) were / has told
- D) has been / must tell
- E) is / were telling

14. I've heard that you are coming to London this weekend. ----, do not forget to drop by.

- A) If so
- B) Even if
- C) But for
- D) Unless
- E) Providing

15. ---- to face the problems you had in your childhood again, how would you deal with them?

- A) Are you
- B) Had you
- C) Would you
- D) Did you
- E) Were you

16. I really wonder what Miranda ---- now if we ---- her to finish school.

- A) is doing / haven't persuaded
- B) could be doing / weren't persuaded
- C) would be doing / hadn't persuaded
- D) might be doing / wouldn't have persuaded
- E) had done / wouldn't have persuaded

17. ---- you regularly revise what you have learnt will you improve your English.

- A) Supposing
- B) If
- C) Even if
- D) Only if
- E) Should

18. If only I ---- up a little on my knowledge of science before I ---- the test.

- A) would brush / was taking
- B) had brushed / took
- C) could have brushed / take
- D) should have brushed / have taken
- E) brushed / took

19. I ---- to lend you my car on condition that it ---- only for once.

- A) agree / is
- B) could have agreed / is
- C) would agree / has been
- D) should agree / were
- E) may agree / would have been

20. ---- the Internet, companies wouldn't have the means to share data.

- A) If not
- B) As if
- C) Provided
- D) Even if
- E) Without

CONDITIONALS & WISH CLAUSES

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. I wish you ---- all those lies, then you ---- a chance to make up with her.
A) don't tell / would have
B) won't tell / should have had
C) didn't tell / must be having
D) haven't told / can have
E) hadn't told / could have had
2. If I ---- an important exam next week, I ---- to Trabzon with my friends yesterday.
A) don't have / would go
B) had had / wouldn't have gone
C) wouldn't have / could go
D) have / didn't go
E) didn't have / could have gone
3. I wish I ---- here with you longer, but unfortunately, I have to leave as I have a meeting at five p.m.
A) can stay
B) have to stay
C) will stay
D) could stay
E) have stayed
4. None of the audience ---- the concert hall during the interval if the air conditioning system ---- properly.
A) would have left / had been working
B) leave / will work
C) could be leaving / would have worked
D) had left / could work
E) have left / is working
5. Nobody would want to have this old video camera of yours ---- it were free, let alone pay any money for it.
A) in case
B) even if
C) as long as
D) although
E) only if
6. The baby was sleeping so peacefully that I was afraid to touch her ---- I woke her up.
A) but for
B) provided
C) in case
D) what if
E) if only
7. ---- anyone on the team ---- to do his part of the job, the project is sure to fall through.
A) Had / failed
B) Were / to fail
C) In case / failed
D) If / had failed
E) Should / fail
8. ---- another option, I ---- to try it, no matter how risky it was.
A) Should there be / won't hesitate
B) If there is / wouldn't hesitate
C) Were there / couldn't have hesitated
D) Had there been / wouldn't have hesitated
E) Were there / didn't hesitate
9. I was shocked when she ---- me in the face as if she ---- me all the trouble I was going through.
A) looked / hadn't caused
B) had looked / didn't cause
C) was looking / won't cause
D) looked / hasn't caused
E) was looking / doesn't cause
10. Honestly speaking, ---- their help, we would not have been able to succeed in editing all the books in a few months.
A) only if
B) otherwise
C) with
D) provided
E) but for

11. ---- the boss pays the expenses, it is no big deal to arrange an office party for the staff.

- A) Had
- B) If only
- C) As long as
- D) Were
- E) Should

12. Had the boss allowed us to choose our own teammates, I ---- you and your brother for the project last week.

- A) will have chosen
- B) had chosen
- C) would choose
- D) would have chosen
- E) chose

13. Do you think I ---- up so early and work hard all day if I ---- as much money as Bill Gates?

- A) will get / had
- B) would get / had
- C) might be getting / will have
- D) should get / would have
- E) got / have had

14. ---- any problems arise, just don't hesitate to let me know immediately.

- A) Should
- B) Would
- C) Will
- D) Could
- E) Were

15. Many people wish they ---- school when they ---- young as they suffer from the consequences during their adult years.

- A) didn't leave / are
- B) don't / were
- C) hadn't left / were
- D) hadn't left / have been
- E) won't leave / are

16. ---- I believe that advertising is getting less important, I don't think it will disappear from our TV screens, newspapers, or magazines.

- A) Only if
- B) Otherwise
- C) In case
- D) Even if
- E) But for

17. Now that Nigel suffers from a lung disease, he wishes he ---- much more effort to give up smoking.

- A) had made
- B) could be made
- C) would have been made
- D) may have made
- E) has made

18. Lockers can usually be found in most big train stations. ----, valuables can also be left at the information desk.

- A) In case
- B) What if
- C) Suppose that
- D) Even if
- E) If not

19. ---- in charge of their schools, there ---- nothing more than holidays.

- A) Had children been left / should be
- B) Should children be left / would be
- C) Were children left / would be
- D) If children are left / may have been
- E) If children were left / was

20. There must be signs of primitive life on Mars. ----, NASA would not focus their attention on that planet.

- A) If not
- B) If so
- C) But for
- D) Suppose that
- E) Whether or not

REVISION

TEST 2

1.-30. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Numerous studies ---- that office stress ---- with susceptibility to illness such as cold and flu.
A) had been shown / associated
B) will be showing / has associated
C) show / is associated
D) have shown / is associating
E) are shown / has been associated
2. If you ---- spending your money extravagantly when I warned you, you ---- from shortage of money now.
A) have stopped / may not be suffering
B) stopped / weren't suffering
C) had stopped / wouldn't be suffering
D) had stopped / didn't suffer
E) would have stopped / were not to suffer
3. Though the dish looked ----, it was ---- for the guests to eat as they were not accustomed to eating hot spices.
A) rather delicious / too spicy
B) more delicious / spicy enough
C) very deliciously / too spicy
D) quite delicious / such spicy
E) very delicious / as spicy
4. Pierce's credit rating ---- by the bank before he ---- a mortgage for the new house.
A) will have been checked / would be given
B) will be checked / is given
C) is checked / has given
D) has been checked / will give
E) was checked / had been given
5. ---- did my sister study that she caught up with her classmates soon after she joined that class.
A) Such hard
B) Harder
C) Hard enough
D) So hard
E) As hard
6. Traffic ---- to the adjacent while the water pipes ---- in the main street.
A) has been diverted / are laying
B) was diverted / laid
C) diverted / were laid
D) had diverted / were being laid
E) will be diverted / are being laid
7. I believe that if people treated each other ---- at the wheel, there would certainly be ---- accidents.
A) the more respectful / less
B) the most respectful / such a few
C) respectfully / as few as
D) more respectfully / much fewer
E) so respectfully / the least
8. During his trip from prison to the court, the suspect was chained to a prison warden ---- he attempted to escape.
A) in case
B) if only
C) only if
D) even if
E) provided that
9. The dolphin brain is said to be slightly ---- a human brain and ---- complex in structure.
A) the largest of / similarly
B) as large as / similar
C) larger than / far more
D) a lot larger than / the most
E) large as / as
10. I wanted to have my flat ----, but it would cost me too much so I gave it up.
A) being redecorated
B) redecorating
C) to redecorate
D) redecorate
E) redecorated

11. You can't answer all of the questions correctly ---- you understand the main idea of a passage well.

- A) if
- B) unless
- C) provided
- D) as long as
- E) but for

12. Although Mount Everest is known as ---- mountain in the world, when the harsh conditions are concerned, K 2 is said to be by far ---- for climbers.

- A) a higher / as tough as
- B) the highest / the toughest
- C) so high / tougher
- D) higher than / the tougher
- E) the higher / tough

13. The movie *Transformers 3*, which ---- by the many among the critics, ---- a blockbuster in Tunisia.

- A) had criticized / was becoming
- B) is criticized / had become
- C) had been criticized / became
- D) will have criticized / had become
- E) criticized / will become

14. Swimming pools in the USA contain ---- water ---- cover the city of San Francisco with a layer of water about 7 feet deep.

- A) much more / than
- B) half as much / as
- C) the more / the more
- D) enough / to
- E) the most / of

15. I wish I ---- the chance to do more sports when I was at school.

- A) will have
- B) had
- C) have had
- D) would have
- E) had had

16. The parts of the car ---- up for sale after the vehicle ---- to pieces.

- A) will have been put / was taken
- B) are put / will be taken
- C) have been put / will have been taken
- D) were put / had been taken
- E) would be put / has been taken

17. Supposing you ---- to a fancy dress party, who do you think you ---- dressed up as?

- A) were invited / would be
- B) invited / weren't
- C) have been invited / are
- D) had invited / would have been
- E) would be invited / were

18. The problem of computer viruses has grown to ---- frightening proportions ---- it is hard to find clean computers.

- A) more / than
- B) such / that
- C) too / to
- D) so / that
- E) enough / to

19. Had the building been constructed according to building codes, it ---- erect now.

- A) might have stood
- B) has been standing
- C) would be standing
- D) will be standing
- E) had been standing

20. ---- is the current economic crisis ---- a lot of companies have gone out of business.

- A) Barely severe / ----
- B) Too severe / that
- C) Such a severe / as
- D) More severe / than
- E) So severe / that

21. Nobody ---- such a dirty job even if they ---- a good amount of money.
- A) would accept / were offered
 B) will accept / will offer
 C) accepted / were offered
 D) accepts / will be offered
 E) would have accepted / offered
22. Solid wooden houses were first used in Northern Europe in the Bronze Age because stone houses were ---- hard ---- heat.
- A) so / as
 B) too / to
 C) such / as
 D) enough / for
 E) far / like
23. I wish people ---- destroying the environment before it is too late.
- A) had stopped
 B) stop
 C) would stop
 D) will have stopped
 E) have stopped
24. As they look ---- and swim ---- all the time, dolphins are popular with both children and adults.
- A) very sociable / playfully
 B) sociably / playfully
 C) quite sociable / playful
 D) sociably / playful
 E) too sociably / playful
25. Since the start of the recession, there ---- many attempts to improve the unsuccessful economy strategies but very little ---- so far.
- A) were / will be achieved
 B) are / was achieved
 C) will be / has achieved
 D) have been / has been achieved
 E) had been / is achieved
26. Yesterday an anti-gang officer ---- that a device with potentially deadly consequences ---- to his car.
- A) was discovered / had attached
 B) discovered / has been attached
 C) had discovered / was attached
 D) was discovered / had been attached
 E) discovered / had been attached
27. If I ---- my job as the head engineer at the multinational company, I ---- a lot more money now.
- A) didn't quit / might make
 B) hadn't quit / would be making
 C) haven't quit / would have made
 D) don't quit / will have made
 E) hadn't quit / could have made
28. Once the bridge across this river ----, the travel time between the two cities ---- dramatically.
- A) had been completed / is cut
 B) is completed / will have cut
 C) will complete / will have been cut
 D) was completed / has been cut
 E) has been completed / will be cut
29. ---- an individual who has had a heart attack is treated, ---- permanent damage is done to his heart.
- A) The sooner / the less
 B) The sooner / the least
 C) Sooner / less
 D) So soon / so little
 E) As soon as / as little
30. The effects of global warming are said to have been ---- predicted so governments need to think more about the ---- impact of severe temperature rises.
- A) worst / same
 B) the worse / probable
 C) too bad to / probably
 D) worse than / likely
 E) badly / alike

7

RELATIVE CLAUSES

- “Relative clause” ya da ‘adjective clause’ bir ismi niteleyerek sıfat görevi gören cümleciktir. Sıfatlar niteledikleri isimden önce kullanılırken 'relative clause' tanımladığı isimden sonra gelir.

I have a **purple wallet**.
adj. noun

I have a **wallet which is made of leather**.
noun relative (adjective) clause

Have you seen the **blonde girl**?
adj. noun

Have you seen **the girl who was wearing a white dress**?
noun relative clause

- “who,which,that, ...” kullanarak özneyi veya nesneyi tanımlayan bilgi verebiliriz. “Who” insanları, “which” hayvanları ve tüm cansız varlıkları tanımlamak için kullanılır. “That” hem “which” hem de “who” yerine kullanılabilir.

Do you know **the teacher**? **She** arrived from the States.
Do you know **the teacher who / that arrived from the States**?

The family sold **their house**. They had owned it for years.
The family sold their house **which / that** they had owned for years.

The dog looks scared. **It** has been chased by other dogs.
The dog **which / that** has been chased by other dogs looks scared.



“Relative pronouns” (who,which,that...) tanımladığımız özne veya nesnedeki zamirin yerini tutar. Bu sebeple “relative clause”un içinde bu zamir tekrar kullanılamaz.

My shoes were stolen. My aunt had given **them** to me.
My shoes **which** my aunt had given to me were stolen.

The Simpsons Cartoon Studio is a computer programme based on the animated television series The Simpsons. It allows users to create their own Simpsons cartoons.
The Simpsons Cartoon Studio, **which** allows users to create their own Simpsons cartoons, is a computer programme based on the animated television series The Simpsons.

Elon Lindenstrauss is an Israeli mathematician. He won the 2010 Fields Medal at the International Congress of Mathematicians in Hyderabad, India.
Elon Lindenstrauss, **who** won the 2010 Fields Medal at the International Congress of Mathematicians in Hyderabad, India, is an Israeli mathematician.

- “Relative clause” genellikle tanımladığı isimden hemen sonra gelir fakat bazen tanımlanan isim ile “relative clause” arasına başka sözcükler girebilir.

I saw **a kitten in front of the building which** was looking for its mother.
She saw **the missing boy last week who** was buying a newspaper from the kiosk.
The woman was looking for **his son behind the tree who** was playing hide and seek with his friends.

- “Relative clause” ile ana cümle arasındaki zaman uyumuna dikkat etmek gerekir. Ancak, bazen zamanlarda farklılık olabilir.

The vet who **is examining** our dog regularly **opens** his second clinic in Cihangir.
The vet who **is examining** our dog regularly **graduated** from the same university as we did.

The International Red Cross and Red Crescent Movement, which **started** to protect human life and health, **was founded** in 1863 in Geneva, Switzerland by Henry Dunant.
The International Red Cross and Red Crescent Movement, which **started** to protect human life and health, **is** an international humanitarian movement with approximately 97 million volunteers worldwide.

DEFINING & NON-DEFINING RELATIVE CLAUSES

Defining Relative Clauses	Non-defining Relative Clauses
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nitelediği isim hakkında bize tanımlayıcı, ve gerekli bilgi verir. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nitelediği isim (özel isim ya da zaten tanımlanmış bir isim) hakkında fazladan bilgi verir ve bu bilgi cümlelerin anlaşılması için gerekli değildir.
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • “who, whom, that, which, whose, where, when, why” kullanılır. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • “who, whom, which, whose, where, when” kullanılır. “that” kullanılmaz.
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Relative pronoun(who, which...), özne durumundaki bir ismi tanımlıyorsa cümleden atılamaz. Nesne durumundaki bir ismi tanımlıyorsa atılabilir. I liked the book which was given to me as a present on my birthday. (which - subject : cannot be omitted) I liked the book (which) one of my friends wrote. (which - object : can be omitted) • 'when' ve 'why' cümleden atılabilir, 'whose' atılamaz. 1985 is the year (when) my parents got married. Do you remember the reason (why/for which) you wrote this poem? The woman whose purse was stolen yesterday reported the pickpocketing to the police. • “where” ise, 'which.... + preposition' şekline dönüştürülerek cümleden atılabilir. I forgot the street where my uncle used to live. I forgot the street (which) my uncle used to live in. Every summer we go to the village where one of my aunts lives. Every summer we go to the village (which) one of my aunts lives in. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 'Relative clause' un tanımladığı isim özne de olsa nesne de olsa hiçbir koşulda 'relative pronoun' cümleden atılamaz. Rıdvan Dilmən, who was nicknamed as Şeytan, used to be a very good football player. (who- cannot be omitted) The series Chuck, which has been on TV for almost two years, is one of my favourite series. (which - cannot be omitted) The sales manager of my company, whom I've known for years, has been looking forward to his retirement. Tuğba, who is one of my best students, has a chubby cat called Kimyon. Didem works as a teacher in Tarsus, where she has been living since 2000. Fikret Mualla, who lived most of his life in France, selected his themes from Paris life.
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 'Relative clause' ana cümleden virgülle ayrılmaz. The man who invented the telephone was Alexander Graham Bell. The city which is known for its apricots is my hometown. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 'Relative clause' ana cümleden virgülle ayrılır. Jeremy's office, which has a view of Bosphorus, costs him a fortune. The sea in Çeşme, which is known to be the most beautiful one in Turkey, attracts thousand of people all around the world.

RELATIVE PRONOUN AS SUBJECT

Subject Relative Pronouns	For	Used in
who	people	Defining and Non-Defining Rel. Cl.
which	things and animals	Defining and Non-Defining Rel. Cl.
that	people, things, and animals	Only Defining Rel. Cl.

- Ana cümlede nitelenen isim 'relative clause' un öznesi durumundaysa, yani 'relative pronoun'dan (who,which...) hemen sonra bir fiil geliyorsa “who, which, that” kullanılır.

The audience applauded the famous pop singer cheerfully **who / that** gave a magnificent concert last night.

The fax machine **which / that** is on the floor has been recently bought for the human resources department.

- “Non-defining relative clause”larda “that” kullanılmaz.

You can witness the beauty of Istanbul, **which** is one of the most important cities in the world.
Victor Hugo, **who** was the writer of Les Misérables, played an important part in the Romantic movement in France.

Professor Hamilton, **who** said his work offered hope for those who see little benefit from exercise, has published a journal on diabetes.

Jupiter, **which** radiates about twice as much energy to space as it receives from the Sun, is in contrast to the terrestrial planets Mercury, Venus, Earth, and Mars.

- Özne durumundaki “relative pronoun”lar cümleden atılamaz.

I said farewell to my friend **who** moved to a far-off country.
subject

The old lady **who** is known for her part in a popular TV series, is my neighbour.
(who - subject - cannot be omitted)

RELATIVE PRONOUN AS OBJECT

Object Relative Pronouns	For	Used in
who	people	Defining and Non-Defining Relative Clauses
whom (formal)	people	Defining and Non-Defining Relative Clauses
which	things and animals	Defining and Non-Defining Relative Clauses
that	people, things and animals	Only Defining Relative Clauses

- Ana cümlede nitelenen isim relative clause'da nesne durumundaysa, yani “relative pronoun”dan sonra fiil değil başka bir özne geliyorsa “who, whom, which, that” kullanılır.

The girl **whom/ who/ that** I saw dancing knows all kinds of Latin dances.

The tie **which/ that** you are wearing is very colourful.

The book **which/that** my friend lent me belongs to her father.

- “Defining relative clause”larda nesne durumundaki “relative pronoun” (who, whom, which, that) cümleden atılabilir. “All, every(thing), some(thing), no(thing), none, little...” gibi ifadelerden ve superlative yapılarından sonra 'that' kullanılır. Bu tür cümlelerde “that / who / whom ” nesne durumunda kullanılıyorsa cümleden atılabilir.

The film (**which / that**) you are watching has won many awards.
The man (**whom / who / that**) you greeted is one of my acquaintances.

All (that) she wanted to have was a peaceful and happy life.

Nothing (that) we've bought for him makes him happy.

All (that) I know is (that) I love you.

The best decision (that) I have ever taken is to move abroad.

Anything (that) annoys you is also my problem.

- “What, whatever, whoever, whichever, where, wherever, when, whenever, how” sözcükleri ile oluşturulan “noun clause” ile “relative clause” karıştırılabilir.

Do **whatever** you want, I'll never forgive you. (noun clause)

Do anything (**that**) you want, I'll never forgive you. (relative clause)

What he implied was strange. (noun clause)

The thing (**which / that**) he implied was strange. (relative clause)

Whoever is in trouble, we have to help him. (noun clause)

We have to help anybody **who / that** is in trouble. (relative clause)

Wherever you go, I'll be right there waiting for you. (noun clause)

I'll be waiting for you at any place (**which / that**) you go to. (relative clause)

Whenever you would like to have a word with me, I am ready to listen to you. (noun clause)

I am ready to listen to you **any time** you would like to have a word with me. (relative clause)

RELATIVE PRONOUN AS OBJECT OF PREPOSITION

- Ana cümlede yer alan isim 'relative clause' da nesne durumundaysa ve ilgeçle (preposition) kullanılan bir fiil varsa relative pronoun olarak “who, whom, which, that” kullanılır.

The happiness **which** you wait **for** can never be completely found.

The problem **which** I am mostly worried **about** is inequality.

The businessmen **whom** I'm going to have a meeting **with** next Saturday come from Sweden.

- “Defining relative clause”larda, “preposition”ın nesnesi durumundaki “relative pronoun” cümleden çıkarılabilir.

The happiness you look **for** can never be completely found.

The problem I am mostly worried **about** is inequality.

The businessmen I'm going to have a meeting **with** next Saturday come from Sweden.

- “Non-defining relative clause”larda preposition'ın nesnesi durumundaki “relative pronoun” cümleden çıkarılamaz ve “that” kullanılamaz.

Angelina Jolie, **who/ whom** I would like to send an email to, is a talented actress.

The American football, **which** only the Americans are good at, was played in the United Kingdom in the mid-19th century.

- İlgeç (preposition) relative pronoun'dan önce de kullanılabilir. Bu durumda, kullanılabilen relative pronoun 'whom' ve 'which' tir ve bu kullanımda cümleden atılmaları söz konusu değildir.

I would like to marry someone **who/whom/that** I can get on very well with.

I would like to marry someone **with whom** I can get on very well. (formal)

I would like to marry someone I can get on very well **with**.

There are some books **which/ that** you can learn the best method to go on a diet **from**.
There are some books **from which** you can learn the best method to go on a diet.
There are some books you can learn the best method to go on a diet **from**.

Sapin, **in which** people have been living since the Stone Age, is a country in the southwest of Europe.
Sapin, **which** people have been living **in** since the Stone Age, is a country in the southwest of Europe.
(Non-defining relative clause)

WHOSE

- 'Relative clause' daki "his, her, their..." gibi bir iyelik zamiri ana cümledeki isme gönderme yapıyorsa kullanılacak relative pronoun "whose" olur. "Whose" hem 'defining relative clause' hem de 'non-defining relative clause' ile kullanılabilir. Ardından mutlaka bir isim gelir. 'Whose' cümleden çıkarılamaz.

I apologized to **the man**. **His car** was damaged because of me.
I apologized to **the man whose** car was damaged because of me.
(defining relative clause)

Mrs. Stanley has been teaching NLP for many years. **His speeches** are very persuasive.
Mrs. Stanley, whose speeches are very persuasive, has been teaching NLP for many years.
(Non-defining relative clause)

- "Whose" hem özne hem de nesne durumunda bulunabilir.

The dancer **whose leg** was broken on the stage received a lot of publicity. (subject position)
You must see the lead dancer **whose performance** is beyond description. (object position)

- "Whose" cansız varlıklarla da kullanılabilir.

People are protesting against the third bridge in Istanbul, **whose construction** will damage the environment.
My father has subscribed to a biology journal **whose articles** will broaden his horizons.
The teachers have been given a new task **whose target** isn't specified yet.

- "Whose" yerine cansız varlıklar veya hayvanlar için "the + noun of which" ya da insanlar için "the + noun of whom" da kullanılabilir.

People are protesting against the third bridge in Istanbul, **the construction of which** will damage the environment.
My father has subscribed to a biology journal **the articles of which** will broaden his horizons.
The teachers have been given a new task **the target of which** isn't specified yet.

The boy **the father of whom** is a mechanical engineer will study history at university.

- Tanımlanan ismin bir ilgeci varsa, bu ilgeç "whose" dan önce veya "relative clause"un sonunda kullanılabilir.

I would like to extend my gratitude to my director. I got this award **with his help**.
I would like to extend my gratitude to my director, **with whose help** I got this award.
I would like to extend my gratitude to my director, **whose help** I got this award **with**.

This is **the lecturer**. I have benefited **from her** vast **knowledge** throughout my thesis.
This is the lecturer **from whose** vast **knowledge** I have benefited throughout my thesis.
This is the lecturer **whose** vast **knowledge** I have benefited **from** throughout my thesis.

RELATIVE ADVERBS -WHERE, WHEN, WHY

relative adverb	meaning	use	example
where	in/at which etc.	refers to a place	the place where we met him
when	in/on which	refers to a time expression	the day when we met him
why	for which	refers to a reason	the reason why we met him

where

- 'Relative clause' da tanımlanan isim bir yer biliyorsa relative pronoun olarak 'where' kullanılır.

A shopping center is **a big area where** you can find a wide range of products.
 You can visit a lot of mysterious temples in Thailand, **where** people with different beliefs can
 Foreign residents in Spain reside primarily on the Mediterranean coasts and Balearic islands, pray.
where many live during their retirement.
 The café **where** we usually spend our free time with friends has been shut down due to the
 owner's financial problems.

- "Where" kullanılan bir "relative clause" da ilgeç kullanılmaz. İlgeçle beraber "which" veya "that" kullanılabilir. "Relative pronoun" u atarak yalnızca ilgeçle de "relative clause" oluşturulabilir. İlgeç, "relative pronoun" dan önce kullanılacaksa sadece "which" in başına getirilebilir.

The island was full of traps. The competitors tried to survive **there**.
The island where the competitors tried to survive was full of traps.
The island on which the competitors tried to survive was full of traps.
The island which the competitors tried to survive **on** was full of traps.
The island that the competitors tried to survive **on** was full of traps.
The island the competitors tried to survive **on** was full of traps.

He settled in **Alaska**. He always wanted to live **in that state**.
 He settled in **Alaska, where** he always wanted to live.
 He settled in **Alaska, in which** he always wanted to live.
 He settled in **Alaska, which** was the state he always wanted to live **in**.
 (non-defining; "that" kullanılmaz ve "relative pronoun" cümleden atılmaz.)



"where" relative pronoun'unun ilgeç ile kullanıldığı durumlar da vardır.

There are many websites **from where** you can download free applications.

- Tanımlanan yer ismi "Relative clause" da dolaylı tümleç değil, özne veya nesne durumundaysa "where" kullanılmaz. "Which" veya "that" kullanılır.

Sharma-el-Sheikh is a city in Egypt. **It** is ideal for scuba diving. (What?)
Sharma-el-Sheikh, which is ideal for scuba diving, is a city in Egypt.

Venice is a city in Italy. The architects designed **it** in a historical way. (What?)
Venice, which the architects designed in a historical way, is a city in Italy.

Sharma-el-Sheikh is a city in Egypt. People go **there** for scuba diving. (Where?)
Sharma-el-Sheikh, where people go for scuba diving, is a city in Egypt.
Sharma-el-Sheikh, to which people go for scuba diving, is a city in Egypt.
Sharma-el-Sheikh, which people go **to** for scuba diving, is a city in Egypt.

Venice is a city in Italy. The ancient tribe of Veneti lived **in the region** in Roman times. (Where?)
Venice, where the ancient tribe of Veneti lived in Roman times, is a city in Italy.
Venice, in which the ancient tribe of Veneti lived in Roman times, is a city in Italy.
Venice, which the ancient tribe of Veneti lived **in** in Roman times, is a city in Italy.

when

- “Relative clause”da nitelenen isim “day, time, year...” gibi bir zaman sözcüğü ise “relative pronoun” olarak “when” kullanılır.

October 29 is the significant **day**. Atatürk established the Turkish Republic **then**.
October 29 is the significant **day when** Atatürk established the Turkish Republic.
I vividly remember **the day**. Turkey came first in the Eurovision Song Contest.
I vividly remember **the day when** Turkey came first in the Eurovision Song Contest.

- “When” kullanılan bir “relative clause”da ilgeç kullanılmaz. İlgeçle beraber “which” kullanılır. İlgeç, “which”in başına getirilir.

18 is **the age**. People can get a driving license **then**.
18 is **the age when** people can get a driving license.
18 is **the age at which** people can get a driving license.
18 is **the age that** people can get a driving license.
18 is **the age** people can get a driving license.

- since when

She got lost during the tracking activity last summer. She has not joined any trips in the countryside **since then**.
She got lost during the tracking activity **last summer, since when** she has not joined any trips in the countryside.
Robert and Alice got married **last year**. They have been living happily together **since then**.
Robert and Alice got married **last year, since when** they have been living happily together.

- Tanımlanan zaman sözcüğü “relative clause”da zaman zarfı olarak değil de özne veya nesne olarak yer alıyorsa “when” kullanılmaz, “which” veya “that” kullanılır.

January was **the month**. It was very cold. (it - subject)
January was **the month which/ that** was very cold.

Sunday is **the day**. I spend it outdoors with my friends. (it - object)
Sunday is **the day (which/ that)** I spend outdoors with my friends.

January was the month. I was born **in that month/ then**. (in that month / then - adverb of time)
January was the month **when** I was born.
January was the month **in which** I was born.
January was the month **that** I was born.
January was the month I was born.

why

- “Reason” sözcüğünden sonra “why” ya da “for which” ya da “that” kullanılabilir ya da bunlar cümleden çıkarılabilir.

I'd like to know **the reason (why/ for which/ that)** she resigned.

My father told me **the reason (why / for which / that)** he wasn't able to come to my graduation party.

- Ancak bazı durumlarda “reason” sözcüğünden sonra “why” ya da “for which” kullanılamaz. Aşağıdaki cümleleri karşılaştırınız.

The reason (which / that) John underlined for resigning did not satisfy anyone.
(Bu cümlede “the reason that John underlined”, “John'un altını çizdiği neden / gerekçe” anlamında olduğundan “why” kullanılamaz.)

The reason why George didn't telephone me was that he had forgotten his mobile.
(Bu cümlede “the reason why George didn't telephone...”, “George'un beni aramama sebebi” anlamındadır. Bu nedenle “why” kullanılır.)

The United Nations has the most clear-cut articles to maintain world peace.

The organization which has the most clear-cut articles to maintain world peace is the United Nations.
The UN is the organization **which** has the most clear-cut articles to maintain world peace.

Lozan Treaty was signed in 1923.

The year when Lozan Treaty was signed was 1923.
1923 was **the year (when)** Lozan Treaty was signed.

- “It is / was ... who / that” yapısı da bir sözcüğü vurgulama amacıyla yaygın olarak kullanılır. Aşağıdaki cümlelerin her birinde farklı bir sözcük vurgulanmaktadır. Bu durumda bazen özne ya da nesne zamirleri de yer alır.

The Spoonmaker's Diamond is exhibited in the Topkapı Palace Museum as part of the Imperial Treasury.

It is the Spoonmaker's Diamond which is exhibited in Topkapı Palace Museum as part of the Imperial Treasury.

It is the Topkapı Palace Museum where The Spoonmaker's Diamond is exhibited as part of the Imperial Treasury.

Some immigrants were exiled from Spain in 1492.

It was some immigrants who were exiled from Spain in 1492.

It was in 1942 that some immigrants were exiled from Spain.

It was the exile that some immigrants were sent into in 1492.



Bu cümlede fiil vurgulanmak istenirse farklı bir yapı gerekir.

What the Spanish did in 1942 **was** to send some immigrants into exile.

REDUCTION OF RELATIVE CLAUSES

“Relative clause”, “relative pronoun” cümleden çıkarılarak ya da ardından gelen “relative clause”da bazı değişiklikler yapılarak kısaltılabilir. Anlam değişikliği söz konusu değildir.

- 1) Nitelenen isim “relative clause”daki fiilin öznesi ise ve “relative clause”da esas fiil ya da yardımcı fiil olarak “be” varsa, “relative pronoun” ve “be” atılarak kısaltma yapılabilir. Aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

Omitting “relative pronoun + be” in Relative Clauses

(Rel. Pr.+ be) + V-ing	<p>The lady (who is) wearing trendy clothes works for a fashion magazine.</p> <p>The hooligans (who were) looking forward to their team's success devastated the stadium.</p> <p>The old houses on the island (that have been) standing over there for centuries were deserted many years ago.</p> <p>The issue (which was) being elaborated on by the politicians was very complicated.</p>
(Rel. Pr.+ be) + V ₃	<p>Harry Potter series, (which were) written by Rowling, are considered to be one of the best fantastic books.</p> <p>Don't you think the dogs (which are) kept in a considerably good animal shelter look a lot healthier than the street dogs?</p> <p>The European Union (EU) is an economic and political union of 27 member states (which are) located primarily in Europe.</p>
(Rel. Pr.+ be) + adj. phrase	<p>Colourful fruits and vegetables are not only low in calories but contain vitamins and antioxidants (which are) beneficial to your health.</p> <p>The company needs dynamic business people (who are) experienced in running large organizations and have the expertise to attract new businesses into the town.</p> <p>Scientists say the more patients they screen, the easier it will be to detect genes (that are) responsible for triggering diseases.</p>

(Rel. Pr.+ be) + noun

Vatican, **(which is) a very small country**, plays a huge role in the Christian world.
Thomas More, **(who was) both a lawyer and a philosopher**, gained a reputation as a leading Renaissance humanist.

(Rel. Pr.+ be) + prep. phrase

The singer **(who is) at the top of the list** this week is Tarkan with his new album.
The man **(who was) in front of me** bought the last ticket.
The man **(who was) in charge** had to show the accounts to the accountant.
The baby **(who was) on board** didn't stop crying.

2) Nitelenen isim "relative clause"daki fiilin öznesi ise ve "relative clause"un fiili "be" değil de, "present" ya da "past tense"te etken (active) yapıda başka bir fiil ise, "relative pronoun" cümleden çıkarılır ve file "-ing" takısı eklenir.

The Olympic rings, **which symbolize** the continents of the world, are in different colours.
The Olympic rings, **symbolizing** the continents of the world, are in different colours.

The butterflies **which found** the necessary habitat for reproduction were everywhere in rainy weather.
The butterflies **finding** the necessary habitat for reproduction were everywhere in rainy weather.

People **who don't want** to have health problems should have a balanced diet.
People **not wanting** to have health problems should have a balanced diet.

• 'Non-defining relative clause' da yapılan kısaltma virgülle ayrılır.

Sam's mother, **who still works** in this school, used to be my teacher. (non-defining rel.cl.)
Sam's mother, **still working** in this school, used to be my teacher.
Still **working** in this school, Sam's mother used to be my teacher.

The Nile, which is regarded as the longest river in the world, is a major north-flowing river in Africa.

The Nile, regarded as the longest river in the world, is a major north-flowing river in Africa.

Regarded as the longest river in the world, Nile is a major north-flowing river in Africa.

Einstein, **who is considered** as the man who divided the atom, did not aim to start nuclear wars.
Einstein, **considered** as the man who divided the atom, did not aim to start nuclear wars.
Considered as the man who divided the atom, Einstein did not aim to start nuclear wars.

Edmund Halley, **who was a well-known astronomer**, computed the orbit of Halley's comet.
Edmund Halley, **a well-known astronomer**, computed the orbit of Halley's comet.
A well-known astronomer, Edmund Halley, computed the orbit of Halley's comet.

• "having + V3 / having been + V3": Active / Passive (Ana cümlelerin fiili ile "relative clause"un fiili arasında zaman farkı olduğunda)

The passengers who have missed the plane which crashed must be very lucky.
The passengers having missed the plane which crashed must be very lucky.
The building which was built years ago belongs to a lawyer.
The building having been built years ago belongs to a lawyer.

3) to + infinitive

a) Reduction with ordinal numbers

Emily was **the first student** in class **who read** very fluently.
Emily was **the first student to read** very fluently.

He has been **the fifth person who has asked** me an address today.
He has been **the fifth person to ask** me an address today.

The As-Sadaka Olympic Swimming Pool is **the first** Olympic-size swimming pool **which** is located in Gaza City.
The As-Sadaka Olympic Swimming Pool is **the first Olympic-size swimming pool to be located** in Gaza City.

Jørn Oberg Utzon became only **the second person who** had his work recognized as a World Heritage Site while he was still alive.
Jørn Oberg Utzon became only **the second person to have** his work recognized as a World Heritage Site while he was still alive.

- “to have + V3”: Active (Ana cümleinin fiili ile “relative clause”ün fiili arasında zaman farkı olduğunda)

Boby was **the first dog which had walked** on the Moon.
Boby was **the first dog to have walked** on the Moon.

b) Reduction with “the next, the last, the only”

The last train which is heading for Spain today is at 22:45.
The last train to head for Spain today is at 22:45.

The next problem which we have to handle is lack of organization.
The next problem to be handled is lack of organization.

c) Reduction with superlatives

The most recent technological developments that are listed in Technology Magazine get the attention of the young people.
The most recent technological developments to be listed in Technology Magazine get the attention of the young people.

The Oscar Awards Ceremony is considered as **the most important occasion that has ever taken place in the USA**.
The Oscar Awards Ceremony is considered as **the most important occasion ever to have taken place in the USA**.

- “to have been + V3”: Passive (Ana cümleinin fiili ile “relative clause”ün fiili arasında zaman farkı olduğunda)

The best treatment which has ever been practised for cold is herbal medicine.
The best treatment ever to have been practised for cold is herbal medicine.

d) Reduction with indefinite pronouns

We want to stay **somewhere where we will have** a relaxing weekend.
We want to stay **somewhere to have** a relaxing weekend.

John and Kelly will order **something larger which they can put** all their extra stuff in.
John and Kelly will order **something larger to put** all their extra stuff in.

e) Reduction with a prepositional phrase

The girl **who is wearing a pink T-shirt** is my niece.
The girl **with a pink T-shirt** is my niece.

I want to buy **a house which is by the sea**.
I want to buy **a house by the sea**.

f) Reduction to replace modals

There is no one **that can be blamed** for the bankruptcy.
 There is no one **to blame** for the bankruptcy.
 There is no one **to be blamed** for the bankruptcy.

The best present **which you can buy** your wife on your wedding anniversary is a bunch of flowers.
 The best present **to buy** your wife on your wedding anniversary is a bunch of flowers.



The most interesting building **that has ever been built** as a mausoleum is the Taj Mahal. (passive)

The most interesting building **ever built** as a mausoleum is the Taj Mahal.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) There are several types of acquired dyslexia (a language disorder), ---- adults find themselves unable to read or find difficulty with certain types of words as a result of brain damage.

- A) that
- B) in which
- C) wherever
- D) what
- E) whenever

(YDS-2009)

4) Rabies is a deadly disease ----.

- A) unless dogs don't carry it into people's homes
- B) if it is made available at many medical centres
- C) after the birth of a child has been recorded
- D) that can be transmitted from animals to people
- E) since all illnesses need to be treated quickly

(YDS-2009)

2) The film Casablanca, the story ---- is set in Morocco during World War II, stars Humphrey Bogart and Ingrid Bergman.

- A) whose
- B) of which
- C) by whom
- D) whichever
- E) what

(YDS-2003)

5) James Hutton, the "father of geology", was an 18th century farmer, ----.

- A) since there were many who opposed him
- B) that many of his theories were published
- C) as the process of erosion seemed inevitable
- D) who was full of curiosity about the world
- E) until the criticism began to be unpleasant

(YDS-2005)

3) Trees living in a downtown setting, ----, live, on average, for only seven years.

- A) whether all parts of a plant can be damaged by air pollution
- B) where air pollution is highest
- C) even if the leaves of a plant are most affected
- D) in case it can cause plants to die
- E) though one of the important factors is lack of water

(LYS-5-2010)

6) The availability of a wide variety of tasty food could produce widespread obesity, ----.

- A) although eating disorders of many different kinds are on the increase
- B) as long as a stable weight is maintained
- C) which is exactly the situation that exists in many industrialized countries today
- D) since starvation exists in many parts of the world
- E) unless families had agreed to eat at home

(LYS-5-2010)

RELATIVE CLAUSES

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Do you know ---- the poem was written by?

- A) where
- B) who
- C) whose
- D) for whom
- E) what

2. Malaria is mostly prevalent in countries ---- lack clean water.

- A) what
- B) of which
- C) in which
- D) where
- E) that

3. We had better not buy a new car until next May, ---- most of our current debts will have been paid out.

- A) on which
- B) that
- C) since when
- D) when
- E) which

4. Orhan Veli, ---- died in Istanbul in 1950, at the age of thirty-six, wrote many beautiful poems.

- A) who
- B) that
- C) ----
- D) when
- E) where

5. The ancient germs lived over 200 million years ago, ---- the first dinosaurs began to appear.

- A) in whose
- B) which
- C) how
- D) that
- E) when

6. The damaged ship, ---- crew has now been taken off, was listing dangerously when last seen.

- A) that
- B) ----
- C) whose
- D) of whom
- E) of which

7. The population of Latin America is supposed to double in 30 years, ---- the population of Asia will have increased by 70%.

- A) that
- B) whose
- C) which
- D) when
- E) what

8. The ancient building was mostly consumed by a fire ---- broke out in the year 1697.

- A) in which
- B) that
- C) when
- D) ----
- E) of which

9. Rose hips have been an important food for all native tribes ---- any kind of roses can be found.

- A) what
- B) when
- C) of which
- D) whose
- E) where

10. Many travellers say that Paris is the most beautiful and romantic city ---- they have ever been to.

- A) when
- B) in which
- C) that
- D) whose
- E) to which

11. There is a lot of work ---- needs to be done today, but we haven't even started yet.

- A) that
- B) ---
- C) of which
- D) who
- E) what

12. Copper, ---- used to be found abundantly in Cyprus, is now almost non-existent there.

- A) that
- B) when
- C) which
- D) where
- E) ---

13. The first statement ---- was issued by the spokesman at the meeting gave very few details for the new project.

- A) where
- B) that
- C) when
- D) in which
- E) why

14. This book, ---- I was given as a present, was autographed by the author ---- died last year.

- A) when / ----
- B) which / who
- C) by whom / that
- D) that / that
- E) ---- / whom

15. Shaking hands is not commonly done in Japan, ---- it is considered more polite to bow.

- A) ---
- B) which
- C) at which
- D) that
- E) where

16. The professor ---- teaches online must be aware of the legal issues created by digital technology.

- A) whom
- B) whomever
- C) whose
- D) who
- E) where

17. The Moon is the only body in the universe, other than the Earth, ---- surface features have been mapped in detail.

- A) that
- B) which
- C) ---
- D) of whom
- E) whose

18. I was charged a lot of money the last time ---- I had my car serviced at that garage.

- A) that
- B) where
- C) how
- D) why
- E) what

19. Reşat Nuri Güntekin, ---- novels are still read and enjoyed by millions of people, is regarded as one of the best Turkish writers.

- A) whom
- B) who
- C) that
- D) whose
- E) of whom

20. Nuri Bilge Ceylan started his film career as a director with his short movie, *Cocoon*, ---- was also screened at Cannes Film Festival in 1995.

- A) that
- B) when
- C) which
- D) in which
- E) where

RELATIVE CLAUSES

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Meditation usually refers to a state of extreme relaxation ---- the body is generally at rest.**
A) in which
B) which
C) whose
D) why
E) that
2. **The manager developed a sales system ---- he said had won him a great deal of money over the years.**
A) in which
B) what
C) when
D) which
E) by which
3. **Coronary thrombosis is a disease ---- high sugar consumption is believed to play an important role.**
A) how
B) of which
C) ----
D) in which
E) what
4. **I finished university when I was twenty years old, ---- I have been teaching English.**
A) in whose
B) all of which
C) since when
D) about what
E) for whom
5. **During the presentation, Gina made a big mistake ---- she has already apologized to me.**
A) of whom
B) whatever
C) at whose
D) ----
E) for which
6. **The price of the house was much lower than we had expected, ---- came as a pleasant surprise.**
A) that
B) which
C) when
D) who
E) ----
7. **The book *The Da Vinci Code*, ---- many speculations have been made, has been on the best-seller list since it was released.**
A) ----
B) about which
C) at which
D) that
E) which
8. **This ship has some experienced crew, all ---- have been at the sea on and off for more than five years.**
A) for whose
B) which
C) of whom
D) that
E) of which
9. **He was such a hardworking person that he was admired by all the people ---- he worked.**
A) with whom
B) who
C) of which
D) to whom
E) by that
10. **Tomorrow Andy and Liz are going to meet for lunch ---- they will fix a date for the wedding.**
A) both of whom
B) that
C) since when
D) during which
E) who

11. The laws of heredity, --- the modern science of genetics is based, came from an Austrian monk.

- A) that
- B) on which
- C) on that
- D) by whom
- E) which

16. Many restaurants now have Internet connection ---- customers can order food online.

- A) with whose
- B) to whom
- C) most of which
- D) through which
- E) from whom

12. As a young businessman you should do your best to become a man --- people will have great admiration and respect.

- A) for whom
- B) whose
- C) who
- D) whom
- E) in whose

17. Neither Venus nor Mars, ---- temperatures vary between extreme values, offers suitable conditions for organic matter to survive.

- A) which
- B) for which
- C) ----
- D) that
- E) whose

13. The film the director ---- was a starring actor in India broke a new box-office record in the third-world countries.

- A) whose
- B) which
- C) who
- D) that
- E) of which

18. Transpiration is a vital physiological process by means of ---- plants lower their body temperature.

- A) which
- B) where
- C) that
- D) whose
- E) why

14. NASA is planning to build a base on the Moon, ---- it will be much easier and cheaper to launch manned missions to Mars.

- A) which
- B) at which time
- C) from where
- D) to which
- E) whichever

19. In front of the Crowns Building in Chelsea, there are several pillars ---- huge flames are emitted every hour on Christmas Day as part of the celebrations.

- A) which
- B) that
- C) from which
- D) for whom
- E) ----

15. Pasteurization is a process ---- a liquid is heated to a certain temperature to kill dangerous microbes.

- A) which
- B) in which
- C) whose
- D) to which
- E) of which

20. The car driver ---- shoulders the entire blame for the accident rested was sent to prison for six months.

- A) on which
- B) one of whom
- C) for whom
- D) on whose
- E) of whose

RELATIVE CLAUSES

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Tanya has been studying meditation and yoga for years, ---- focus on breathing techniques.
A) whose
B) either of whom
C) both of which
D) by which
E) when
2. In the magazine ---- I was having a look at while waiting for the dentist I saw a beautiful picture ---- shows a small dog digging up a bone.
A) which / where
B) what / ----
C) that / whose
D) ---- / which
E) whose / that
3. I am especially worried about the young people of that country ---- hopes of the future are fast fading each day.
A) that
B) ----
C) whose
D) whom
E) why
4. On the way home I met Ms. Harrison, ---- house we stayed when we were on holiday last summer.
A) whomever
B) whom
C) who
D) where
E) in whose
5. I think ---- has designed this building must be a very creative person.
A) what
B) whoever
C) that
D) wherever
E) when
6. I went to dinner with Carrie and her friend Lara, ---- had ever eaten at an Indian restaurant before.
A) neither of whom
B) whom
C) where
D) that
E) both of them
7. In some areas of Britain, unemployment is a fact of life ---- people have grown accustomed to facing.
A) when
B) where
C) why
D) what
E) ----
8. The reputation of Paris comes from Notre Dame Cathedral, ---- construction a lot of money was spent.
A) which
B) where
C) on whose
D) by whom
E) in which
9. ---- the little boy last spoke to may be the one ---- kidnapped him.
A) However / who
B) Anyone / where
C) Everyone / ----
D) Whoever / that
E) Whenever / who
10. The story ---- I have just read in today's newspaper is about a group of people ---- trapped in a lift.
A) ---- / ----
B) that / were
C) ---- / that
D) whose / ----
E) which / who

11. All the arrangements ---- we had made for the picnic failed because of the shower ---- had not been forecast.
- A) who / which
 B) ---- / that
 C) for which / that
 D) that / ----
 E) which / who
12. The other day, I was shocked to see a three-year-old girl ---- a cell phone of her own.
- A) to be used
 B) was using
 C) which used
 D) using
 E) used
13. Ukichiro Nakaya was the first scientist ---- fake snow crystals.
- A) made
 B) which was made
 C) to make
 D) was made
 E) which made
14. He never asks for permission before taking something from my desk, ---- drives me crazy.
- A) it
 B) whom
 C) when
 D) that
 E) which
15. The history of Buddhism in India, ---- lasted about 1500 years, can be divided into 500 year periods, ---- distinctive forms of Buddhism emerged.
- A) which / during which
 B) that / in which
 C) ---- / when
 D) of which / that
 E) which / for whom
16. In a study ---- in Boston, mice were made to breathe a toxic gas at a dose ---- is lethal in humans.
- A) was carried out / that
 B) carried out / which
 C) which was carried out / whose
 D) carrying out / which
 E) that carried out / that
17. The world's smallest parrot, ---- isn't much bigger than an adult person's thumb, is smaller than some of the insects ---- it shares the forest.
- A) that / in which
 B) who / of which
 C) what / where
 D) which / with which
 E) for which / that
18. The scientists ---- on a new design for the XZN2 telescope are disappointed with the results of a current study.
- A) worked
 B) will be working
 C) working
 D) being worked
 E) work
19. The house ---- gardens that sloped down to the valley looked magnificent.
- A) whose
 B) of which
 C) where
 D) had
 E) with
20. ---- one of you left the kitchen in an awful mess should clear it up immediately.
- A) Whoever
 B) Whenever
 C) Wherever
 D) Whichever
 E) Whatever

RELATIVE CLAUSES

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Medical researchers ---- are interested in learning about stem cells ---- can repair or replace damaged body tissues.**
 - A) who / that
 - B) ---- / ----
 - C) when / which
 - D) whom / they
 - E) ---- / that
2. **What Darkness Was is the novel ---- won Inka Parei the 2003 Ingeborg Bachmann Prize as a member of the movement ---- called the Berlin Generation.**
 - A) which / whose
 - B) who / that
 - C) whom / why
 - D) ---- / when
 - E) that / ----
3. **Matsuo Bashō, ---- poems can be seen on monuments in Japan, is known as a master of haiku.**
 - A) where
 - B) some of which
 - C) many of whose
 - D) whom
 - E) whichever
4. **Marco Polo was the first European explorer ---- Europeans about the exotic Far East.**
 - A) who was told
 - B) to tell
 - C) being told
 - D) to be told
 - E) told
5. **The Sistine Chapel, the ceiling ---- was painted by Michelangelo, is one of the places ---- each visitor to Rome should see.**
 - A) of whom / that
 - B) whose / which
 - C) in which / where
 - D) of which / ----
 - E) that / whose
6. **During the meeting last night, I was introduced to several people, ---- names I hardly remember now.**
 - A) some of which
 - B) for whom
 - C) by whom
 - D) most of whose
 - E) about whose
7. **Parents are seriously worried about the harm ---- to their children's health by the electromagnetic frequency emissions ---- from cell phones.**
 - A) done / coming
 - B) doing / that come
 - C) done / are coming
 - D) doing / coming
 - E) being done / have come
8. **The new meeting hall, ---- by a Japanese company, has nearly 2500 seats, apart from the ones ---- for politicians.**
 - A) was constructed / reserved
 - B) constructing / reserving
 - C) constructed / reserved
 - D) being constructed / are reserved
 - E) having constructed / were reserved
9. **---- comes to the office first should turn on the heating.**
 - A) Whenever
 - B) Wherever
 - C) However
 - D) Whatever
 - E) Whoever
10. **It is accepted that the coasts of Asia Minor were settled by 2500 BCE, ---- an Indo-European people ---- called the Hittites came across the Caucasus from Russia.**
 - A) where / whose
 - B) ---- / whom
 - C) in which / who
 - D) when / ----
 - E) that / that

11. The man, ---- car the police officers say they found the missing children, made his first court appearance last Thursday.

- A) in whose
- B) of whose
- C) that
- D) whose
- E) of which

12. When Indonesia occupied East Timor in 1976, it met fierce resistance from the East Timorese, an estimated 100,000 ---- died in the struggles ---- followed.

- A) whom / which
- B) of which / where
- C) in which / that
- D) whose / who
- E) of whom / that

13. Throughout the negotiation period, the United Nations discussed two peace solutions, ---- was satisfactory enough to maintain sustained peace in the region.

- A) some of which
- B) both of which
- C) all of which
- D) neither of which
- E) none of them

14. The marketing strategy ---- now is the one ---- I was talking about years ago.

- A) having applied / that
- B) applied / of which
- C) being applied / ----
- D) to apply / to whom
- E) applying / what

15. The Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament attracted some very influential supporters, ---- are some leading politicians.

- A) whom
- B) among whom
- C) for whom
- D) with whom
- E) of whose

16. Confucius, ---- is thought to have lived in the 450's BCE, was a Chinese philosopher many ---- ideas enlightened the area he lived in.

- A) ---- / of his
- B) whom / of which
- C) who / whose
- D) who / of whose
- E) that / for whom

17. Gina picked up the piece of paper ---- Richard, ---- she had long admired, had written his phone number.

- A) that / to whom
- B) which / ----
- C) on which / whom
- D) to which / which
- E) ---- / that

18. The last novel ---- by Virginia Woolf herself was not *Between the Acts*, but *The Years*.

- A) was published
- B) that published
- C) which published
- D) publishing
- E) published

19. Our cat Ginger, ---- kittens are now playing happily in the garden, has been living with us since I was a child.

- A) all of whose
- B) half of which
- C) all of which
- D) ----
- E) one of whose

20. I have just seen your classmates going to the exam hall ---- is ---- you should be at the moment.

- A) that / why
- B) which / where
- C) where / ----
- D) who / that
- E) whom / ----

8

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 1

CONJUNCTIONS (BAĞLAÇLAR)

- A** Coordinating conjunctions (and, so, but, ...)
B Correlative (paired) conjunctions (either ... or, both...and,...)
C Subordinating conjunctions (because, although, when, while,...)

A. COORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS

AND / BUT / OR / SO / FOR / YET / NOR

- Bu bağlaçlar, benzer sözcükleri, sözcük öbeklerini veya bağımsız cümleleri bağlamak için kullanılır.

and

David has finally decided to buy a sweater **and** a jacket.
noun noun

The current economic situation is complicated **and** delicate.
adj. adj.

We should carry out the experiment carefully **and** quickly.
adv. adv.

You can revise the essay **and** submit it to the professor again.
verb verb
(The subject of the two sentences is the same)

- İki cümle "and" kullanılarak bağlandığında bu iki cümle arasında sebep-sonuç ilişkisi de kurulabilir.

The inexperienced secretary forgot to save the document **and** lost it.

- 'And' tehdit anlamı içeren bir cümlede kullanılabilir. Bu durumda ilk cümle emir cümlesi olur.

Step into my property one more time **and** I will call the police immediately.
(If you step into my property one more time, I will call the police immediately.)

Talk to your mother so rudely again **and** I will punish you.

but - yet (ama / ancak / fakat)

This new product is cheap **but / yet** useless.
adj. adj.

The students wrote quickly **but / yet** carelessly.
adv. adv.

The manager was sure that the sales would increase dramatically, **but / yet** they lost much of their business.

The police caught the criminal **but / yet** forgot to interrogate him.
(The subject of the two sentences is the same)

'but not'

Almost all members of the cat family live solitary lives, **but not** lions.
I ironed a lot of shirts yesterday, **but not** yours.

- “But” “all, none, every, any, no” gibi kelimelerle birlikte kullanıldığında “hariç, dışında” anlamını verir.

Everybody **but** David managed to solve the intriguing math problem in a few minutes.
(David hariç herkes çözdü.)

A large majority of American teenagers tend to eat nothing **but** fast food products these days.



The old man had to sell his car as it started to be **nothing but** trouble all the time.
(It started to cause only trouble)

The planet, Venus was named after the ancient Roman goddess of love and beauty, but its conditions are **anything but** hospitable and inviting to humans.
(Its conditions aren't hospitable and inviting to humans at all.)

or (yoksa, veya)

We are supposed to find a new method **or** a new technique to deal with these problems.
noun noun

Spinach and green peas are especially good, but the majority of green **or** leafy vegetables have at least moderate amounts of Thiamine as well. adj. adj.

When this little cuttlefish wants to avoid its predators **or** catch its prey, it secretes a black ink cloud to hide itself from view.

- “Or”, 'aksi takdirde' anlamında da kullanılır.

You had better not forget to set your alarm clock **or** you will oversleep.

nor (ne de....)

- “Nor” bağlaç olarak kullanıldığında birinci cümle olumsuz olur veya olumsuz anlamda bir fiil içerir. “Nor” un bağlı olduğu cümle ise devrik yapıda olmalıdır.

The minister **didn't explain** the rationale behind the new law, **nor did he justify** the parliament's decision about it.

The recent ban on smoking **will not** be effective, **nor will it be** applicable in most enclosed public places.

so (bundan dolayı)

- Bağlaç olarak kullanıldığında kendinden önce virgül gelir.

The ambassador of their ally was killed by a suicide bomber, **so** they raged war against one another.

Most of the students seemed to have difficulty solving the problem, **so** the teacher decided to explain the formula again.

for (çünkü, için)

- Bağlaç olarak kullanıldığında kendinden önce virgül gelir.

The government was forced to take stricter precautions, **for** the economic crisis had become really serious.



“Because” bağlacı ile aynı anlam ifade eden bu kelimenin “because” dan farkı, cümle başında kullanılmamasıdır.

Because the economic crisis had become really serious, the government was forced to take stricter precautions.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) Temperature is difficult to define precisely, ---- we all have an idea of what we mean by it.

- A) whether
- B) in case
- C) just as
- D) but
- E) so far as

(YDS-2004)

2) Julius Caesar expected to rule for life, ---- he was assassinated by conspirators on 15 March in the year 44 B.C.

- A) although
- B) because
- C) as
- D) if
- E) but

(YDS-2005)

3) Aristotle studied many subjects, ---- he was mostly interested in science, especially biology, zoology and astronomy.

- A) as if
- B) since
- C) but
- D) if
- E) unless

(YDS-2009)

4) In the new musical, the songs are pleasant enough, ----.

- A) but it is the comic scenes which really capture the audience
- B) unless the production is planned in advance far more efficiently
- C) as far as the setting was concerned
- D) while the director focused on the story itself
- E) although the audience was carried away by the quality of performance

(YDS-2005)

5) I may never be able to come back to Turkey, ---- I want to see as much as possible while I am here.

- A) since
- B) unless
- C) because
- D) so
- E) although

(YDS-1995)

6) When the Spaniards first brought chocolate to Europe only the very wealthy could afford to buy it.

- A) Though chocolate was expensive, the Spaniards soon brought it to Europe and the wealthy everywhere were keen to buy it.
- B) As chocolate was too expensive for all but the very rich it didn't become popular when the Spaniards first brought it to Europe.
- C) Chocolate, when it was introduced to Europe by the Spaniards, was so expensive that none but the very rich could buy it.
- D) The Spaniards brought chocolate to Europe where there were more wealthy people to buy it.
- E) The Spaniards brought chocolate to Europe but for a long time there were very few people who could afford to buy it.

(YDS-2005)

7) Because the action of a play is presented through acting, ----.

- A) each of these circumstances has important consequences for the nature of drama
- B) description is another important element of drama
- C) a work of fiction may tell us what a character looks like in one paragraph
- D) its impact is direct, immediate, and heightened by the actors' skills
- E) this experience has usually been interpreted by actors who are highly skilled in communicating strong emotions

(YDS-2007)

B. CORRELATIVE (PAIRED) CONJUNCTIONS

BOTH...AND / NOT ONLY BUT ALSO / NEITHER NOR / EITHER OR

- Bu bağlaçlar benzer sözcük veya sözcük gruplarını bağlar.

both.....and (hem hem de)

- “Both...and” özne konumunda kullanılıyorsa fiil çoğul olur. Cümleye kattığı anlam olumludur.

Both Jessica and Martin have expressed their dissatisfaction about the service at the new restaurant. (subject)
The old man both criticized the Prime Minister's attitude and made a few jokes about it. (verb)
It has been announced that the President will visit the poverty-stricken areas both tomorrow and next week. (time)
The department of finance needs both a new printer and a new scanner. (object)

not only but also (sadece o değil, bu da)

- “Not only”, olumsuz anlam vermez ve olumlu fillerle kullanılır. Fiilin tekil ya da çoğul olması gerektiğini yükleme yakın olan özne belirler.

Not only the manager but also the staff members are pleased with the sales figures. (subject)
The parliament not only passed a new law about child labour but also introduced a new bill for their security. (verb)
Being successful in life requires not only diligence but also patience. (object)
The doctor told me to take these pills not only in the morning but also in the evening. (time)

- “Not only...but also” iki cümleyi birleştiriyor ve “not only” cümleinin başında yer alıyorsa birinci cümle devrik olur.

Not only did the main opposition party leader criticize the Prime Minister severely but he also insulted him indirectly.

- “Not only but also” yerine “not only but as well” yapısı da kullanılabilir. Ancak “as well” kelimesi daima cümlelerin sonunda yer almalıdır.

Having a rigid working schedule not only causes too much stress, but it leads to certain psychological problems as well.



Bazı cümleler “as well” ya da “also” olmadan da oluşturulabilir.

He not only stole the secret files, but distributed them on the Internet.

neither nor (ne o ne de bu)

- Olumlu fillerle kullanılır fakat cümleye olumsuz anlam katar. Fiilin tekil veya çoğul oluşunu fiile en yakın olan özne belirler.

Neither Mike nor his parents were happy with the results of his language proficiency test. (subject)
She was so disappointed that she neither spoke nor went out. (verb)
You should blame neither your mother nor your father for this mistake of yours. (object)
I saw my cousin neither last week nor the week before. (time)

- Bazı durumlarda sadece “nor” kullanılabilir.

My uncle neither criticizes nor praises me.
My uncle doesn't criticize, nor praises me.

either or (ya o..... ya da bu)

- Genellikle olumlu anlamda kullanılır. Fiilin tekil veya çoğul oluşunu fiile en yakın olan özne belirler.

Either my assistant **or** my secretary can type these reports for you. (subject)

You should **either** buy a new anti-virus program **or** download a newer version from the Internet. (verb)

You can take **either** a sociolinguistics course **or** an SLA course to finish your MA program. (object)

We can have a dinner together **either** tonight or tomorrow.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) --- folktales were preserved in written form, they were simply stories retold whenever a group of people with the same interests gathered.

- A) Whether B) Before
C) If D) Unless
E) Whereas

(LYS-2010)

- 2) Life originated in the sea and evolved there for almost 3 billion years ---- plants and animals began moving onto the land.

- A) because B) even if
C) before D) but
E) as if

(YDS-2008)

- 3) ---- I see her, she asks me to lend her some money.

- A) Whenever B) Although
C) In case D) Even if
E) Unless

(LYS-2010)

- 4) Since all countries need to trade, ----.

- A) isolation from other societies may bring some advantages
B) France and Germany have highly interdependent economies
C) too much economic dependence causes a country to be affected by events in other countries
D) today, Bhutan is one example of economic near-independence
E) no country has complete economic independence from other countries

(YDS-2008)

- 5) When it is summer in North America and Europe, skiers and snowboarders are probably suffering, since it will be months before snow starts to fall again.

----. The season there runs from July to October, and in a good year, these areas stay open well into November and December.

- A) With the climate change, glaciers are melting everywhere
B) Unfortunately, this is because the northern and southern hemispheres experience the seasons at differing times
C) Therefore, Australia is an ideal travel destination year-round
D) But the snow in central New Zealand is very attractive then
E) However, they are looking for icy, hard-packed snow

(YDS-2009)

- 6) Thanks to the popularity of nature documentaries on television, most people know that many animals migrate from one place to another ---- the seasons change.

- A) so that B) even though
C) in case D) whether

E) as

(YDS-2007)

- 7) Italy has climbed into the top ten world economies since World War II, ---.

- A) although Italian had become a literary language as early as the fourteenth century
B) since it did not become a unified nation-state until 1861
C) unless it has a single cultural identity
D) yet at its heart it keeps many of the customs and traditions of its agricultural heritage
E) if the arts have enjoyed a long and glorious history

(YDS-2007)

C. SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS

After she arrived home, she had a shower.

dependent clause
(yan cümle)

main clause
(ana cümle)

- Bir cümlede hem ana cümle hem de yan cümle bulunabilir.
- “Subordinating conjunctions” yan cümle oluştururken bağlaç olarak kullanılan zarf ya da zarf gruplarıdır. Bu nedenle, bu bağlaçların bulunduğu yan cümleye adverbial clause (zarf cümlesi) denir. Yer, zaman, sebep-sonuç gibi anlamlar ifade eder.
- Adverbial clause ana cümleden önce veya sonra gelebilir. Önce kullanıldığında ana cümleden virgülle ayrılır.

When I opened the big box, a black cat jumped out of it..

adverbial clause

main clause

A black cat jumped out of it when I opened the big box.

main clause

adverbial clause

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF TIME

when
while / as / just as
after / soon after / until after
before / long before / until before
until / till
as soon as / immediately(after) / the moment / once
since (ever since) / since before
by the time
as long as / so long as
no sooner... than
hardly / barely / scarcely... when
not until
every time / whenever

when

- “When” belli bir zaman dilimine işaret ederken kullanılır.

When his father shouted at him in front of his friends, the young man felt terrible.

When I complete this assignment, I will send it to you for proofreading.

You can give me a buzz when you have received my email.

- Birbirini takip eden iki olayı anlatmak için kullanılır.

The soldiers started to march when their commander announced their names consecutively.

When she saw a big bunch of red roses on her desk, she started crying.

- Devam etmekte olan bir eylem esnasında gerçekleşen başka bir eylemi anlatmak için kullanılır.

The lazy boy was sleeping soundly on the couch when his mother arrived home.

- Genel doğrulardan bahsederken kullanılır.

Dew forms when the temperature becomes equal to the dew point.

When he makes a mistake, he immediately looks for someone else to blame.

- Cümleler arasında sebep – sonuç ilişkisi olduğu zaman kullanılır.

I burst into laughter when I saw him sleeping in such a funny position.

When you ignore your mistakes, you are unlikely to improve your knowledge.

WHEN - TENSE AGREEMENT

S. Present - S. Present	My father drinks a cup of Turkish coffee when he finishes his dinner.
S. Future - S. Present	She says that she will live in a small coastal town when her children get married.
S. Future - Present Perfect	The doctor says that I will feel much better when I have taken these pills.
S. Past - S. Past	The old woman started to shout for help when she was mugged by a masked man in the street.
Past Cont. - S. Past	The secretary was typing the annual budget reports when the electricity was suddenly cut off.
Past Perfect -S. Past	All the seats had already been taken when we arrived at the meeting hall.
S. Past - Past Perfect	The speaker distributed a copy of his new book when he had delivered his speech.

WHILE / AS / JUST AS

- **Belli bir zaman diliminde gerçekleşmekte olan eylemleri ifade eder. Bu cümlelerde 'when' kullanmak da mümkündür.**

While / As / When the nurse was in my mother's room, we waited nervously in the corridor. He heard a loud explosion **while / as / when** he was working in his room.

- **Ana cümle ve zarf cümlesindeki eylemler eşzamanlı ise 'when' değil, 'while' kullanılır.**

I watched TV **while** Jenny cooked dinner for us. He just sat and read his newspaper **while** she cried.

- **Kısa süreli bir olayın gerçekleştiği anı vurgulamak istersek 'as', 'just as' veya 'when' kullanılır; 'while' kullanılmaz.**

As / Just as / When she stepped out of the room, she bumped into one of her colleagues.

The alarm was activated **as / just as / when** the woman pressed the red button.

- **Değişmekte olan bir durumu ifade etmek için kullanılır.**

The dormitories on the campus get filled **as** the new academic year comes. **As** adolescents undergo certain physical and mental changes, they display aggressive behaviour.



“While” yerine “as” kullanıldığında, as’in because anlamına da gelmesi nedeniyle anlam karışıklığı doğabilir.

As / While you are preparing the cover page, I will write the bibliography page.

As you do not have the membership card with you, I cannot let you borrow these books from our library. (as=because)

S.Present - S. Present (be)	I am in the living room while you are busy preparing the salad.
S. Future - S. Present	The company will send you an invitation card while you are abroad.
S. Past - S. Past	The secretary checked the reports while I signed the documents.
Past Continuous - Past continuous	He was repairing the leaking pipe while / as his brother was nailing the paintings.
S. Past - Past Continuous	I heard a knock on the door while / as I was watching TV.
Future Continuous - Present Continuous	I will be having a wonderful holiday in Miami while you are working in this scorching weather.

AFTER - BEFORE

- “After” ve “before” bağlaçları birbirini takip eden olaylardan söz ederken kullanılır.

After the police questioned the eyewitnesses, they asked them to sign some documents.
You will be allowed to leave the hall **after** you have filled out these questionnaires.

Before the new academic year commences, all the dorm rooms have to be cleaned thoroughly.
The hardworking student finished all his assignments (**long**) **before** he went to the cinema with his friends.

S. Present - S. Present	According to scientists, 40 percent of the young owls die in Canada before they migrate.
S. Future - S. Present	He will draw up a detailed list on the computer before he goes shopping.
S. Future - Present perfect	The municipality workers will continue to repair the bumpy roads after the rain has stopped.
S. Past - S. Past	She left the meeting room angrily after she was informed that she had not been promoted.
Past Perfect - S.Past	The students had cleaned the entire classroom before the teacher came.



The government didn't increase the taxes **after / until after** they had reduced the retail prices.

Soon after / After the police questioned the suspects, they solved the mysterious murder.

UNTIL / TILL

- “Until” belirtilen zamana kadar olmuş ya da olacak olaylardan söz ederken kullanılır.

You won't be allowed to use the printers in the computer labs **until / till** you have obtained a pay card.

S. Present - S. Present	My inquisitive daughter always asks questions until / till she is given a satisfactory answer.
S. Future - S. Present	It has been announced that the museum will remain closed until / till the renovations are completed.
S. Future - Present perfect	The protesting students are saying that they won't give up until / till their demands have been fulfilled.
S. Past - S. Past	The patient waited nervously on the examination bed until / till the physician came.
S. Past - Past perfect	The protestors did not leave the square until / till the police had dispersed them with pepper gas.
Past Perfect - S.Past	The police hadn't known the identity of the criminal until / till an eyewitness reported it to them.

AS SOON AS / IMMEDIATELY(AFTER) / THE MOMENT / ONCE

- Bu bağlaçlar aralarında çok az zaman farkı bulunan eylemleri içeren cümleleri bağlar.

As soon as / The moment he realized that he was guilty, he apologized to his teacher.

Once / The moment / As soon as / Immediately (after) you hear the beep, the cassette ejects.

S. Present - S. Present	My aunt starts cleaning the entire house immediately (after) she eats her breakfast.
S. Future - S. Present	The school will post the results of the proficiency exam on its website soon after the exam papers are evaluated.
S. Future - Present perfect	The manager will change the entire teaching material immediately after he has obtained the necessary fund.
S. Past - S. Past	The alarm system let out a deafening sound the moment the burglar stepped into the house.
Past Perfect - S. Past	As soon as the company (had) laid off some of its workers, it gained its financial stability back.

SINCE / EVER SINCE

Present Perfect - S. Past	The productivity level of the factory has increased dramatically (ever) since they improved their infrastructure.
Present Perfect Continuous - S. Past	The old man has been receiving a psychological treatment (ever) since he lost his parents in a car accident.
Past Perfect - S. Past	I was extremely excited to see my girlfriend; I hadn't seen her (ever) since I was at school.



She has been writing short stories **since before** her professional literary career began.
(She started writing short stories before her professional literary career began and she is still writing them)

BY THE TIME

- Bir eylemin diğer eylemden daha önce gerçekleştiğini ya da gerçekleşeceğini belirtmek için kullanılır.

By the time the ambulance arrived, most of the wounded people had (already) died.
(Most of the wounded people died, then the ambulance arrived.)

By the time you finish your make-up, we will have missed the beginning of the movie.
(The movie will start, then you will finish your make-up.)

S. Future (be) - S. Present	The director will be at a meeting by the time you call him.
Future Perfect - S. Present	We will have lost most of the world's natural resources by the time we understand how serious global warming is.
Future Perfect Continuous - S. Present	You will have been studying for almost four hours by the time your father comes home.
Future Perfect - Present Perfect	The jury members will have evaluated hundreds of people by the time the interviews have ended.
S. Past (be) - S. Past	There was still no reply to my email by the time I came back home from holiday.
Past Perfect - S. Past	The entire house had burned down by the time the fire brigade came.

AS LONG AS / SO LONG AS

As long as / so long as you obey the rules of this company, you will have no trouble.
As long as / so long as you pay the bills on time, we will give you the best service possible.
You can borrow my advanced calculator **as long as** you take good care of it.

NO SOONER THAN

I had **no sooner** arrived home **than** somebody knocked on the door.
No sooner had I arrived home **than** somebody knocked on the door. (inversion)

She had **no sooner** left her flat **than** the phone started ringing.
No sooner had she left her flat **than** the phone started ringing. (inversion)

HARDLY / SCARCELY / BARELY... WHEN

Edward had **hardly / barely / scarcely** finished his speech **when** someone in the crowd started protesting him.

Hardly / barely / scarcely had Edward finished his speech **when** someone in the crowd started protesting him. (inversion)

The security guard had **hardly / barely / scarcely** left the bank **when** a robber told the cashier to hand over the money.

Hardly / barely / scarcely had the security guard left the bank **when** a robber told the cashier to hand over the money. (inversion)

NOT UNTIL

Not until you fulfil the necessary requirements **will we consider your application eligible**.
(We won't consider your application eligible until you fulfil the necessary requirements.)

Not until he replaced the batteries with the new ones **did** the remote control **work**.
It **wasn't until** he replaced the batteries with the new ones **that** the remote control worked.
(The remote control didn't work until he (had) replaced the batteries with the new ones.)

WHENEVER / EVERY TIME

Whenever / Every time my mother cleans the windows, it starts raining.

She started talking about her boyfriend **whenever / every time** I met her.

PREPOSITIONS and PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING TIME

after		by	
before	+ NOUN / NOUN PHRASE	during	+ NOUN / NOUN PHRASE
since		up to	
until	+ CLAUSE	within	
		prior to	

after / before / since / until (till)

- Zarf cümleleri oluşturan bu bağlaçlar aynı zamanda birer “preposition” (ilgeç) olarak da kullanılabilirler. Bu durumda kendilerinden sonra bir “clause” değil, bir “noun” ya da “noun phrase” gelir.

The summer beach party organized by the college continued **until / till** midnight.
This company has been producing the best chocolates and candies **since** 1879.

We had better submit the sales figures to the manager **before** 7 pm.
Most people's opinions about the singer changed for the better **after** his magnificent concert.

by / during / up to / within / prior to

- Kendilerinden sonra 'clause' gelemez, bir "noun" ya da "noun phrase" gelir.

By the 19th century, the Ottoman Empire had lost much of its territory in the Balkans.
We will have written over one hundred letters of invitation **by** the evening.
In the years **prior to** the Civil War, almost all sectional conflicts revolved around the slave issue.
During the investigation every single document was copied by the agents.
Students are supposed to keep silent **during** the exam.
If you want to receive your test results today, you have to wait **up to** a few hours.
With proper use of this cream you should expect to see changes **within** a month.

TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING TIME

First / First of all / To begin with / In the first place
Next / After that / Then / Afterward(s) / Later
Meanwhile / In the meantime
Henceforth / From now on
Finally
Soon

- "Transition words" iki bağımsız cümleyi bağlar ve ardından virgül gelir.

first / next / finally

- Bu sözcükler, bir dizi eylemin oluş sırasını anlatırken kullanılır.

First / First of all / To begin with / In the first place / Firstly, cut the onions and put them into a large bowl. **Next / Then / After that / Afterwards / Later**, dice the tomatoes and put them into the bowl as well. **Finally**, add some olive oil and mix them.



"After" bağlacı, "afterwards" ve "after that" ile benzer anlam ifade etse de kullanımı tamamen farklıdır.

After we agreed on the agenda, we started discussing the issues one by one.
We agreed on the agenda. **Afterwards, / After that**, we started discussing the issues one by one.

soon

- "Soon" gelecek zamanla kullanıldığı gibi, geçmişte zamanda da kullanılabilir.

The Parliament has passed a new law on income tax and it will be put into effect **soon**.
Abandoned kittens will need to be cleaned and rid of fleas **soon after** they are found.

meanwhile / in the meantime

- "While" bağlacıyla benzerlik gösterebilir de bu kelimelerin kullanımı tamamen farklıdır. Bu farklılık "after" ve "afterwards" arasındaki farklılığa benzer.

The baby was sleeping. **In the meantime / Meanwhile**, the tired mother washed the dishes.
While the baby was sleeping, the tired mother washed the dishes.

henceforth / from now on

You have memorized many words. **From now on, / Henceforth**, you are ready for the vocabulary questions on the exam.

The Parliament has voted to hold the elections earlier. **Henceforth**, all the parties will organize large meetings all over the country.



"From now on" bir kalıp olarak kullanılsa da "from ...on" arasına "today / tomorrow" gibi kelimeler de gelebilir.
We are going to use this method **from tomorrow on**.

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CAUSE & EFFECT

- Ana cümledeki eylemin ya da durumun nedenini açıklayan yan cümleciklerdir. "Why?" sorusuna yanıt verirler. Neden bildiren yan cümlecikle temel cümle arasında zaman uyumu olması zorunlu değildir, ancak anlam bütünlüğü olmalıdır.

An incandescent light bulb **throws** off light **because** it **releases** electromagnetic radiation. (present-present)

David still **feels** tired today **since** he **played** football for hours yesterday. (present-past)

Cause : David played football for hours yesterday. **Effect**: He still feels tired today.

	SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS	PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES
CAUSE	as for since because seeing as seeing that now that in that as / so long as inasmuch as on the grounds that It's because ... that	because of due to owing to thanks to on account of as a result of as a consequence of in view of in /by virtue of with
EFFECT	so... that such... that	TRANSITION WORDS therefore as a result consequently thus hence that's why for this reason so

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS EXPRESSING CAUSE (REASON)

as / since / because / seeing as / seeing that / inasmuch as / on the grounds that / as (so) long as

- Bu bağlaçlardan sonra cümle gelir. Ana cümle ile bağlacın bulunduğu yan cümle yer değiştirebilir. Bağlaçla başlayan cümlelerde iki cümle virgülle ayrılır.

Since I haven't seen a good film for a long time, I would like to go to the cinema with you tonight.

Because global warming has caused higher spring and summer temperatures and earlier snowmelt, the wildfire season in the western United States is longer now.

The naughty student had to be referred to the school counselling **inasmuch as** his teacher could no longer handle him in class.

Seeing as he was terribly ill, he couldn't attend the conference.

We decided to open all the windows **seeing that** the entire house was really hot and stuffy.

The famous pop singer left the press conference immediately **as** he didn't want to answer any questions.

The President vetoed the reconciliation bill **on the grounds that** it called for excessive cuts in the budget.

now (that)

- “Now (that)”, “şimdi artık ... olduğuna göre” (because now) anlamına gelir ve genellikle Simple Present ve Present Perfect Tense ile kullanılır. Ancak, geçmiş zamanda anlatılan bir hikayede “now (that)” past tense ile de kullanılabilir.

Now (that) you have found a well-paid job, you can consider getting married.
A growing number of people have access to the Internet **now (that)** the ADSL has become quite widespread.

as (so) long as

- “Madem ki, olduğuna göre” anlamında kullanılır.

As long as you have already done your homework, would you like to help me?
(Ödevini yaptığına göre, bana yardım etmek ister misin?)

in that / for

- Bu bağlaçlar cümle başında kullanılmaz.

The man immediately apologized to the woman, **for** he knew his mistake very well.
You should not go to shopping malls during holidays **in that** they are too crowded then.
Amaryllis plants are somewhat unique, **for** they can thrive outdoors and indoors.

It's because ... that / It's because of ... that

It's because you have failed to catch fish **that** you will have to buy some in the market.
It's because of your failure to catch fish **that** you will have to buy some in the market.

PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES EXPRESSING REASON (CAUSE)

because of / due to / owing to ...

because of due to owing to thanks to on account of as a result of as a consequence of in view of on (the) grounds of in / by virtue of	}	noun / noun phrase / pronoun / V-ing ... main clause
	+	the fact that + clause
with	+	noun / noun phrase

Due to the recent outbreak of swine flu, most countries have taken serious measures.
(**cause:** the recent outbreak of swine flu **effect:** most countries have taken serious measures)

No one can be treated differently **because of** their language, ethnicity, colour or religion.
There have been great losses of crops this year **owing to** the frequent droughts in the country.
Modern bike lights are lightweight and longer running **thanks to** great advances in battery technology.

In view of his recklessness, Tim damaged the engine.

She was able to pass the interview **by / in virtue of** her convincing remarks about her talents.

As a result of / As a consequence of the devastating earthquake, thousands have become homeless.

On account of the fact that he has stolen some confidential documents, the former manager will be sued.

Owing to the fact that they consume fast food products every day, Americans are becoming more and more unhealthy.

In view of the fact that she has been suffering from a sore throat for days, she will see a doctor tomorrow.

with (because of)

*With your constant support, I was able to complete the assignment on time.
The old man was shouting **with** anger. (because he was angry)
She has been behaving strangely **with** jealousy. (because she was jealous)*

SUBORDINATING CLAUSES EXPRESSING EFFECT (RESULT)

- Ana cümlede verilen durumun veya eylemin sonucunu gösteren yan cümlelerdir. Ana cümleyle bu bağlaçların kullanıldığı yan cümle arasında zaman uyumu olmayabilir.

Clauses Expressing Result

so ... that
such ... that

so that

so + adjective / adverb + that

*Ostrich eggs are **so strong that** an adult human can stand on one and it will not break.
The traditional folk dancers danced **so gracefully that** they were applauded for a full five minutes after their performance.*

so + few / little / many / much + (noun) + that

*My brother had **so few friends that** he felt quite lonely all the time.
There are **so many diseases** associated with smoking **that** one must be really mad to start smoking.
The money that they had was **so little that** they didn't know how to make ends meet.
They had **so little money that** they didn't know how to make ends meet.*

so + adjective + a(n) + noun + that

*This is **so long a story that** I can never read it.*

so + adjective / adverb + as to + V1

*All these advanced features have made this heating system **so efficient as to warm** an entire house with little energy.
He can speak Arabic and Spanish **so fluently as to sound** like a native speaker.*

such that

such + a(n) + adjective + noun (singular / countable) + that

*The Empire State is **such a magnificent building that** everyone is fascinated by it.*

such + adjective + uncountable noun + that

*It was **such good weather that** we went sailing.*



Bazı sayılamayan isimler önelerine sıfat geldiği takdirde “a/an” ile kullanılabilir.

*The war has been going on for **such a long time that** most people have given up their hopes for peace.*

such + adjective + noun (plural / countable) + that

*The Browns are **such nice people that** I feel happier after I talk to them every day.*

such + a lot of / a few / a little + noun + that

*We have **such a lot of problems that** we have to work out certain strategies as soon as possible.
My brother has **such a little patience that** he can hardly wait for something.*

such + adjective + noun + as to + V1

They have **such experienced personnel as to come** up with quick solutions to problems.
(They have **such experienced personnel that** they come up with quick solutions to problems.)

It was **such a successful presentation as to fill** everybody with admiration.
(It was **such a successful presentation that** it filled everybody with admiration.)

- “such ... that” bağlacı arada sıfat olmadan da kullanılabilir. Buradaki anlamın olumlu ya da olumsuz olduğu sonuç cümlesinde ifade edilir.

During his university education, Daniel encountered **such problems that** he even considered quitting.

We have seen **such apartments that** we have been totally amazed.



abstract noun + be + such that

His diligence was **such that** it impressed all of his friends.
Mike's creativity is **such that** he can come up with anything.

inversion with so ... that / such ... that

So + adjective / adverb + verb + subject + that

So difficult was the final exam **that** only a few students passed it.
So convincingly did the man talk **that** everybody believed him.

Such + (a/an) + adjective + noun + verb + subject + that

Such a difficult final exam was it **that** only a few students passed it.
Such clever investments did he make **that** he is one of the wealthiest men in the country now.

TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING RESULT

Therefore
Hence
Thus
Consequently
As a consequence

As a result
Accordingly
Thereby
That's why
For this reason

- “Transition words” iki cümleyi birbirine bağlar ve sonuç bildiren cümleden önce kullanılır.

therefore / thus / hence / thereby

- “Bu sebeple, bundan dolayı” anlamına gelir.

The economic situation in the country was not stable at all; **therefore**, most foreign companies postponed their investments.

Most factories do not filter their waste materials. **Hence**, the rivers and seas are contaminated every day.

His knee injury was very serious; **thus**, he was hospitalized immediately after the match.

- “Therefore” cümle içinde yer değiştirebilir.

The student shouted at the teacher angrily. **Therefore**, he was referred to the discipline committee.
The student shouted at the teacher angrily. He, **therefore**, was referred to the discipline committee.

They've bought a very big house. They need a lot of furniture to fill it with, **therefore**.

- “Thus, thereby” bağlaçları kendilerinden sonra tam cümle alabildiği gibi, V-ing yapısı da alabilirler.

*Tim studies vocabulary and grammar regularly. **Thus**, he gets very high scores on every test.
Tim studies vocabulary and grammar regularly, and **thus** gets very high scores on every test.*

*Tim studies vocabulary and grammar regularly, **thus / thereby getting** very high scores on every test.*

consequently / as a result / that's why / for this reason

*The minister was involved in corruption. **Consequently**, he had to resign.
The minister was involved in corruption. **As a result / As a consequence**, he had to resign.
The minister was involved in corruption. **For this reason**, he had to resign.
The minister was involved in corruption. **That's why**, he had to resign.*

*He has already spent all his money ; **consequently**, he is totally broke nowadays.
He has already spent all his money; **as a result / as a consequence**, he is totally broke nowadays.
He has already spent all his money; **for this reason**, he is totally broke nowadays.
He has already spent all his money; **that's why**, he is totally broke nowadays.*

accordingly (buna göre / bunun sonucu olarak)

*He was a very talented soccer player; **accordingly**, he was transferred to the biggest clubs in Europe.*

*He has been caught cheating. **Accordingly**, his test won't be evaluated.*

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF PLACE

where / wherever / everywhere / anywhere

- Bu bağlaçlar, ana cümledeki eylemle ilgili yer bildirir ve cümlenin başında veya ortasında yer alabilir.

*This is a portable computer, so you can take it **anywhere** you wish.
He wasn't sure about **where** he last saw her.
His little radio was so important to him that he took it with him **everywhere** he went.
Wherever you go, I will be following you.*

as far as / as near as

- “... kadar uzak / ... kadar yakın” anlamındadır.

*He ran **as far as** the lighthouse.*

*The lion approached the deer **as near as** it could attack it.*

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 1

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Some people have ---- good memory ---- they are able to absorb knowledge like a sponge.**
 - A) whether / or
 - B) not only / but also
 - C) such / that
 - D) either / or
 - E) so / that
2. **---- the mid-1970s, acid rain has been a problem for people around the world.**
 - A) Before
 - B) Once
 - C) Since
 - D) Until
 - E) By
3. **I can't refuse to help Nancy ---- she helped me out whenever I was in trouble.**
 - A) for
 - B) yet
 - C) so
 - D) and
 - E) nor
4. **---- the end of the 20th century, there were only a few truly nomadic tribes left in the whole world.**
 - A) By the time
 - B) Since
 - C) As soon as
 - D) By
 - E) While
5. **Sylvia has already made up her mind to marry Lloyd; ----, it is no use trying to dissuade her.**
 - A) in view of
 - B) yet
 - C) for
 - D) as a result of
 - E) therefore
6. **---- the developments in technology, people are able to communicate faster.**
 - A) Thanks to
 - B) For
 - C) Such
 - D) As a consequence
 - E) No sooner
7. **---- there was nobody in the classroom, I thought the Spanish lesson was cancelled.**
 - A) Ever since
 - B) Seeing that
 - C) Hence
 - D) That's because
 - E) Thanks to
8. **---- the strike at the airport, we had to wait in the passport control line for almost three hours.**
 - A) As
 - B) Because
 - C) Due to
 - D) Since
 - E) As a result
9. **---- Elsa wanted to talk to him, Scott said he didn't have any time for her.**
 - A) Ever since
 - B) Afterwards
 - C) Prior to
 - D) Whenever
 - E) Because of
10. **We will be able to set off on the final leg of our journey ---- the fog has cleared.**
 - A) meanwhile
 - B) once
 - C) then
 - D) in view of
 - E) that's why

11. The bridge was badly damaged ---- the hail storm that struck the area last night.

- A) during
- B) when
- C) the moment
- D) by the time
- E) ever since

12. You should pack your suitcase this evening, ---- you will have to get up very early to do it tomorrow morning.

- A) when
- B) after
- C) before
- D) so
- E) or

13. Gökhan lived in Germany for most of his childhood; ----, he can't speak Turkish well.

- A) since
- B) that's why
- C) due to the fact that
- D) yet
- E) inasmuch as

14. William is terrified of snakes, so he started to run ---- he saw a large one on a branch of a tree.

- A) the moment
- B) ever since
- C) hardly ever
- D) until
- E) by the time

15. Mr Biggs is ---- bad-tempered man ---- it's a wonder how his wife has managed to put up with him for so many years.

- A) either / and
- B) so / that
- C) such a / that
- D) neither / but
- E) both / and

16. I would invest ---- my time ---- my money in your plan as it seems impossible to make it come true.

- A) not only / but also
- B) whether / or
- C) both / and
- D) neither / nor
- E) either / or

17. ---- the film won't start for another hour, we can go to a café to have a cup of tea.

- A) Once
- B) The moment
- C) Just as
- D) Whenever
- E) Since

18. ---- the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989, the city had been governed by two separate administrations.

- A) As long as
- B) Within
- C) Since
- D) While
- E) Before

19. I can only vaguely remember Melissa's face ---- it has been a very long time since I last saw her.

- A) thus
- B) because
- C) so
- D) therefore
- E) but

20. ---- the bomb threat was received, the police ordered everyone to evacuate the theatre.

- A) Due to
- B) During
- C) Later
- D) After
- E) Meanwhile

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 1

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **There's too much violence in this game; ----, children shouldn't be allowed to play it.**
 - A) therefore
 - B) also
 - C) because
 - D) in that
 - E) as a result of
2. **The traditions in India are ---- complicated ---- people from the western world would never be able to fully adapt to them.**
 - A) so / as
 - B) so / that
 - C) such / as
 - D) so much / ----
 - E) such / that
3. **Most people consider terrorist attacks ---- a threat to peace ---- a barrier for democracy.**
 - A) both / and
 - B) neither / or
 - C) not only / and
 - D) such / that
 - E) unlike / as
4. **Although it was a very important case, no one took it seriously, ---- did they deal with it sufficiently.**
 - A) yet
 - B) but
 - C) nor
 - D) so
 - E) for
5. **---- the main road has been widened, it is quicker for us to get into the city.**
 - A) Now that
 - B) Until
 - C) Before
 - D) As soon as
 - E) By the time
6. **---- the bee reaches into the honeycomb, it begins to unload its honey into the pentagonal cells.**
 - A) No sooner
 - B) Prior to
 - C) While
 - D) Not until
 - E) The moment
7. **---- it has been set up properly, a telescope is capable of calculating the positions of celestial bodies accurately.**
 - A) Just as
 - B) Thus
 - C) While
 - D) Once
 - E) Afterwards
8. **Vegetarians are usually as well-nourished as meat eaters ---- they make sure that they get enough vitamins and protein.**
 - A) as long as
 - B) afterward
 - C) until
 - D) as a result of
 - E) because of
9. **It was not ---- 1962 ---- Aborigines were able to vote in national elections in Australia.**
 - A) so / that
 - B) until / that
 - C) such / that
 - D) whether / or
 - E) scarcely / when
10. **All the documents should be delivered to the tax office ---- the purchase of the property.**
 - A) while
 - B) as soon as
 - C) whether
 - D) accordingly
 - E) prior to

11. In order for a child to develop a healthy personality, the parents' attitude towards him should be ---- too tolerant ---- too strict.

- A) such / that
- B) not only / and
- C) either / but
- D) neither / nor
- E) so / that

12. ---- you or your brother can get on the roller coaster, ---- not both of you.

- A) Not only / but also
- B) Neither / nor
- C) Either / but
- D) When / then
- E) Due to / so

13. ---- Mr. Cruise has recovered from his knee injury, he is able to walk without much difficulty.

- A) Prior to
- B) Now that
- C) Hence
- D) That's why
- E) Due to

14. ---- the time of the great Greek and Roman civilizations, grasses were chewed for pleasure and dental hygiene.

- A) While
- B) When
- C) During
- D) Since
- E) As soon as

15. ---- global temperatures rise, species adapted to cool mountain living will have to move to higher elevations.

- A) So that
- B) Due to
- C) So
- D) As
- E) Such as

16. The plan to demolish the historic buildings was dropped ---- the strong and insistent protests by environmentalists.

- A) as a result of
- B) now that
- C) accordingly
- D) so that
- E) consequently

17. I suddenly came up with an idea for a new way of encoding the file ---- I was thinking about something totally different.

- A) the moment
- B) as
- C) once
- D) after
- E) before

18. In 1884 the Beyazit State Library welcomed its first readers ---- Abdul Hamid II agreed to finance the library from his treasury.

- A) prior to
- B) whether
- C) that's why
- D) finally
- E) after

19. ---- had we arrived at the picnic area ---- it started raining hard.

- A) No sooner / than
- B) Not only / but
- C) Until / that
- D) First / next
- E) Immediately after / so

20. ---- the mid-eighteenth century was there an adequate dictionary of the whole English language.

- A) While
- B) During
- C) Not until
- D) As soon as
- E) By

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 1

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

- He has inherited a considerable amount of money from his parents; ---, he doesn't have to worry about how to make a living.**
 - hence
 - owing to the fact that
 - yet
 - because
 - as
- Many 16th century buildings which still exist have been modified --- by their owners --- the original layout is no longer apparent.**
 - so / that
 - such / that
 - either / or
 - neither / nor
 - so much / that
- You may be annoyed by your mother's interference in your life, --- it's only --- she wants the best for you.**
 - or / while
 - as / due to
 - but / because
 - so / owing to the fact that
 - yet / as
- had gold been discovered in California --- thousands of people set out for the west coast of North America.**
 - Scarcely / than
 - No sooner / than
 - Until / then
 - By the time / when
 - Now that / so
- According to the attendance register, she has never been in my classes, --- has she ever taken any of the exams.**
 - but also
 - or
 - later
 - nor
 - either
- he got over the initial shock of the accident, he got out of the car and looked around it to inspect the damage.**
 - As long as
 - Once
 - In view of
 - Afterward
 - While
- We had better have a holiday in Fethiye in September --- it is very crowded during the peak season in July and August.**
 - so that
 - as soon as
 - inasmuch as
 - therefore
 - no sooner
- had the ship sailed 50 miles from the harbour --- a terrible storm broke out.**
 - No sooner / when
 - Whether / or
 - Neither / or
 - Both / and
 - Hardly / when
- Sevda worked here for --- short a time --- only a few people know her.**
 - such / as
 - so / that
 - neither / nor
 - both / and
 - whether / or
- Becky had finished university was she able to move into her own flat in Seattle.**
 - After that
 - No sooner
 - Afterwards
 - Only when
 - In that

11. --- you pay your subscription fee, will you be able to continue to receive our services.

- A) Not until
- B) Not only
- C) As long as
- D) Since
- E) As soon as

12. --- peace has been restored to the region, the state of emergency can be lifted.

- A) Owing to
- B) In view of
- C) During
- D) Hence
- E) Now that

13. New York is rightly known as a cosmopolitan city --- the diversity of people that live in it.

- A) because
- B) owing to
- C) so as to
- D) in case
- E) in spite of

14. In order to get to the island, you can --- hire a private boat --- take the ship, which leaves every two hours.

- A) not only / as well
- B) whether / or
- C) neither / nor
- D) either / or
- E) both / also

15. Let's move forward so that we can hear the speaker better, --- I don't want to miss any of what he is going to say.

- A) or
- B) nor
- C) for
- D) but
- E) so

16. The unique feature of this phone is the external screen that enables you to see the person who is calling even --- you answer the phone.

- A) before
- B) prior to
- C) during
- D) afterwards
- E) whenever

17. Although the flat had clearly been burgled, --- the front door --- the windows had any signs of having been opened by force.

- A) not only / but also
- B) neither / nor
- C) whether / or
- D) both / and
- E) either / or

18. --- regular inspections, restaurants have improved their sanitation practices.

- A) Consequently
- B) Despite
- C) For fear that
- D) Because
- E) As a result of

19. The high humidity along the Amazon River is --- the area receives rain, on average, every other day.

- A) because of
- B) as a result of
- C) due to the fact that
- D) in view of
- E) owing to

20. The greatest need of human beings is certainly water. ---, cities are usually built on rivers or lakes.

- A) Since
- B) For
- C) Thanks to
- D) That's why
- E) Because

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 1

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **The situation you're in is definitely rather difficult, ---- you shouldn't give up struggling.**
 - A) due to
 - B) for
 - C) because
 - D) as a result of
 - E) yet
2. **Don't be fooled by the size of a go-cart ---- driving it is no easier than driving a real car.**
 - A) but not
 - B) as
 - C) so
 - D) or
 - E) yet
3. **---- the load on the cart was too much for the horse, he removed some of it ---- setting off.**
 - A) Seeing that / before
 - B) As / as soon as
 - C) On account of / while
 - D) When / afterward
 - E) Once / ----
4. **Since I arrived at the airport only a few minutes ---- departure, I quickly said goodbye to my parents and rushed to the check-in counter.**
 - A) during
 - B) while
 - C) just as
 - D) prior to
 - E) as soon as
5. **John Grisham writes ---- thrilling novels that they make the bestseller list ---- they are published.**
 - A) so many / inasmuch as
 - B) such / as soon as
 - C) until / then
 - D) every time / as a result of
 - E) both / since then
6. **---- being beaten by his rival several times, the boxer was very ambitious to win the next match.**
 - A) As a result
 - B) On account of
 - C) Inasmuch as
 - D) Due to the fact that
 - E) Now that
7. **Activities involving team work help students become conscious of their potentials, ---- improving their confidence.**
 - A) once
 - B) the moment
 - C) thereby
 - D) that's why
 - E) for this reason
8. **---- had Mary found a flat and settled in ---- the firm transferred her to another city.**
 - A) Whether / and
 - B) No sooner / then
 - C) Both / and
 - D) Hardly / when
 - E) While / as
9. **---- advances in medicine and public health, there has been a drastic drop in the number of deaths occurring ---- infectious diseases.**
 - A) After / meanwhile
 - B) Because of / for
 - C) Since / in case
 - D) Owing to the fact that /after
 - E) Thanks to / as a result of
10. **To prevent music pirates from getting their hands on it too soon, they kept their album a secret ---- it was released.**
 - A) up to the time
 - B) inasmuch as
 - C) since
 - D) immediately
 - E) now that

11. --- people with social phobia recognize that their fear may be unreasonable, will they be able to overcome it.

- A) Since when
- B) Not until
- C) While
- D) Immediately after
- E) As soon as

12. --- had Thomas turned on his laptop --- he noticed that it had been infected by a virus.

- A) Now that / so
- B) By the time / as
- C) No sooner / than
- D) Until / and
- E) Scarcely / and

13. Now that he has finished high school, he can --- go to college and study four more years --- work with his father in his business.

- A) both / also
- B) until / when
- C) before / and
- D) either / or
- E) when / but

14. Tribespeople in northwestern Taiwan had no electricity --- the late 1970s, so they carried flaming torches at night.

- A) when
- B) while
- C) until
- D) ever since
- E) henceforth

15. Kazakhstan seems likely to enjoy a prosperous future --- the enormous oil reserves in the country.

- A) because
- B) while
- C) in that
- D) in virtue of
- E) therefore

16. Cultural changes occur --- a variety of human processes, migration and the spread of new cultural traits like language, music, and technology.

- A) that's why
- B) as a result of
- C) once
- D) on the grounds that
- E) seeing as

17. I didn't recognize Ophelia when I saw her after so many years; ---, she had lost a lot of weight.

- A) owing to
- B) whenever
- C) prior to
- D) therefore
- E) in the meantime

18. Hopefulness is somewhat different from optimism --- hope is an emotional state, whereas optimism is a conclusion reached through a deliberate thought.

- A) when
- B) while
- C) thanks to
- D) by virtue of
- E) in that

19. --- did the Silk Road help the development of the great civilizations of China and Rome, but it was --- effective in laying the foundations of the modern world.

- A) Only / too
- B) Not only / also
- C) Either / or
- D) Neither / nor
- E) Both / as well

20. --- humans have designed faster spacecraft, they will explore further into the universe.

- A) Once
- B) Thanks to
- C) Ever since
- D) Because of
- E) Owing to

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 2

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CONCESSION and CONTRAST

- Bu bağlaçlar; ana cümleyle, kullanıldıkları yan cümleyi birbiriyle çelişkili veya zıt duruma getirir.

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS SHOWING CONCESSION and CONTRAST

although
though
even though + CLAUSE
much as / much though
whereas
while

no matter + question word
however + adjective / adverb + CLAUSE
adjective / adverb + though / as

although / though / even though

- Bu bağlaçlar cümleye “-e rağmen” anlamı katar. Beklenmeyen bir sonuç gerçekleştiğini ifade eder.

Although /Even though / Though she was a gifted poet, most of her poems were not published in her lifetime.
Although /Even though / Though it is against the law, Cyclists often speed along the sidewalks **although /even though / though** it is against the law.
Although /Even though /Though he is not content with his salary, he does not consider changing his job.

- “though” cümle sonunda “but” anlamında da kullanılabilir.

She is majoring in art history; she is not sure what she wants to do when she graduates, **though**.
(She is majoring in art history, but she is not sure what she wants to do when she graduates.)

- “though” bağlacı farklı yapılarla da kullanılabilir. Bu kullanımda “though” yerine “as” de gelebilir. “Although” veya “even though” bu kullanımda yer alamaz.

adjective / adverb + though / as + S + V ... main clause

Hard though / as it may be, try to clear your mind of all negative thoughts when you are trying to sleep.
(Although/Though it may be hard, try to clear your mind of all negative thoughts when you are trying to sleep.)

Loudly though / as he spoke, no one could follow what he was saying due to the noise outside.
(Although/though he spoke loudly, no one could follow what he was saying due to the noise outside.)

Deeply hurt though / as she was by his remark, she did not respond.
(Although/though she was deeply hurt by his remark, she did not respond.)

much as / much though

- “Her ne kadar...ise de” anlamındadır.. Anlam ve kullanım bakımından “although” bağlacıyla aynıdır.

Much as / Much though he hated living in the city, he did not want to move to the suburbs.
I am satisfied with my current job **much as / much though** it offers little opportunity for growth and creativity.



if + adjective = although

Trading, **if profitable**, can be risky and tiring.
(Although trading is profitable, it can be risky and tiring.)

My previous car, **if old**, was very comfortable and economical.
(Although my previous car was old, it was comfortable and economical.)

no matter + question word / however + adjective - adverb

- Bu bağlaçlar “although”, “though” gibi zıtlık belirtir ancak vurgu bakımından daha güçlüdür. “... olduysa da” / “her ... olursa olsun” anlamı verir.

no matter + question word

- No matter who = whoever / regardless of who

No matter who he is, he needs to be treated with respect.
(**Regardless of who** he is, he needs to be treated with respect.)
(**Whoever** he is, he needs to be treated with respect.)

- No matter what = whatever / regardless of what

His parents adored him **no matter what** he did.
(**Regardless of what** he did, his parents adored him.)
(**Whatever** he did, his parents adored him.)

- No matter where = wherever /regardless of where

No matter where he is, they will find him.
(**Regardless of where** he is, they will find him.)
(**Wherever** he is, they will find him.)

- No matter when = whenever /regardless of when

He was surprised to hear me **no matter when** I called him.
(He was surprised to hear me **regardless of when** I called him.)
(He was surprised to hear me **whenever** I called him.)

- No matter which = whichever /regardless of which

No matter which method we used, the results didn't change much.
(**Regardless of which** method we used, the results didn't change much.)
(**Whichever** method we used, the results didn't change much.)

however + adjective - adverb

However difficult our life may be, we should not give up hope.
No matter how difficult our life may be, we should not give up hope.
Even though / Much as our life may be difficult, we should not give up hope.
Difficult though our life may be, we should not give up hope.
Our life may be difficult; we should not give up hope, **though**.

However clearly I explained the situation, she pretended not to understand it.
No matter how clearly I explained the situation, she pretended not to understand it.
Although / Much as I explained the situation clearly, she pretended not to understand it.
Clearly though I explained the situation, she pretended not to understand it.
I explained the situation clearly; she pretended not to understand it, **though**.

whereas / while

- “While ve whereas” bağlaçları “...iken” anlamındadır ve birbirine zıt durum ya da eylem (direct contrast) ifade eden iki bağımsız cümleyi bağlamak için kullanılır. Buldukları cümle, başta veya ikinci sırada yer alabilir.

Whereas / While Mike leads a prosperous life, his parents are still in desperate poverty.
Mike leads a prosperous life **whereas / while** his parents are still in desperate poverty.

Whereas / While the book is slow-paced and thought provoking, the movie is more action-oriented.

The book is slow-paced and boring **while / whereas** the movie is more action-oriented.

The polar ice on Earth may exceed 3 km. in thickness **while / whereas** the polar caps of Mars are extremely thin.

PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING CONCESSION and CONTRAST

despite in spite of notwithstanding	+	noun / noun clause / V-ing the fact that + clause
in contrast with/to contrary to regardless of		noun / noun clause the fact that + clause
different from unlike		noun / noun clause
for all		noun / noun clause that + clause

despite / in spite of / notwithstanding

- Bu bağlaçlar, “although” ile aynı anlamdadır. Birbirlerinin yerine kullanılabilirler.

Despite / In spite of her lack of self-confidence, she became a valued volunteer in the group.
(**Although** she lacked self-confidence, she became a valued volunteer in the group.)

Despite / In spite of being a popular beach resort on the Adriatic coast, the village has no seafood restaurants.

(**Although** it is a popular beach resort on the Adriatic coast, the village has no seafood restaurants.)

Despite the fact that / In spite of the fact that it is an active volcano, it hasn't had a major eruption since 1952.

Despite the fact that / In spite of the fact that it is full of ancient sites, not many people visit Mexico.

Despite / In spite of its ancient sites, not many people visit Mexico.

- “Notwithstanding”, “despite / in spite of” anlamını taşır.

Notwithstanding its difficulties, small-scale mining is an opportunity for economic development.
Its difficulties **notwithstanding**, small-scale mining is an opportunity for economic development.

regardless of

- “Bakmaksızın, ... dikkate alınmadan” anlamını verir.

Regardless of weather conditions, photographing is always a pleasure.

Most fans considered the famous singer an icon **regardless of** his legal issues.

Regardless of the fact that he had legal issues, most fans considered the famous singer an icon.

for all

- “Despite / in spite of” gibi “-e rağmen” anlamına gelir. İki farklı şekilde kullanılabilir.

For all his fame, Shakespeare remains a mysterious figure with regards to personal history. (Despite / In spite of his fame, Shakespeare remains a mysterious figure with regards to personal history.)

For all that he had helped the business to improve in its initial years, they didn't show him the respect he deserved. (Although he had helped the business to improve in its initial years, they didn't show him the respect he deserved.)

in contrast with - to / contrary to

- Bu bağlaçlar, “... nın aksine” anlamındadır. Ardından bir “noun”, “noun phrase” veya “noun clause” gelir.

In contrast to / Contrary to his wife who has a very healthy lifestyle, Jason is a heavy smoker. In contrast to / Contrary to what people say, the most dangerous animal in the world is not the lion or the tiger. He devoted himself to environmental causes in contrast to / contrary to his colleagues. In contrast to the fact that / Contrary to the fact that she is an environmentalist, she neglects her own health.

- “Contrary to” bağlacının “contrary to popular belief” veya “contrary to all expectations” şeklinde kullanımı yaygındır.

Contrary to common / popular belief, women feel the same heart-attack symptoms as men do. Unfortunately, he died after the open-heart surgery, contrary to all expectations.

unlike / different from

- “unlike”, “... nın aksine”; “different from” “... den farklı olarak” anlamındadır.

Unlike / Different from any other great composer, Chopin did not aim to gain fame by writing large scale works.

Unlike / Different from an orchestra, a band has no stringed instruments such as the cello or violin.

The debate over global warming is far from over, unlike / different from what we've been told.

TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING CONCESSION and CONTRAST

however	but ... anyway
nevertheless	on the contrary
nonetheless	quite the contrary
but	on the other hand / on the one hand
yet	instead
still	rather
but still	even so
yet still	all the same

however / nevertheless / nonetheless / even so

- Bu bağlayıcılar, “ancak, yine de, buna rağmen” anlamına gelir. Bu kelimeler karşıtlık bildirir ve ardından cümle gelir. Ancak bu ifadeler hiçbir zaman bir cümleyi, önceden başka bir ifade olmaksızın, başlatamaz.
- Bu bağlaçlarla noktalama işareti iki şekilde kullanılır.

Though many different animals can perceive colours, this doesn't mean they see the same colours as we see.

Many different animals can perceive colours; however / nevertheless / nonetheless, this doesn't mean they see the same colours as we see.

Many different animals can perceive colours. However / Nevertheless / Nonetheless, this doesn't mean they see the same colours as we see.

Though the interior of Antarctica is extremely cold with little snowfall, the coastal areas have milder temperatures and higher precipitation rates.
The interior of Antarctica is extremely cold with little snowfall; **however / nevertheless / nonetheless**, the coastal areas have milder temperatures and higher precipitation rates.



“**However**” cümle başında, öznedenden sonra ya da cümle sonunda kullanılabilir.

My parents were discussing my future and making plans for me; I, **however**, preferred to remain silent.

My parents were discussing my future and making plans for me; **however**, I preferred to remain silent.

My parents were discussing my future and making plans for me; I preferred to remain silent, **however**.

still / but / but ... still / yet ... still / but ... anyway

- Bu bağlaçlar “ama yine de”, “yine de” anlamını verir ve ikinci cümle başında kullanılır. Ancak “but ...anyway” anlam bakımından diğerleriyle aynı olsa da kullanım açısından diğerlerinden farklıdır.

He was very upset, **but / yet** he controlled his anger.
He was very upset, **yet / but** he **still** controlled his anger.
He was very upset, **but** he controlled his anger **anyway**.
He was very upset. **Still**, he controlled his anger.

His parents forced him to study law, **but** he was determined to pursue a career in fashion design **anyway**.
Great paintings are always duplicated, **but / yet** these don't reach the vivacity of the genuine ones.
The insect-repelling chemical deet has been exposed as Neurotoxic, **but / yet** some **still** claim it's safe to use.

on the contrary / quite the contrary

- Söylenenin aksi bir durum olduğunu ifade eder. “Bilakis, tam tersine” anlamındadır.

Everybody wants to own a car. I, **on the contrary / quite the contrary**, wouldn't even consider buying one.

A: Terry gives me the impression that he is a very calm person.
B: **On the contrary / Quite the contrary**, he loses his temper at the slightest thing.

A: You seem to be quite happy with your current job.
B: **On the contrary / Quite the contrary**, I'm thinking of resigning very soon!

- “quite the contrary” “on the contrary” den farklı olarak, olumsuz bir ifadeyle tamamen aynı fikirde olduğunu belirtmek için de kullanılır.

Bruce: Mick doesn't like his new flat very much, does he?
Jason: **Quite the contrary**, he is going to move out next month.
Harry thinks he shouldn't be living with his parents anymore. **Quite the contrary**, he would be better off without them.

on the other hand / on the one hand

- “On the contrary” ve “on the other hand” zıtlık göstermelerine rağmen kullanımda farklılık gösterirler. “On the contrary” bir önceki ifadeyi tamamen reddederken, “on the other hand” hem o ifadeyi kabul eder, hem de ona çelişkili bir durum veya fikir ifade eder.

The Internet is an essential tool for communication. **On the other hand**, its misuse can be fatal. Most people say the Internet makes communication easier. Some, **on the contrary**, think it stops people from interacting with each other. (Tam aksi bir fikir ifade ediliyor.)



Çelişen bazı ifadelerde “on the one hand” ve “on the other hand” birlikte kullanılır. Bu kullanım, “Bir yandan ... diğer yandan ...” anlamını verir. Bu durumda ikinci cümledeki bağlaçta geçen “hand” kelimesi, önceki cümlede kullanıldığı için yazılmayabilir.

On the one hand, ambition helps us to succeed. **On the other (hand)**, it may lead to failure.

On the one hand, I wish to be a perfect housewife. **On the other (hand)**, I want to have a career.

instead

- Bu bağlaçlar “...yerine” ve “daha ziyade” anlamında ikinci cümleyle birlikte kullanılır. “instead” ikinci cümlede sonunda da kullanılabilir.

Don't punish your child. **Instead**, tell him what he has done is wrong.
Don't punish your child. Tell him what he has done is wrong **instead**.

My father never interfered with my decisions. **Instead**, he taught me how to be independent.
My father never interfered with my decisions. He taught me how to be independent **instead**.

not ... but rather

- “not ... but rather” bir durumun aslında ilk cümledeki gibi olmadığını ikinci cümlede farklı bir fikir ifade ederek ortaya koyar. “... değil, daha ziyade ...” anlamındadır.

He claims that addiction is **not** a disorder, **but rather** a personal choice.
It was **not** the boy's intelligence that impressed his teachers, **but rather** his personality.

- “instead of” ve “rather than” ilgeç olarak kullanılabilir. Bu durumda kendilerinden sonra bir isim ya da V-ing yapısı gelir.

Instead of studying for a PhD degree, he went into business directly after college.
Some people start to work right after high school **rather than** going to university.



“instead of” ve “without” birbiriyle karıştırılabilir.
instead of - bir kişinin, durumun veya eylemin yerini bir diğeri aldığında kullanılır.

I wanted to talk to the manager himself **instead of** his assistant. (onun yerine)

without - bir kişinin, durumun veya eylemin bir diğeri olmaksızın yer aldığı ifade eder.

I wanted to see the manager alone **without** his assistant in the room. (onsuz)

all the same

- Bu bağlaç “yine de” anlamında “however” gibi ikinci cümleyle birlikte kullanılabilir. İkinci cümlede başında veya sonunda yer alabilir.

Lisa's position involves a lot of responsibilities. **All the same**, she finds the work very fulfilling and enjoyable.
My job is very difficult, but I like the challenge **all the same**.

even so

- “All the same” ile aynı anlamdadır. İkinci cümleyle birlikte kullanılır.

I knew I was being rude to him; **even so**, I thought he deserved it.
Although I knew I was being rude to him, I thought he deserved it.
I knew I was being rude to him; **however**, I thought he deserved it.
I knew I was being rude to him, **but** I thought he deserved it **anyway**.
I knew I was being rude to him; **yet still**, I thought he deserved it.

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF PURPOSE

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS EXPRESSING PURPOSE

so that	
in order that	
lest	
for fear that	+ CLAUSE
for the purpose that	
in case	

Amaç belirten bu bağlaçların kullanımında, zaman bağlaçlarında olduğu gibi, ana cümleyle yan cümle arasındaki zaman uyumuna dikkat edilmelidir.

so that / in order that

“... olsun diye / olabilsin diye” anlamına gelir. “In order that”, daha çok resmi dilde kullanılır.

PRESENT

Main clause		Subordinate clause
Simple present		Simple present
Present continuous		can
Present perfect	SO THAT	may
Present perfect continuous	+ IN ORDER THAT +	might
Simple future (will / be going to)		should
		will / will be able to

I go to bed early so that I can get to work on time in the morning.
Mary has been practising all week so that she will be able to have a good performance.
I will stay at home and rest for a couple of days so that I should get over my flu.
He doesn't drive during rush hours so that he avoids stress and exhaustion.

PAST

Simple past		could
Past perfect	SO THAT	might
	+ IN ORDER THAT +	should
		would / would be able to

We had our walls and ceilings insulated so that we could save on our heating bills.
We started to buy reusable products so that we wouldn't produce a lot of waste.
I chose my words carefully when I was criticizing her work so that she shouldn't be hurt.



“Should” bilindiği gibi present ve future anlamda çoğunlukla tavsiye vermek için kullanılır. Ancak, “so that / in order that” ile hem present hem de past cümlelerde kullanılabilir ve zayıf bir olasılığı vurgular.

“SO THAT” EXPRESSING PURPOSE or “SO (THAT)” EXPRESSING RESULT

- Sonuç bildiren “so” bağlacı yaygın olmasa da, “so that” olarak kullanılabilir. Bu durumda amaç bildiren “so that” ile sonuç bildiren “so that” karıştırılabilir.

She took her medicine regularly, so (that) she recovered soon. (sonuç)
She took her medicine regularly so that she could recover soon. (amaç)

- Amaç bildiren “so that” ile past tense kullanılmaz; past modal (could / would / would be able to) kullanılabilir.

*They cut down on their expenses **so that** their son **could** go to school in England. (amaç)
(Oğulları İngiltere’de okula **gidebilsin** diye masraflarını azalttılar.)
*They cut down on their expenses, **so (that)** their son **went** to school in England. (sonuç)
(Masraflarını azalttılar, böylece oğulları İngiltere’de okula gitti.)**

- “was / were able to” amaç bildiren “so that” ile kullanılmaz.

*She stayed at home **so that** she could study for her final exam.
(Final sınavına hazırlanabilirdi diye evde kaldı.)
*She stayed at home, **so (that)** she was able to study for her final exam.
(Evde kaldı, böylece final sınavına hazırlanabildi.)**

- Amaç bildiren “so that” cümlelerin ortasında kullanıldığı gibi, cümle başında da yer alabilir. Ancak sonuç bildiren “so that” cümle başında kullanılmaz.

***So that** she could concentrate without being interrupted, she mostly wrote at night after the kids were asleep.*

for fear that

- “olabilir korkusuyla / endişesiyle” anlamındadır.

present tense + for fear that + may / might / should

*We always **keep** the front door locked **for fear that** somebody **may sneak** in.*

past tense + for fear that + might / should

*Tim **parked** his car in front of his house **for fear that** it **might be stolen**.*

for the purpose that

- “-mek için, -sın diye” anlamındadır.

*I booked a seat in the front row **for the purpose that** I **could have** a better view of the stage.
We need to have your phone number **for the purpose that** we **can contact** you when necessary.*

in case

- “olur diye” anlamındadır.

*I will give you a wake up call **in case** you **oversleep / should oversleep**.
She took a book to read **in case** she **got bored / should get bored** on the bus.*

lest

- “olmasın diye” anlamındadır. Olumlu yapıda kullanılmasına rağmen anlamca olumsuzdur.

*She took the money with her **lest** no one **should/might take** it. (Kimse almasın diye ...)
He hid the picture **in case** someone **should see** it. (Biri görür diye ...)*

*I didn't go out **lest** I **should/might catch** a cold. (Üşütmeyeyim diye dışarıya çıkmadım.)
I didn't go out **in case** I **should catch** a cold. (Üşütürüm diye dışarıya çıkmadım.)*

PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES EXPRESSING PURPOSE

so as to
in order to + V1
to

for fear of
for the purpose of + V-ing
with the aim of
with a view to

to / in order to / so as to

- “... yapmak için” anlamındadır.

We have to be quick	to in order to so as to	catch the bus.
	not to in order not to so as not to	miss the bus.

- Genelde aynı anlama gelen bu bağlaçlar cümlede bir nesne varsa kullanımda farklılık gösterir. Buna göre, “to” nesneyi, “in order to” ve “so as to” ise özneyi niteler.

*We must take some measures **to / in order to / so as to** reduce our energy consumption.*

*The teacher allowed **her students** some more time **to** finish up their essays. (nesne)
(Kompozisyonlarını bitirmeleri için öğrencilere biraz daha zaman verdi.)*

***The teacher** allowed her students some free time **in order to / so as to** finish checking their essays. (özne)
(Öğrencilerinin kompozisyonlarını kontrol etmeyi bitirmek için onlara serbest zaman verdi.)*

with a view to / with the aim of

- Anlam bakımından “so that” ve “in order that” bağlacına benzeyen bu yapılar kullanım bakımından bunlardan farklıdır.

with a view to / with the aim of + V-ing

*This method has been devised **with a view to increasing** product quality.
This method has been devised **so that** product quality **should be increased**.*

***With the aim of improving** our knowledge on the subject, we conducted a series of experiments.
In order that we **could improve** our knowledge on the subject, we conducted a series of experiments.*

for fear of

for fear of + V-ing

*They kept away from the dog **for fear of irritating** it.
They kept away from the dog **for fear that** they **might irritate** it.*

***For fear of being** caught, the refugees hid in the forest.
For fear that they **could be caught**, the refugees hid in the forest.*

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF MANNER

like	+	noun / V-ing
as		noun / clause
(in) the way		
as though		clause
as if		
as if		to + V1

like

- “like” benzerlik gösteren bir ilgeçtir ve günlük konuşma dilinde ardından bir cümleyle yaygın olarak kullanılsa da dilbilgisi kurallarına göre bu yanlıştır.

*My four-year-old brother is so intelligent that he talks **like** an adult. (yetişkin gibi)*

*For me, meeting the great rock star was **like** a dream. (rüya gibi)*

*Seeing this great man in hospital is **like** seeing a lion in a cage. (kafeste aslan görmek gibi)*

- “like”, örneklendirme yapmak amacıyla “such as” gibi kullanılabilir.

*Plants need nutrients **such as / like** nitrogen, hydrogen and phosphorus.*

*I have been to many cities in Europe **such as / like** Rome, Paris and Brussels.*

as

- “As” hem ilgeç olarak isimle, hem de bağlaç olarak cümleyle kullanılır. Gerçek bir durumu ifade eder.

*Success in your studies should be your goal **as** a conscientious student.*

(Özenli bir öğrenci olarak...)

*The meeting began at 10 a.m. **as it had been scheduled earlier.***

(Daha önce planlandığı gibi)

- “As”, ayrıca “like” anlamında benzetme yapmak için kullanılabilir. Ancak, ardından “özne + fiil” gelir.

*He treats me **like my father.** (Bana babam gibi davranıyor.)*

*He treats me **as my father does.** (Bana babamın davrandığı gibi davranıyor.)*

*Can you draw a picture **like this one?***

*Draw the picture **as the teacher told you to.***



***As** your mother, I must tell you how to behave. (Annen olarak)*

***Like** your mother, I must tell you how to behave. (Annen gibi)*

*When there was no wind, the bay was **like** a lake; it was so calm and smooth. (Körfez göl gibiydi.)*

*He has a very big living room, so he uses part of it **as** his office. (Bir bölümünü ofisi olarak kullanıyor.)*

as if / as though

- Bu bağlaçlar “sanki, ...-miş gibi” anlamındadır. Genellikle “act, appear, behave, be, smell, taste, seem, look, feel” fiilleriyle birlikte kullanılır.

Reality

- “As if” ve “as though” kalıpları gerçek bir durum hakkındaki izlenimimizi yansıtmak için kullanılır. Bu durumda kullanılan tense gerçek duruma uygun olmalıdır.

Real present : present tense + as if / as though + present tense

Are you ill? You sound **as if / as though** you **have** a sore throat.
(Sesin boğazın ağrıyormuş gibi çıkıyor.)
Have you been working hard? You look **as if / as though** you **are** very tired.
(Çok yorgunmuş gibi gözüküyorsun.)
This cheese tastes **as if / as though** it **has gone** bad.
(Bu peynirin tadı bozulmuş gibi geliyor.)

Real past : past tense + as if / as though + past tense

She seemed **as if / as though** she **had** a problem.
(Bir sorunu varmış gibi gözüktü)
She looked **as if / as though** she **couldn't go on** working.
(Çalışmaya devam edemeyecekmış gibi duruyordu.)
The milk smelled **as if / as though** it **had gone** bad.
(Süt bozulmuş gibi kokuyordu.)

Unreality

- “As if / as though” kullanılarak gerçek dışı bir durum veya olay hakkındaki izlenimimiz belirtiliyorsa yani, bir benzetme söz konusuysa, gerçeği ifade eden 'tense'in bir past şekli kullanılır.

Unreal present : present tense + as if / as though + past tense

I don't like the new sales girl. She acts as if she **owned** this shop.
(In fact, it's my shop.)
Why aren't you answering my question? Don't look as if you **didn't hear** me!
(I know that you hear me.)
I am so sleepy. I feel as if / as though I **hadn't slept** for ages.
(In fact, I have.)



Gerçek dışı, hayali bir durumdan söz edildiğinde “be” fiili tüm şahıslar için “were” şeklinde kullanılır.

My little brother is very good at football. He plays **as if / as though** he **were** a professional footballer. (He is not actually.)

Unreal past : past tense + as if / as though + past tense / past perfect tense

- Ana cümle past tense ile ifade edildiğinde “as if / as though” dan sonra tense değişmeyebilir.

Necla **bought** a French magazine **as if / as though** she **spoke / had spoken** French.
He **looked** surprised **as if / as though** he **didn't see / hadn't seen** me coming.
Though we were strangers to each other, she **kept** talking **as if / as though** she **had known** me for years.
She answered my call **as if / as though** she **didn't recognize / hadn't recognized** my voice.



Konuşma dilinde “like”, “as if / as though” yerine kullanılabilir.

She looks **like** she is going to burst into tears again.
My father danced **like** he was a young man.

as if to + V1

- “as if” bazen “to + V1” yapısıyla da kullanılabilir. Böyle bir kullanım “as though” için geçerli değildir. Ancak “as if” yapısını bu şekilde kullanabilmek için her iki cümlenin öznesinin aynı olması gerekmektedir.

He stared at me **as if to say** something.

He stared at me **as if he was going to say** something.

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS SHOWING COMPARISON

as
as + adjective / adverb + as
-er than / more/less ... than
the ...est / the most ...

+ CLAUSE

Ayşe can speak English **as fluently as** a native speaker.

Now that I am working, I don't go out **as often as** I did before.

This is **the most challenging** task that I've ever been assigned to.

PREPOSITIONS & PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING COMPARISON

like
unlike
similar to
different from
the same as
the same + (noun) + as
as + (adj/adv) + as
-er/more/less ... than
the most +adj /adv.

+ NOUN / NOUN PHRASE

Unlike deciduous plants, evergreen plants have leaves in all seasons.

He makes so much money that he lives **like** a celebrity; he even drives a Limousine.

A liquid differs from a gas under **the same** conditions of temperature and pressure.

My sister's eyes are **the same** colour **as** yours.

The results of this experiment are **similar to** those of the previous one.

I thought you could come up with **a better solution than** this one.

Some people argue that dogs are not **so** intelligent **as** cats.

The skyscraper called Burj Dubai is **the tallest man-made structure** ever built.

The Hangzhou Bay Bridge in China is **the longest** trans-oceanic bridge in the world.

TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING COMPARISON

Similarly
Likewise

- Bu bağlaçlar “benzer şekilde, bunun gibi, aynı şekilde” anlamında kullanılıp birinci cümleye bağlı olarak ikinci cümleyi tanımlarlar. “Similarly”, ikinci cümlenin başında kullanılırken, “likewise” hem ikinci cümlenin başında hem de sonunda kullanılabilir.

Many people have to work long hours. **Similarly, / Likewise,** some deliberately spend time in the office rather than at home with their family.

Our house is always in a mess; for example, the kids leave their dirty socks on the floor. **Similarly, / Likewise,** my husband leaves his dirty dishes on the table.

Computers have replaced men in every industry; they're becoming an indispensable part of education, **likewise.**

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES OF CONDITION

Koşul bildiren ifadelerdir. Ana cümlede gelecek zaman kullanılsa da koşul bildiren cümlede gelecek zamanlı bir fiil kullanılmaz. Ancak bazı durumlarda özel anlam içeren “modal” yapıları görülebilir. (Bu konu “conditionals” bölümünde ayrıntılı olarak verilmiştir.)

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS SHOWING CONDITION

if
only if
provided (that)
providing (that)
on condition that
supposing
in case + CLAUSE
in the event that
whether or not
even if
unless
what if
suppose that
as long as / so long as

if / providing that / provided that / on condition that / as long as / so long as

We can let future generations live in a healthier world **if** we change our attitude towards our natural habitat.

This website allows users to download any content **on condition that** they do not use it for commercial purposes.

As long as / So long as you keep breaking the terms of our agreement, our partnership will come to an end.

You are welcome to join our project **as long as you** abide by our rules and standards.

Providing that you have a licence for that motorbike, insurance policies will cover any injury you suffer as a result of falling off.

The building was handed over to the Lorena family by the Duchess, **provided that** it remained open to public as a museum.

only if

- “If” bağlacından farklı olarak “only if”, eylemin olmasının yalnızca verilen koşula bağlı olduğunu gösterir. Cümle başında ya da ortasında kullanılabilir; ancak, cümle başında kullanıldığı zaman, ana cümle devrik olmalıdır.

Your exam paper may be evaluated a second time **only if** your score is very close to the passing grade.

Only if you are determined not to give up **can you achieve** your goals.

unless

- “if...not” anlamındadır. Cümle, yapı bakımından olumlu fakat anlam açısından olumsuzdur.

Unless the economic situation improves, the number of starving children in Africa will go on increasing.

They won't serve you any food **unless** you get there at least ten minutes before the closing time.

in case

- “Olur diye, olursa diye” anlamına gelen bu bağlaç genellikle önlem / hazırlık amaçlı ifadeler taşır. “If” bağlacı ise, olay gerçekleştikten sonra neler yapılabileceğini ifade eder.

If your friends are hungry, I will make a Shepherd's Pie. (If they aren't, I won't.)

***In case** your friends are hungry, I will make a Shepherd's Pie. (Whether or not they are, I will make it.)*

*Take my credit card with you **in case** you need it. (before you need it)*

*Take my credit card with you **if** you need it. (after you need it)*

even if

- “-sa bile” anlamındadır.

***Even if** you don't like Chinese food, I recommend that you try Sun Kai Chinese restaurant.*

*I will always go to work by bus **even if** I buy a car.*

*I wouldn't share my flat with anyone **even if** the rent were too high.*

suppose / supposing (that)

- “Farzedelim; diyelim ki” anlamına gelen ve genellikle varsayımlar üzerine kurulan bu bağlaç, “type 2” koşul cümleleriyle daha sık kullanılır. “Suppose” ve “supposing” bağlaçlarını kullanırken, ana cümlenin daha çok soru ifadesi olmasına dikkat edilmelidir.

***Suppose (that)** you find a job on the other side of the city, how will you manage to get there?*

***Supposing** you didn't have a computer, would you get this work done in one day?*

***Suppose that** he hadn't helped you, would you have completed this report on time?*

whether or not

- “Olsa da olmasa da” anlamına gelen bu bağlaç bazen “or not” kelimesi olmadan da kullanılabilir. Kullanım şekli değişiklik gösterebilir.

*You should give me a call **whether** you decide to come with me **or not**.*

(Benimle gelmeye karar versen de vermesen de...)

*I must cancel this concert ticket **whether or not** they refund the full amount.*

(Paranın tümünü iade etseler de etmeseler de...)

*Whenever I hear of a disaster, **whether** in our country **or** abroad, I feel that I must do something to help.*



*Send me a message **whether** the report is ready **or not**!*

(Rapor hazır olsa da olmasa da)

*Send me a message **if** the report is ready! (Rapor hazırsa)*

in the event that

- “.... durumunda; olması durumunda” anlamına gelir.

***In the event that** you have caused any damage in the cabin, the cost of repair will be taken out of your deposit.*

*Just call our main office and inform us **in the event that** your luggage is lost.*

PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING CONDITION

in case of	+ noun / Ving
in the event of	+ noun / Ving

Bu yapıların her ikisi de “durumunda” anlamına gelir.

*Every family should make a plan to get out of the house safely **in case of** a fire.*

*You should always have your personal health card on you to be referred to **in case of** an accident.*

***In the event of** an emergency, you should dial 112.*

TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING CONDITION

otherwise
or else
or + clause
if not
if so

otherwise / or else / or / if not

*You must answer all the questions; **or else / or / otherwise / if not**, your application won't be accepted.*

(If you don't answer all the questions, your application won't...)

*Luckily, we don't have an exam tomorrow; **or else / or / otherwise / if not**, we would be at home studying now. (If we had an exam tomorrow, we would be...)*

*I'm glad we booked our flight in advance; **or else / or / otherwise / if not**, we wouldn't be able to leave today. (If we hadn't booked our flight in advance, we wouldn't be...)*

*Put that milk in the fridge right now; **or else / or / otherwise / if not**, it will go bad. (warning)*

if so

- “öyle olduğu takdirde /öyleyse” anlamındadır.

*You may find some of the questions very difficult. **If so**, just move on and answer the easier ones first.*

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) The name “Kızılırmak” emphasizes the color of this river, ---- the earlier name “Halys” stresses its saltiness.

A) whereas
B) therefore
C) whereby
D) moreover
E) indeed

(YDS-2003)

- 2) Despite the admittedly mysterious circumstances, ---- how the galaxies were formed.

A) it so happens
B) we know quite well in broad outline
C) the results are surprising
D) a number of new experiments have been carried out
E) it has been recently suggested

(YDS-2007)

- 3) Despite the superstition among seamen that killing an albatross brings bad luck, ----.

A) the superstition was reflected in a poem by Samuel Taylor Coleridge
B) seamen once looked at albatrosses with considerable fear
C) these birds are often hunted by them for their meat
D) the birds are believed to bring good luck to friendly sailors
E) such superstitions are no longer believed by seamen

(YDS-2009)

- 4) My sister has a tendency to buy things she sees on television tendency, ----.

A) even though she does not need them and often can't pay for them
B) since there was not anything wrong with her old car
C) in case she has been over-influenced by them
D) as many things had already been sold out
E) because she was rarely really interested in them

(YDS-2008)

OTHER LINKING WORDS - SENTENCE CONNECTORS

REINFORCEMENT

PREPOSITIONS and PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES SHOWING ADDITION

In addition to
Along with
Besides
As well as

+ NOUN / NOUN PHRASE

Brian's father owns a supermarket **as well as** two smaller shops in a mall.

Besides teaching English at our school, Mike gives evening classes at the local language centre. Our school offers a broad selection of courses taught in English, **along with** courses in French and German.

In addition to a skin test for your child's allergy, the doctor may order a blood test.

In addition to the fact that it is illegal and banned, I think music piracy is morally wrong.



“Beside” ve “besides” tamamen farklı anlam taşıyan kelimelerdir. “Beside”, “yanında / next to” anlamını verirken “besides”, “yanı sıra” anlamını taşır.

The woman sitting **beside / next to** me on the bus was very talkative.

Besides his promptness and self-discipline, he is also appreciated for his ambition and good nature.



“Besides” kelimesi bazen “except for / hariç” anlamı da verebilir. Anlam bakımından farklı olsa da kullanıldığı cümlelerde kendinden sonra yine isim ya da fiilimsi kullanılması gerekmektedir.

She hardly reads anything **besides / except for** magazines and popular newspapers.

Besides cooking and cleaning, she does nothing worth mentioning.

TRANSITION WORDS SHOWING ADDITION

Besides
Furthermore
In addition
Additionally
Moreover
What is more

- “Dahası, üstüne üstlük, bundan başka, buna ek olarak” gibi anlamlar ifade eden bu kelimeler daima ikinci cümlenin başında kullanılır ve kendilerinden sonra virgül alır.

Cycling is an efficient means of transportation; **in addition**, it is a relaxing sports activity.

Florence Nightingale laid the foundation of professional nursing in the world. **What's more**, she introduced medical care and public health service in India.

Jogging helps to stay in shape and reach an ideal body weight. **Moreover**, it enables you to fight disease and aging.

Thomas resigned from his job; **what's more**, he sued his employer for humiliating him.

Playing a musical instrument is a healthy way of expressing emotions. **Besides**, it entertains and relaxes both the player and the listener.

EXAMPLIFICATION (Örnekleme)

- Bu kalıplar, belirtilen bir fikre veya duruma örneklendirerek açıklık getirmek için kullanılır.

The Romans developed unique architectural solutions to meet their social needs. **For example / For instance**, they used vaults and arches in the construction of structures for public use.

In Perugia, Italy, tourists are captivated by **such** historical structures **as** the 13th century Major Fountain.

Instruments known to date back to antiquity include various stringed instruments **such as** the harp and the lyre.

EXPLANATION (Açıklama)

- Bu kalıplar, “yani, diğer bir deyişle” anlamına gelir.

TV viewing distance is a matter of personal choice; **that is**, there are no scientific rules for the ideal distance.

I don't know any other player who means as much to their team's offence as Brian; **in other words**, he is by far the best offence player we have in the team.

Some Bluegum trees are monitored on a long term basis; **namely**, every year or every five years. Unfortunately, I am not available this weekend. **I mean**, I will be working the whole week.

You can call the box office to make your booking. **Alternatively**, you can book online.

Expressionism refers to art that uses emphasis and distortion to communicate emotion or **more specifically**, to early 20th century northern European art.

EMPHASIS (Vurgulama)

- Bu kalıplar, “aslında, işin gerçeği” anlamındadır.

The small, best gas mileage cars don't feel as small as they actually are to drive. **As a matter of fact**, they often have the feel of a large car.

Climate change will not be the only environmental threat on a global scale; **actually**, several other key environmental problems are likely to be the next-generation-issue.

This is an amazing article; **indeed**, it is one of the most insightful articles I have ever read.

It is a pleasure for me, **indeed**.

I was shocked to have an unexpected guest. **In fact**, I was disappointed for I had other plans.

I find it very hard to entertain unexpected guests. **To tell the truth**, I am not fond of having people visit me unexpectedly.

I can't even touch chili peppers, **let alone** eat them.

GENERALIZATION (Genelleme)

- Bu kalıplar, “genel olarak, çoğunlukla” anlamında kullanılır.

There were some noisy people on the boat; **on the whole**, it was an enjoyable trip and a fun weekend, though. (Genel olarak yine de güzel bir yolculuk ve eğlenceli bir haftasonuydu.)

In general, we stay at home in the evenings. (Genellikle akşamları evde kalırız.)

As a rule, I never go out on the weekends. (as a rule = usually)

Mostly / In most cases, the medication helped and patients felt less pain. (Çoğu zaman ilaçlar işe yaradı ve hastalar daha az ağrı çektiler.)

EXCEPTION (İstisna)

- Bu kalıplar, “-den başka, dışında” anlamında kullanılır.

It was a good holiday **apart from** a few days when we stayed indoors due to the bad weather. (Kötü hava yüzünden içeride kaldığımız bir kaç gün dışında...)

The people there never complain about the conditions **except for** some activists.

(Bazı eylemciler hariç / dışında...)

All participants were interviewed at least twice, **with the exception** of two administrators and three teachers. (İki idareci ve üç öğretmen dışında / hariç...)

TRANSITION (Geçiş)

Those who handed in their assignments can leave; **as for** the others, they have to stay and complete their work.

With regard to the changes in the syllabus, we are going to analyse their potential pros and cons. (Müfredattaki değişikliklere gelince, onların olası olumlu ve olumsuz yönlerini inceleyeceğiz.)

As far as I'm concerned, we need to find a better way to cope with this issue. (Bence...)

Considering your economic situation, this is probably the best car you can get.

REDUCED ADVERBIAL CLAUSES

- Zarf cümleciklerinde kısaltma yapılabilmesi için yan cümle ve ana cümlenin öznesinin aynı olması gerekir.

“Adverbial clauses” farklı şekillerde kısaltılabilir :

- Yan cümlecik eğer “be” fiili ile oluşturulmuşsa yan cümlenin öznesi ve “be” fiili atılır.

When I am on holiday I take all my credit cards with me.
When on holiday, I take all my credit cards with me.

- Yan cümlecik “be” fiili dışında bir fiil ile oluşturulmuşsa özne atılır ve fiilin mastar haline -ing eklenir.

Before you leave, make sure you have turned off the lights.
Before leaving, make sure you have turned off the lights.

- Bazı zarf cümleciklerinde kısaltma yapılırken özne ve “be” fiilinin yanında bağlaç da atılabilir.

While he was driving to work, he was stopped by a policeman.
While driving to work, he was stopped by a policeman.
Driving to work, he was stopped by a policeman.

- Zarf cümlelerinde “sıfat + be” varsa, bunu “being + sıfat” ya da yalnızca “sıfat” kullanarak kısaltabiliriz.

As she is interested in art, she often goes to exhibitions and museums.
Being interested in art, she often goes to exhibitions and museums.
Interested in art, she often goes to exhibitions and museums.

- Eğer iki eylem arasında zaman farkı varsa “having + participle” kullanılır. Bu kısaltma genellikle “past perfect” içeren “adverb clause”ların kısaltılmasında kullanılır.

After he had completed his military service, he went back to his hometown and got a job.
*After **completing / having completed** his military service, he went back to his hometown and got a job.*



“considering, following, seeing that, taking into account ve when + V-ing” gibi bazı kalıplar da cümlede bağlaç görevi görür ve kullanıldığında öznelerin eşitliği koşulu aranmaz.

***Seeing that** the storm was not getting any better, we decided to wait until it was completely over.*

***Considering** the economic recession, it is wiser not to make any risky investments.*

***When going** to an interview, you had better not dress casually.*

*Interviews will be held **following** the written examination.*

REDUCTION OF TIME CLAUSES

after

Active:

After I left the hotel, I started to wait for a taxi.

After leaving / having left the hotel, I started to wait for a taxi.

Leaving the hotel, I started to wait for a taxi.

Having left the hotel, I started to wait for a taxi.

Passive:

After she was / had been given the award, she began to cry in joy.

After being / having been given the award, she began to cry in joy.

Being given the award, she began to cry in joy.

Having been given the award, she began to cry in joy.

before

Active :

Before you begin to write your essay, you should do some research on the topic.

Before beginning to write your essay, you should do some research on the topic.

Passive :

Before he was elected as the Mayor, he had served in the fire department for twenty years.

Before being elected as the Mayor, he had served in the fire department for twenty years.



“Before” kısaltma yapılırken de kullanılmak zorundadır.

while

Active:

While she was cleaning the room, my mother found the ring she had lost.

While cleaning the room, my mother found the ring she had lost.

Cleaning the room, my mother found the ring she had lost.

He was injured **while he was in the army.**

He was injured **while in the army.**

She said she had met some interesting people **while she was on the journey.**

She said she had met some interesting people **while on the journey.**

Passive:

While he was being taken to hospital, he had a second heart attack in the ambulance.

While being taken to hospital, he had a second heart attack in the ambulance.

when

Active:

When they returned from the long journey, they realized that home was the best place to be.

Upon returning from the long journey, they realized that home was the best place to be.

On returning from the long journey, they realized that home was the best place to be.

Having returned from the long journey, they realized that home was the best place to be.

When I am busy at work, I lose track of time.

When busy at work, I lose track of time.

You should take a nap **when you are sleepy.**

You should take a nap **when sleepy.**

Passive:

When ice is heated, it melts and turns into liquid.

When heated, ice melts and turns into liquid.

Steve didn't answer some of the questions **when he was interviewed by the reporter**.

Steve didn't answer some of the questions **when interviewed by the reporter**.



“When” bağlacının “while” anlamında kullanımı

When they are searching for fish to eat, dolphins send out a sonic pulse.

When searching for fish to eat, dolphins send out a sonic pulse.

since

Active:

I have been working longer hours **since I took on this project**.

I have been working longer hours **since taking / having taken on this project**.

Passive :

Since it was repaired, my car has been running much better.

Since being repaired / having been repaired my car has been running much better.

until

Active :

Until I made a speech at the graduation ceremony, I had never spoken to a large audience.

Until making a speech at the graduation ceremony, I had never spoken to a large audience.

Passive :

He had been counting down the days **until he was released** from prison.

He had been counting down the days **until being released** from prison.

as soon as

Active :

As soon as he boarded the plane, he began to shake in fear.

Boarding the plane, he began to shake in fear.

Upon boarding the plane, he began to shake in fear.

On boarding the plane, he began to shake in fear.

Passive :

I began to tremble all over **as soon as I was called to the witness stand**.

I began to tremble all over **as soon as called to the witness stand**.

once

Active :

Once he has made friends in the new neighbourhood, he won't have any adaptation problems.

Once having made friends in the new neighbourhood, he won't have any adaptation problems.

Once you are on the top of the mountain, you will feel thrilled by the splendid view.

Once on the top of the mountain, you will feel thrilled by the splendid view.

Passive:

Trust is like glass; **once it is broken**, it cannot be repaired.

Trust is like glass; **once broken**, it cannot be repaired.

REDUCTION OF REASON CLAUSES

because / as / since

Active :

Because I wasn't able to sleep well, I felt very tired the next day.

Not being able to sleep well, I felt very tired the next day.

I have hardly got anything done at work today **for I didn't sleep at all last night**.

Not having slept at all last night, I have hardly got anything done at work today.

As she had plenty of time until the interview, she decided to have a cup of coffee.

Having plenty of time until the interview, she decided to have a cup of coffee.

Because she hadn't done her homework, she was told off by the teacher.

Not having done her homework, she was told off by the teacher.

Passive:

Since he had been fired from the firm, he had to start looking for a job.

Having been fired from the firm, he had to start looking for a job.

Because she wasn't accepted to a college in the US, Necla has decided to study in England.

Not having been accepted to a college in the US, Necla has decided to study in England.

REDUCTION OF CONDITION CLAUSES

if / unless / whether or not / as if

Active:

If you are hungry, you can eat some crackers.

If hungry, you can eat some crackers.

Unless he is excused from school, Mike is supposed to make a presentation today.

Unless excused from school, Mark is supposed to make a presentation today.

Passive:

If mercury vapour is inhaled, it may cause tremors and headaches.

If inhaled, mercury vapour may cause tremors and headaches.

Unless it is swallowed, this substance has no harmful effects.

Unless swallowed, this substance has no harmful effects.

As if he were expected at the meeting, Bob rushed in to get the seat next to the director's.

As if expected at the meeting, Bob rushed in to get the seat next to the director's.

Whether it is approved by everyone or not, my idea will be put into practice.

Whether approved by everyone or not, my idea will be put into practice.

REDUCTION OF CONCESSION CLAUSES

although / though

Active:

Although we are not ready for any change, we will try to adopt the new system.

Although not ready for any change, we will try to adopt the new system.

Though he doesn't even consider getting married, he often talks about marriage.

Though not even considering getting married, he often talks about marriage.

Passive:

Though it is said to have several health benefits, garlic is not eaten by many people due to its bad smell.

Though said to have several health benefits, garlic is not eaten by many people due to its bad smell.

LINKING WORDS

Time	as, since, after, until, when, while, before, whenever, now, till	<i>Women across India make masala tea whenever they have friends coming over for a break or a chat.</i>
Place	where, wherever	<i>With all those broken hearts you have left behind, your conscience will follow you wherever you go.</i>
Manner	the way, as though, how, the way in which, as, in the same way, as if	<i>The way the leaves are harvested will affect the flavour of the tea.</i>
Relative	what, which, that, whose, whom, who	<i>Territorial animals actively defend the area which they live in and more importantly which they depend on for resources.</i>
Concession	however, yet, nevertheless, although, but, even though, despite/ in spite of, admittedly, considering, still, while, nonetheless, even so, regardless of, on the other hand, whereas	<i>Despite centuries of study, the Moon really only began to reveal its secrets during the Apollo landings in the 1960s and 1970s.</i>
Contrast	not... but, whereas, even though, but, while, despite, even if, although, in contrast, yet, on the other hand, at the same time, however, unlike, different from	<i>Unlike true seals, fur seals and sea lions can bring their rear flippers underneath their bodies, which makes them more adept at moving on land.</i>
Similarity	similarly, likewise, in the same way, equally	<i>The roads are usually very crowded at the weekend. Likewise, there are traffic jams on official holidays.</i>
Cause/ Reason	as, because, because of, since, on the grounds that, seeing that, due to, in view of, owing to, for, now that, so	<i>Frank stopped smoking seeing that it posed a threat to his health.</i>
Emphasis	to tell you the truth, not only this but... also, in fact, as a matter of fact, besides, actually, indeed, let alone, not only that, as well, what is more	<i>Pygmy parrots are among the few species that have never been successfully kept, let alone bred, in captivity.</i>
Positive Addition	and, both... and, not only...(but also/ as well), too, moreover, in addition to, furthermore, further, also, not to mention the fact that, besides	<i>Besides its ecological importance, purple sea urchin is also an important fishery along the west coast of the US.</i>
Effect/ Result	as a consequence, for this reason, thus, therefore, so, such/so...that, consequently	<i>Any raised areas within a swamp, are likely to be drier and may therefore have trees growing on them.</i>
Comparison	less...than, more...than, as...as, nothing like, the...the, half as...as, twice as...as	<i>He's desperate to please his father yet equally desperate to become nothing like him.</i>
Condition	only if, whether, whether...or, if, in case, even if, otherwise, assuming that, provided that, providing that, unless, in the event, on condition, in case of, or, in the event of, so long as	<i>Army ants are voracious predators of anything that stands in their way only if it moves.</i>
Purpose	for fear that, in case, in order that, in order to, so that, so as to	<i>A mower conditioner takes the grass as it is cut, and crimps and crushes it so that it dries more quickly when left on the ground</i>

Exception	except for, but for, apart from	Apart from news and sports coverage, the site offers pages of weather, music reviews and travel information.
Negative Addition	neither... nor, nor, neither, either	Since conditions are optimal for neither freshwater nor marine creatures, both partly salty and fresh waters often lack diversity.
Consequence of a condition	Then, if so, if not, thus, consequently, under those circumstances, therefore, in that case, otherwise	Anything that weakens or puts pressure on the spine affects its shape and, consequently , how effectively it works.
Clarification	that is to say, specifically, in other words, to put it another way, I mean	We have spent all our money while on holiday. In other words , we are penniless now.
Exemplification	such as, for example, for instance, particularly, especially, in particular	People with respiratory disorders such as asthma may have difficulty with respirators which rely on lung power to draw air through filters.
Summarizing	All in all, in summary, as I have said, briefly, altogether, in short, to put it briefly, as it was previously stated, in conclusion, in all, on the whole	As digital media change over time, it may no longer be possible to access the photographs people take today and the images may disappear altogether .
Reference	concerning, regarding, with respect/reference to, in reference/ respect	We should make our next meeting with respect to latest sales figures.
Chronological	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • first of all, initially, first..., to start with, • afterwards, next, secondly, before this, second..., then, • at last, in the end, finally, eventually, last but not least, lastly 	To make a frosted fruit cake, first of all , cut the figs into quarters and brush with egg white. Afterwards , brush the remaining fruit and mint with the egg white and dust with caster sugar. Finally , top the cake with the sugared fruits and serve.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1. ---- Charles Dickens himself had a very hard childhood, he found it possible to write novels which contain humour and have happy endings.

- A) If
- B) Before
- C) When
- D) Although
- E) Unless

(YDS-2007)

3. ---- so many of the team members were ill, it's not surprising that we lost the match.

- A) In contrast
- B) Due to
- C) Since
- D) Likewise
- E) Nonetheless

(YDS-2002)

2. Children who look away ---- thinking about questions are more likely to get the answers right than those who don't.

- A) unless
- B) because
- C) whether
- D) while
- E) as

(YDS-2006)

4. ---- willingly he seems to have accepted the new job, I don't really think he likes the working conditions.

- A) However
- B) Although
- C) So
- D) Even
- E) Since

(YDS-1999)

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 2

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **We decided to take the ring road ---- driving through the city.**
 - A) instead of
 - B) the same
 - C) so as to
 - D) even though
 - E) or else
2. **---- I had read the paragraph three times, I still didn't understand anything at all.**
 - A) For
 - B) However
 - C) In contrast
 - D) Only if
 - E) Although
3. **---- working part-time as a tourist guide at a museum, he teaches English in a language school in the evenings.**
 - A) In order to
 - B) Because
 - C) In addition to
 - D) So as to
 - E) Moreover
4. **The initial costs of going into the cattle business is high; ----, it pays for itself in only a few years.**
 - A) instead
 - B) besides
 - C) however
 - D) in case
 - E) likewise
5. **Meat goes bad very quickly ---- it is kept at a sufficiently low temperature.**
 - A) unless
 - B) rather than
 - C) due to
 - D) in spite of
 - E) instead of
6. **Fortunately no one saw Tom getting into the head office; ---- he would be in big trouble.**
 - A) after
 - B) or else
 - C) since then
 - D) by the time
 - E) unless
7. **She gave up her career ---- the promotion she was about to get.**
 - A) regardless
 - B) instead
 - C) in spite of the fact that
 - D) although
 - E) despite
8. **During the years of war, food was in short supply; ----, epidemics became a serious threat to public health.**
 - A) despite the fact that
 - B) in addition to
 - C) rather
 - D) furthermore
 - E) similar to
9. **We couldn't have arrived at school in time for the examination ---- we had taken a taxi.**
 - A) in order that
 - B) by the time
 - C) even if
 - D) according to
 - E) in case
10. **Everyone was aware of the fact that I had deliberately gone there late ---- avoid talking to Ellen.**
 - A) contrary to
 - B) in view of
 - C) for fear of
 - D) in the event of
 - E) so as to

11. Melis decided to go on studying ---- start working.

- A) that's why
- B) although
- C) even if
- D) rather than
- E) as though

12. There was a net around the tent ---- the kids wouldn't get stung by mosquitoes.

- A) as to
- B) so that
- C) in spite of
- D) provided that
- E) in order to

13. ---- you confirm this email, can you subscribe to the online edition of the magazine.

- A) The moment
- B) As soon as
- C) Only if
- D) After
- E) Now that

14. I think there are many celebrities born on ---- day ---- me.

- A) the same / as
- B) as / as
- C) similar / to
- D) so / as
- E) such / as

15. ---- it is not treated properly, any kind of flu can be quite dangerous.

- A) Even though
- B) In case of
- C) Owing to
- D) Therefore
- E) If

16. I quite enjoyed the concert ---- I had difficulty understanding the lyrics as they were all in French.

- A) despite the fact that
- B) the moment
- C) on the contrary
- D) that's why
- E) ever since

17. I was afraid to touch the butterfly ---- I accidentally harmed it.

- A) so that
- B) for fear of
- C) prior to
- D) in case
- E) instead of

18. Peter kept bringing up environmental issues ---- impress Jill with his deep knowledge in the field.

- A) in addition to
- B) so that
- C) as though
- D) in fact
- E) in order to

19. Driving along the bridge with fog close to the ground, it looked ---- we were flying above the clouds.

- A) as to
- B) as if
- C) such as
- D) as from
- E) as of

20. ---- what many people believe, acupuncture does not make any serious contribution to weight loss.

- A) Since
- B) As a result
- C) Contrary to
- D) However
- E) Likewise

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 2

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- attracting many visitors, the exhibition at Sabancı Museum has provided an opportunity to promote Turkey abroad.
A) In addition to
B) Because
C) Whether
D) So as to
E) On condition that
2. ---- cooked ---- eaten raw, onion is a natural antibiotic that fights infection.
A) Neither / nor
B) Whereas / also
C) Either / and
D) Whether / or
E) The same / as
3. ---- he promised that he wouldn't be late, he didn't arrive ---- midnight.
A) When / since
B) Because / while
C) Although / until after
D) By the time / before
E) Once / still
4. Lloyd didn't try to defend himself; ----, he just left the room without saying anything.
A) notwithstanding
B) instead
C) rather than
D) contrary to
E) such as
5. Mandy is fond of reading classical novels ---- her twin sister Sandy prefers fantastic fiction.
A) unlike
B) similar to
C) different from
D) whereas
E) contrary to
6. Think about it with great care before you begin your webmaster career; ----, you could lose a lot of time and money.
A) however
B) similarly
C) much as
D) inasmuch as
E) otherwise
7. ---- you could have a free holiday anywhere you like, where would you go?
A) As soon as
B) Only if
C) Supposing
D) Even though
E) Due to
8. Although the fuel consumption values of the two cars are ---- each other, their engines are ---- in size.
A) the same / different
B) unlike / the same as
C) different from / the same
D) similar to / different from
E) in contrast to / similar to
9. We have given our spare key to our neighbours ---- the need arises to open the door ---- we are not at home.
A) otherwise / once
B) if / during
C) so that / when
D) as / after
E) in case / while
10. ---- I have to go to that party, I might as well try to enjoy it as much as possible.
A) By the time
B) Now that
C) In spite of
D) For
E) Ever since

11. Rick and Jacob seem to get on very well
---- the huge difference between their ages.

- A) despite
- B) similarly
- C) in spite
- D) nevertheless
- E) regardless

12. ---- a conventional picture, a three-dimensional one contains information about depth ---- width and height.

- A) Unlike / in addition to
- B) Instead of / besides
- C) Despite / also
- D) In contrast to / moreover
- E) Different from / additionally

13. Linguists claim that all languages can be learned ---- you have the time and energy to devote to studying.

- A) regardless of
- B) provided that
- C) owing to
- D) ever since
- E) the more

14. ---- fruits ---- orange and tangerine can provide the human body with considerable amounts of Vitamin C.

- A) As / such
- B) So / that
- C) Much / like
- D) Such / as
- E) Similar / and

15. ---- known for centuries, placebo has not been actively embraced by the mainstream of medical practice.

- A) Because
- B) For
- C) Although
- D) In spite of
- E) Due to

16. ---- there is enormous variation between the external appearances of humans, all bodies contain the same basic features.

- A) Nonetheless
- B) No matter
- C) In spite of
- D) In contrast
- E) Even though

17. ---- you were ---- size as me, I could borrow one of your dark suits for the meeting.

- A) Only if / as big
- B) Providing that / similar to
- C) Supposing / as much
- D) If / the same
- E) As long as / same

18. The questions on the last maths exam were quite ---- those we had done in class before, so I answered all of them correctly.

- A) similar to
- B) the same
- C) as if
- D) such
- E) as

19. Some people believe that they will not put on weight ---- how much they eat.

- A) even if
- B) although
- C) no matter
- D) whereas
- E) however

20. You must either subscribe to the online edition of the magazine or renew your subscription ---- view the stories on this website.

- A) so that
- B) in order to
- C) before
- D) provided that
- E) just as

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 2

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **My psychologist gave me her mobile number ---- that of her office ---- I needed it.**
 - A) also / although
 - B) both / only if
 - C) though / provided that
 - D) in addition to / in case
 - E) and / so as to
2. **---- Edward and I both do exactly the same job in the department, he always treats me ---- he were my superior.**
 - A) Even though / as though
 - B) In spite of / such as
 - C) While / because
 - D) However / as of
 - E) As if / even if
3. **---- most African predators, cheetahs hunt during the day, ---- they can accelerate from 0 to 96 kilometres an hour in three seconds.**
 - A) Because of / although
 - B) Unlike / when
 - C) Instead of / prior to
 - D) Such as / nor
 - E) Besides / along with
4. **Vanessa bought a small house in the countryside ---- staying away from the hustle bustle of the big city.**
 - A) in order to
 - B) with a view to
 - C) unless
 - D) as long as
 - E) seeing that
5. **I will buy a radio alarm clock ---- I can wake up to music ---- a noisy alarm.**
 - A) when / rather than
 - B) because / afterwards
 - C) until / such as
 - D) so that / instead of
 - E) otherwise / in spite of
6. **---- the crisis in the construction sector, our company has made a huge profit ---- it was established two years ago.**
 - A) Due to / when
 - B) For fear of / after
 - C) Notwithstanding / ever since
 - D) During / before
 - E) Despite / in case
7. **Although both are unhealthy ---- consumed in excess, butter, ---- margarine, does not contain any non-organic substances.**
 - A) if / unlike
 - B) ---- / because
 - C) however / as if
 - D) only if / also
 - E) in case / in addition to
8. **Most electronic devices come in a box ---- the accessories and a manual.**
 - A) moreover
 - B) in case
 - C) nevertheless
 - D) along with
 - E) afterwards
9. **Unless instructed ----, the staff should be in the conference room at 8 o'clock sharp.**
 - A) likewise
 - B) unlike
 - C) nevertheless
 - D) on the other hand
 - E) otherwise
10. **---- two broken limbs, George suffered a serious brain injury in the accident.**
 - A) Besides
 - B) In addition
 - C) Since
 - D) Even though
 - E) Furthermore

11. --- I lose interest in a book, I consider it finished --- how many pages may have remained unread.

- A) Even though / regardless
- B) The moment / then
- C) Once / no matter
- D) Due to / despite
- E) As long as / in case

12. Zelda said her English was perfect --- she failed the exam; ---, she couldn't do even the simplest question in it.

- A) whenever / because
- B) but / in fact
- C) even though / similarly
- D) neither / nor
- E) whether / or else

13. --- you do exactly --- I say, you are very likely to fail.

- A) In case / for
- B) If / as if
- C) Even if / the moment
- D) Unless / as
- E) Otherwise / whether

14. --- the popular image of penguins as ice-dwellers, jackass penguins live in the temperate climate of southwestern Africa.

- A) Because
- B) In order to
- C) In contrast
- D) Even if
- E) Contrary to

15. --- lying in his bed, my grandfather opened his arms wide --- to embrace all of us.

- A) Despite / similar
- B) Owing to / in addition
- C) While / as if
- D) So as to / contrary
- E) As / in order

16. All cities in ancient Greece had an acropolis, the highest point of the city, where the citizens would go to hide --- an invasion.

- A) so as to
- B) similar to
- C) for fear that
- D) in case of
- E) in that

17. --- asked whether her novel would have a happy ending, she walked away without making any comment.

- A) If
- B) When
- C) Regardless of
- D) Unlike
- E) Similarly

18. Smallpox contributed to the decline of the Aztec Empire. ---, the disease wiped out much of the Inca population in South America.

- A) Similar to
- B) Otherwise
- C) Nevertheless
- D) Likewise
- E) Since then

19. Dad has replaced all the light bulbs in the house with energy-saving ones --- lower the electricity consumption.

- A) so as to
- B) that's why
- C) contrary to
- D) owing to
- E) in addition to

20. The challenge is not how to become famous, --- how to remain at the height of fame.

- A) but rather
- B) instead of
- C) however
- D) even so
- E) on the other hand

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES - CONJUNCTIONS & TRANSITIONS 2

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. In the 16th century England literature and the arts flourished under the reign of Elizabeth I, largely ---- the Queen's love of the arts.
A) despite
B) when
C) because
D) whether
E) due to
2. ---- all the technological developments, face to face communication has never lost its importance.
A) Thanks to the fact that
B) In spite of
C) In contrast
D) Although
E) In order to
3. Music is at the heart of every culture as it is something to be shared among all people ---- borders and politics.
A) regardless of
B) accordingly
C) however
D) even if
E) so as to
4. In southern Australia a lack of natural controls ---- disease or predators allows some isolated populations to grow unchecked.
A) as soon as
B) such as
C) alike
D) furthermore
E) because
5. It is generally believed that change should come from within a culture ---- being imposed from the outside.
A) on the contrary
B) since
C) rather than
D) instead
E) however
6. Anzer Plateau in Rize is home to many types of endemic plants ---- magnificent natural surroundings and the world-famous honey.
A) as well as
B) in case of
C) despite
D) so long as
E) in contrast with
7. Working as a news editor for the BBC last year, ---- stressful, was a good start in my career.
A) instead
B) on the one hand
C) much as
D) if
E) despite
8. The lizard allows its tail to break off very easily, which is a clever escape tactic ---- a predator catches the creature by the tail.
A) in order that
B) for fear of
C) if only
D) during
E) in case
9. ---- there was considerable controversy when it was first produced, there is now a general acceptance that genetic engineering is both safe and useful.
A) Since
B) Because
C) Despite
D) However
E) Though
10. ---- how prestigious a university one may have graduated from, they may still complain about being unemployed.
A) In contrast
B) Besides
C) Despite
D) No matter
E) Regardless of the fact that

11. --- a reliable witness, it will be impossible to accuse the company's manager of having taken bribes.

- A) Unless
- B) Even if
- C) Without
- D) Although
- E) However

12. --- the compulsory state health insurance, all the staff in this company get private health insurance.

- A) Besides
- B) In addition
- C) As well
- D) Although
- E) Instead

13. The Moon is the natural satellite of the Earth, and the Earth can be considered to be one of the natural satellites of the Sun, ----.

- A) the same
- B) similar
- C) in contrast
- D) either
- E) likewise

14. Employees in India get the least number of legal annual leaves or paid leaves, ----those in Finland, Brazil and France receive the highest.

- A) despite
- B) in case
- C) while
- D) according to
- E) unlike

15. --- quickly you ride the bicycle from here, you won't be able to reach the city before nightfall.

- A) Despite
- B) However
- C) Even if
- D) Unless
- E) Even though

16. Bees are able to recognize different humans, but they look at the human face --- it was a strange flower.

- A) as if
- B) the same as
- C) as much as
- D) such as
- E) as well as

17. There were ten men keeping guard at the main entrance. ----, a spy managed to get in.

- A) Although
- B) Instead of
- C) While
- D) Even so
- E) Similar to

18. The festival will be a great success --- the weather doesn't turn bad on the day of it.

- A) due to
- B) provided that
- C) lest
- D) unless
- E) if only

19. Trains would be unable to connect Van to the rest of Turkey --- the train ferry crossing Lake Van.

- A) in addition to
- B) even though
- C) unless
- D) but for
- E) therefore

20. Mum always makes sure the torch is at the same place on the kitchen workbench --- we don't have to look for it --- a power cut.

- A) so / until
- B) in case / during
- C) as / after
- D) for fear that / lest
- E) so that / in case of

REVISION

TEST 3

1.-30. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Today's children have — enough time — suitable places to play old traditional games.
A) rather / than
B) whether / or
C) either / or
D) neither / nor
E) as soon as / and
2. We came within sight of Everest, the summit — has attracted so many climbers.
A) of what
B) of which
C) in which
D) when
E) where
3. The postman decided not to go through the gate — the dog was loose.
A) owing to
B) in case
C) only if
D) for fear of
E) nor
4. As the chair — he had sat on was wet, he had a big stain on the back of his trousers, — was quite embarrassing for him.
A) which / it
B) that / that
C) — / which
D) on which / which
E) where / it
5. — the flooded ground, the cricket match has been postponed until December 13th.
A) Due to
B) As long as
C) Therefore
D) Because
E) Owing to the fact that
6. The negotiations between the companies will start — all the required documents have been completed.
A) then
B) every time
C) afterwards
D) in the mean time
E) once
7. The reason — the Prime Minister gave for not answering any questions on the issue of unemployment was hardly convincing for the journalists.
A) —
B) for which
C) why
D) what
E) when
8. — being in a serious financial crisis, Mike accepted the job offer although he was not happy about it.
A) So
B) Due to the fact that
C) Seeing that
D) Because of
E) Since
9. — Hakan came to visit his family in Manisa, he brought with him a large number of presents from Germany.
A) Ever since
B) By the time
C) Whenever
D) By
E) Until
10. I hate to drive on this road, the hilly terrain and the sharp bends — make it difficult to drive at nights.
A) which
B) of which
C) where
D) around that
E) —

11. I am not against technological developments. ---, I get excited at the news of any innovation.

- A) On the contrary
- B) Whereas
- C) However
- D) After
- E) Even if

12. The Sakharov Prize, --- awarded to people and organizations --- to freedom and human rights, was named in honour of the scientist Andrei Sakharov.

- A) was / that were dedicated
- B) whose / were dedicated
- C) which / who dedicated
- D) which was / which dedicated
- E) --- / dedicated

13. Many of the endangered species are today taken to a captive breeding facility --- they can be protected.

- A) providing
- B) so that
- C) since
- D) even though
- E) however

14. --- had the pilot reached an altitude of ten thousand feet than the engine caught fire.

- A) Whether
- B) Immediately after
- C) Not only
- D) No sooner
- E) Neither

15. This is a complex procedure --- several processes, some --- are carried out by sophisticated machines.

- A) involved / which
- B) having involved / who
- C) involving / of which
- D) being involved / in which
- E) having been involved / for which

16. Breathing meditation is one of the most popular forms of meditation --- its ease and simplicity, --- its convenience.

- A) no sooner / than
- B) because of / as well as
- C) otherwise / and
- D) despite / in addition
- E) along with / nor

17. The lamps illuminating the Dolmabahçe Clock Tower were placed strategically --- highlight the eclectic motifs on the tower.

- A) in addition to
- B) with a view to
- C) owing to
- D) similar to
- E) in order to

18. The first man --- the top of the world's highest mountain, Everest was Sir Edmund Hillary, --- died at the age of 88.

- A) to reach / who
- B) had reached / who
- C) to have reached / whom
- D) who reached / that
- E) reaching / that

19. The minister made --- a big mistake in the conference --- nobody in the hall could help laughing.

- A) such / that
- B) so / that
- C) too / so
- D) enough / for
- E) very / that's why

20. --- the films shown every day, the festival will also host a youth film workshop as well as panels.

- A) In order that
- B) Even though
- C) By the time
- D) Now that
- E) In addition to

21. At the end of the ceremony, Phil remembered to thank his brother, ---- tireless efforts the project couldn't have been successful.

- A) whose
- B) for which
- C) ----
- D) without whose
- E) among whom

22. I found it very strange that I didn't feel cold at all in Erzurum ---- it was -20 C.

- A) even though
- B) in addition to
- C) during
- D) despite
- E) without

23. Bernadette often makes promises ---- she fails to keep, ---- really annoys us.

- A) which / that
- B) where / who
- C) whose / when
- D) that / which
- E) ---- / whose

24. ---- they have had just a small argument, she makes such a fuss about it ---- it were the end of the world.

- A) As / such as
- B) Although / that
- C) Though / as if
- D) So that / even though
- E) In case / when

25. You should hear people out and think about what they have said ---- you make any judgements or jump to any conclusions about them.

- A) as soon as
- B) before
- C) hence
- D) accordingly
- E) meanwhile

26. It was not ---- the invention of printing in the fifteenth century that Arabic numerals were standardized in design.

- A) when
- B) while
- C) by the time
- D) until after
- E) as soon as

27. The relief at the centre of the ancient temple depicts Ramses II, the pharaoh ---- name the temple was built around 1250 BCE.

- A) one of whose
- B) in whose
- C) for whom
- D) by whom
- E) that

28. Experienced airline pilots say it's not uncommon for them to take a nap ---- their planes are flying on autopilot, ---- the strict rules against this.

- A) as / even though
- B) because / besides
- C) unless / rather than
- D) even if / no matter
- E) while / despite

29. ---- the team spirit, we couldn't have won so many matches.

- A) But for
- B) Only if
- C) Unless
- D) Whenever
- E) Owing to

30. There are those ---- are not so happy about the new dam project, among ---- are some environmentalists.

- A) who / whom
- B) which / them
- C) who / that
- D) that / whose
- E) whom / whose

10

GERUNDS - INFINITIVES & PARTICIPLES

INTRODUCTION

Gerunds

- “Gerund” bir fiilin köküne -ing getirilerek oluşturulan ve isim görevi gören fiildir ve fiilimsi olarak adlandırılır.

Doing sports keeps your body fit.

My favourite pastime is **gardening**.

I love **spending** time with my friends.

Being able to dance beautifully is an advantage for a singer.

I don't mind your **using** my computer.

Infinitives

- “Infinitive” fiilin başına “to” getirerek veya fiili yalın haliyle kullanarak oluşturulan ve isim görevi gören fiildir.

“to infinitive”

To wait seemed foolish when decisive action was required.

His biggest dream is **to fly** an aeroplane.

I would like **to travel** around the world one day.

What we expect you **to do** is **to achieve** your goals.

“infinitive without to”

Will you let me **explain** my reason for keeping you wait?

With his good sense of humour, Sunay always makes us **laugh**.

Why don't you have your daughter **iron** her own clothes ?

Participles

- Participles, fiilden türetilen ve cümlede sıfat ya da zarf görevi gören sözcüklerdir. Participle yapıları üç ana grupta toplanabilir. Present Participle (V-ing), Past Participle (V3), ve Perfect Participle (having V3).

Drinking a big glass of lemonade, I felt refreshed.

Established in 1966, the company opened branches in more than thirty countries.

Having reached a professional turning point at the age of 29, Tadanori Yokoo exhibited his works in Tokyo.

GERUNDS

USE OF GERUNDS

in noun compounds	scuba diving / washing machine / baking powder
as the subject of a clause	Listening is an important skill.
as the subject complement	The worst part of living in Istanbul is having to travel in heavy traffic.
after certain verbs (as a direct object)	Susan loves gossiping about celebrities.
after prepositions	I never leave home without checking the tap.
after verbs with prepositions	Nothing will deter me from struggling .
after adjectives with prepositions	I'm fond of reading science fiction.
after nouns with prepositions	It was very difficult for me to make a choice between staying and going .

Gerunds with some common phrases :

- **go + V-ing**
go + swimming / jogging / fishing / hunting / running / sightseeing / skiing / skating / dancing /camping
She goes **dancing** twice a week.
- **by + V-ing**
You can lose some weight by **exercising** regularly.
- **without + V-ing**
You mustn't seek happiness without **making** others happy.
- **spend / waste + something + V-ing**
My son is wasting all his free time **playing** computer games.
I feel so happy when I spend time **chatting** with my friends.
- **sit / stand / lie + somewhere + V-ing**
He was standing at the door **staring** at me.
I don't want to sit **doing** nothing all day.
He was lying on the sofa **looking** at the ceiling and **dreaming** about his future.
- **a waste of time / energy / money + V-ing**
It's a **waste of money doing** some shopping at every opportunity.
It is a **waste of time trying** to convince him to live with us.
- **It is worth / It is not worth + V-ing**
Getting to the top of your career isn't **worth hurting** everybody around you.
That film is not **worth seeing** as it has a very ordinary plot.
- **It is no good / It is no use + V-ing**
It is no good feeling regretful after breaking a heart.
It is no use apologizing to her; she definitely won't forgive us.
- **There is no point (in) + V-ing**
There is no point (in) expecting him to understand us; he is so self-centered.
- **busy + V-ing**
If I weren't busy **doing** my homework, I would go there with you.

- **have a good time / nice time / hard time / trouble / fun / difficulty / + V-ing**
*Please call me if you have difficulty **dealing** with those contracts.*
- **can't help / couldn't help + V-ing (... -tan kendimi alamam / alamadım)**
*I **can't help laughing** when I hear such silly ideas.*
- **feel like + V-ing**
*I sometimes **feel like leaving** everything behind and **starting** a new life somewhere else.*
- **What about / How about + V-ing?**
***What about throwing** a surprise birthday party for Kelly ?*
- **can't stand / can't bear + V-ing**
*I **can't stand working** at a noisy office.
He **can't bear being told** what to do all the time.*
- **instead of + V-ing**
*You should try to see your own faults **instead of criticizing** me.*

GERUND - SUBJECT POSITION

- “Gerund”, cümlede özne olarak kullanılabilir.
***Teasing** animals is so cruel.
Reading and travelling can broaden one's horizon.*
- “Gerund” isim görevi gördüğü için iyelik sıfatlarıyla birlikte kullanılabilir.
*The neighbours might be disturbed by **your singing** in the bathroom.
Jim's repeating everything you say is weird.*



“Gerund” özne görevi görüyorsa cümlenin fiili tekil olur. Ancak “and” ile bağlanan iki “gerund” tan oluşan özne için çoğul fiil kullanılır. “And” yerine “but” ya da “or” kullanılırsa fiil tekil olur.

***Working** long hours every day **is** harmful to your health.
Singing and dancing are her favourite free time activities.
Doing the housework **or cooking doesn't** appeal to me.*

GERUND - SUBJECT COMPLEMENT

- “Subject complement” “be” fiili ile birlikte kullanılarak özneyi tanımlayan sözcük veya sözcük grubudur.
*One of the disadvantages of being tall is **having** some bone diseases.
Her biggest dream was **sailing** around the world.
The point is **finding** the right person to do that task.*

GERUND - OBJECT POSITION

Kendinden sonra “gerund” kullanılan belli başlı fiiller şunlardır :

VERB + GERUND

admit (to)	Clark admitted (to) cheating in the exam.
adore	He adores spending quiet evenings by the sea.
anticipate	I didn't anticipate meeting him at the funeral.
appreciate	I appreciated her struggling to prove the injustice she had to endure.
avoid	The famous film star avoids appearing in public.
complete	I wasn't expecting them to complete renovating the house today.
consider	She is considering doing a master's degree at a good university.
delay	He delayed paying his debt.
deny	Nancy denied revealing my secret.
detest	Everybody detests giving someone bad news.
discuss	We should discuss starting a new advertising campaign.
dislike	Some children dislike sharing their toys with their friends.
enjoy	I'm not one of those adventurous people who enjoy doing extreme sports.
endure	It must be very hard to endure working with such an indecisive manager.
envisage	When do you envisage completing the whole procedure?
fancy	Do you fancy having a barbecue at the weekend?
finish	When will you be able to finish checking that project?
give up	If you don't give up ignoring people, you will become lonely soon.
hate	I hate being told off for trivial matters.
imagine	He imagines being elected the President.
include	Your job description doesn't include reporting everything to the manager.
involve	Being friends with someone oversensitive involves being very careful.
justify	How will you justify not inviting me to your wedding?
keep	She kept interrupting me all through the meeting.
mention	He never mentions having a girlfriend in İzmir.
mind	Do you mind waiting here for a few minutes?
postpone	He postponed returning to Paris.
practise	It's been a long time since I last practised ice-skating .
quit	She is planning to quit working after she gets married.
remember / recall / recollect	I don't remember telling you about the accident. I recollect driving my parents crazy when I was a little child.
recommend	I strongly recommend staying in that hotel.
report	The lifeguard reported seeing a dead body in the river.
resent	Teenagers usually resent not being taken seriously.
resist	Why do you resist asking for help when in need?
risk	When reaching quick conclusions, you risk overlooking some details.
suggest	She suggested getting advice from a specialist.
tolerate	The administration won't tolerate breaking the rules.

GERUND AFTER PREPOSITIONS

- Bazı fiil, sıfat, isim ve ifadelerden sonra “preposition + gerund” yapısı kullanılır. Bu yapıyla sık kullanılan fiiller şunlardır :

VERB + PREPOSITION + GERUND

abstain from	If you don't abstain from working so much, your health will get worse.
adjust to / adapt to (into)	Most people find it difficult to adjust / adopt to living in a foreign country.
apologize for	I must apologize for not visiting her for a long time.
approve of / disapprove of	The principal doesn't approve of our wearing colourful shirts. The principal disapproves of our wearing colourful shirts.
argue about	They are still arguing about moving to that town.
believe in	I don't believe in sacrificing everything for love.
comment on	As I'm not a specialist, I'd rather not comment on designing a website.
complain about	Some people constantly complain about having too many responsibilities.
concentrate on	It's sometimes very hard for me to concentrate on studying at night.
consist of	For some people, life consists of dealing with challenges.
deal with	She is supposed to deal with taking care of her brother.
decide on / upon / against	They decided on renewing my contract.
depend on / upon	Success depends on (upon) being consistent and determined.
dream of / about	Everybody dreams of (about) leading a happy life with their beloved ones.
insist on	Why do you always insist on changing my mind?
participate in	I don't want to participate in organizing the next month's schedule.
plan on	We are planning on spending the weekend in the countryside.
succeed in	Pamela couldn't succeed in convincing her parents to buy her a car.
specialize in	Although he studied law he wants to specialize in teaching English.
talk about / of	Brian heard his parents talking about sending him abroad.
think of	I'm very happy with my job, and I have never thought of getting a new one.
worry about	Some people unnecessarily worry about putting on weight.

to (as a preposition) + gerund

- “To,” infinitive yapısını oluşturur; aynı zamanda bir ilgeçtir. Infinitive “to” ile ilgeç “to” birbirine karıştırılmamalıdır. Infinitive “to”dan sonra fiilin yalın hali, preposition “to”nun arkasından ise tüm ilgeçlerde olduğu gibi ya bir isim ya da gerund gelmelidir.

*His life completely changed after he decided **to adopt** a child .*

*We all objected **to turning** the attic into a bedroom.*

- “to (as a preposition) + gerund” ile kullanılan yapılar şunlardır:

TO (AS A PREPOSITION) + GERUND

due to	He can get that job due to having all the required qualifications.
owing to	Alex was able to recover fast owing to taking alternative medicine.
look forward to	I can't say I'm looking forward to starting work.
be used to	I'm used to solving my problems without help.
object to	Do you object / have an objection to changing the schedule?
prefer + doing something + to + doing something	Trishia prefers talking over problems to ignoring them.
in addition to	In addition to writing lyrics, he composes music.
be opposed to	The tenants are opposed to paying such a high amount of rent.

VERB + OBJECT + PREPOSITION + GERUND

accuse somebody of	The staff accused the administration of being unjust.
apologize to smb for	You must apologize to Dave for insulting him.
arrest somebody for	They arrested him for smuggling .
blame somebody for	We should blame ourselves for damaging the environment.
charge somebody with	The court charged Nancy's ex-husband with blackmailing her.
complain to somebody about	He often complains to me about my behaving irresponsibly.
congratulate somebody on	The general director congratulated me on increasing the sales.
deter somebody from	Nothing can deter me from realizing my dreams.
devote oneself to	After she got retired, she devoted herself to helping the homeless.
discourage somebody from	We mustn't discourage young people from pursuing their goals.
forgive somebody for	I think I will never forgive him for treating me so rudely.
keep somebody from	We can't keep this turtle from eating the plants in the garden.
prevent somebody from	Parents always try to prevent their children from getting into trouble.
punish somebody for	It's ridiculous to punish someone for being late.
stop somebody from	Extremely hot weather stops me from working efficiently.
suspect somebody of	She could never suspect her colleagues of revealing the secret.
thank somebody for	Thank you for encouraging me to participate in that competition.
warn somebody about / against	I feel angry when she warns me against being too arrogant.

ADJECTIVE + PREPOSITION + GERUND

Sıfatlar bir ilgeçle birlikte kullanıldıklarında kendilerinden sonra ya "gerund", ya da isim gelir. Bu şekilde kullanılan bazı sıfatlar şunlardır:

accustomed to	excited about	quick at
afraid of	famous / notorious / infamous for	responsible for
angry at / about	fed up with	sick of
appropriate for	fond of	similar to
ashamed of	generous about	sorry about
aware of	glad about	successful in
capable of	good / bad at	suitable for
concerned about	guilty about / of / for	sure of / about
content with	happy of / about	surprised at
crazy about / for	interested in	terrified of
disappointed about / at	jealous of	tired from / of
essential to / for	keen on	worried about
excellent in / at	proud of	

I'm **sure of having told** you about the meeting.
 I'm sorry, I wasn't **aware of upsetting** you with that remark.
 She's **fed up with doing** the same things every day.
 We are **excited about going** on that trip.
 He is so **quick at spotting** minor changes.
 I wish I were **good at painting**.
 Are you still **afraid of staying** at home alone?
 I'm **sick of hearing** those silly comments on my articles.
 Some people are **capable of learning** languages very quickly.
 He was found **guilty of starting** a fire on the farm.
 That singer is **famous for singing** non-stop for hours.
 Everybody must be **generous about sharing** knowledge.



Sue is **tired of doing** the housework every day. (Sue's fed up = bıktı)
 We are all tired **of telling** him to tidy his room.

Everybody in the company is **tired from working** overtime. (Herkes... yoruldu.)
 At the end of each day, I am always **tired from looking after three kids**.

NOUN + PREPOSITION + GERUND

Fiilimsiler ilgeç alan bazı isimlerden sonra da kullanılabilirler.

advantage of	hope for	problem of
chance of	idea of	reason for
choice between	interest in	risk of
danger of	method of	technique for
difficulty (in)	need for	the point of
doubt about	possibility of	way of
excuse for		

Have we got any **chance of changing** the deadline?
 Although people know the **danger of smoking** very well, some never want to quit.
 He is such an ambitious person that he struggles hard to manage the tasks he has **difficulty in doing**.
 How can he expect to be appreciated for his **idea of not sending** his children to school?
 Individuals have different **ways of solving** problems.
 In most cases, lack of self confidence is the main **reason for failing** to do something.

PREPOSITION + NOUN + PREPOSITION + GERUND

on account of	in exchange for	in the habit of
on the brink of	in favour of	in case of
on the point of	in return for	for fear of
on the verge of	in the course of	for the sake of
in charge of	in the middle of	the point of
in danger of		

She was **on the verge of going** into depression when I met her.
 I don't want anything **in return for helping** you with your research paper.
 Some people are **in the habit of tapping** their fingers when they feel impatient.
 I want to be alone **in the course of making** an important decision.
 She does whatever he tells her to do **for fear of losing** him.
 I'm **in favour of punishing** people who torture animals.
 Do you see **the point of my encouraging** you to take up a hobby?
 Many plants and animals are **in danger of becoming** extinct.
 Although I was very angry, I kept quiet **for the sake of remaining** friends with her.

PASSIVE AND PERFECT FORMS OF GERUND

Simple	V _{ing}	I anticipate getting a reward.
Passive	being + V ₃	Everybody likes being rewarded .
Perfect	having V ₃	The manager regrets having rewarded him.
Passive + Perfect	having been V ₃	He was very happy about having been rewarded .

Passive Gerund

Passive : be + past participle (V3) —————> Passive gerund : being + past participle (V3)

He **is criticized** by his colleagues. He is unhappy about this.
 He is unhappy about **being criticized** by his colleagues.
 (Meslektaşları tarafından eleştirilmekten mutsuz.)

His classmates tease him. He is angry about it.
 He is angry about **being teased** by his classmates.

She preferred trading instead of **being employed** in a company.

Being offered a good position in the company is his recent wish.

He should certainly take the advantage of **being considered** the best employee.

She couldn't help cheering while **being informed** about the good news.

She doesn't mind **being interrupted** while studying.

Some people can't stand **being criticized**.

The kids are looking forward to **being taken** to the zoo.

The film star went out in disguise for fear of **being recognized** by paparazzi.

Perfect Gerund (having V3)

- “Gerund” yapısındaki eylem, cümlenin yükleminden daha önce gerçekleşmişse, yani zaman farkı varsa “perfect gerund” kullanılabilir.

*The boy broke the vase, but he said he didn't do it.
The boy denied **breaking / having broken** the vase.
(First action:he broke the vase) (Second action :he denied it)*

*He forgot her birthday. He felt terribly sorry about it.
He regretted **forgetting / having forgotten** her birthday.*

*The money was stolen. One of the security guards was accused.
One of the security guards was accused of **stealing / having stolen** the money.*

*He didn't mention **changing / having changed** the meeting dates.
He still hasn't apologized to me for **reading / having read** my e-mails without asking me.
She didn't remember **telling / having told** me about her recent plan.
The little child recalled **hiding / having hidden** his teddy bear under his bed.*

Passive Perfect Gerund (having been V3)

*I'm sure you feel happy about **being promoted / having been promoted**.
I will never forget **being humiliated / having been humiliated** in front of my classmates.
The little child complained about **being forced / having been forced** to eat all the food on his plate.
The official denied **being bribed / having been bribed** to change the figures.
The old woman felt glad about **being visited / having been visited** by her grandchildren.*

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) Evil ---- when good people allow bad things ----.4) As the manager won't admit to being at fault himself, ---- .
- A) came / happened
B) comes / to happen
C) will come / will happen
D) may come / happening
E) had come / to have happened
(YDS-2009)
- A) he had been obliged to confess too
B) the trial period wouldn't have ended so suddenly
C) others received the blame for it
D) we would all have been equally to blame
E) he is trying to put the blame on his assistants
(YDS-2004)
- 2) Orphan elephants need ---- the same companionship as they ---- from their mothers in the wild.
- A) to have given / had received
B) to be given / would have received
C) having given / will be receiving
D) to have been given / would receive
E) being given / are receiving
(YDS-2003)
- 5) Maintaining the environment isn't simply protecting animals ---- .
- A) unless they had almost become extinct
B) that are rare and exotic
C) which could have been done better by a zoo
D) since many of them are indeed dangerous
E) whether man is the planet's most dangerous enemy
(YDS-2004)
- 3) The first people ---- non-stop round the world, ---- captain James Gallagher and his crew.
- A) to have flown / have been
B) being flown / are
C) to fly/were
D) to be flying / had been
E) having been flown / will be
(YDS-2003)

INFINITIVES

- “Infinitive” fiilin başına “to” getirerek veya fiili yalın haliyle kullanarak oluşturulan isim görevi gören fiildir.

USE OF INFINITIVES

as the subject of a clause	<i>To lead a happy life is very hard.</i>
as subject complement	<i>His greatest ambition is to fly an aeroplane.</i>
after preparatory “it”	<i>It is necessary to get an appointment in advance.</i>
after certain verbs	<i>She hopes to win a gold medal in the race.</i>
after verb + object	<i>Her parents forced her to study medicine at university.</i>
after certain adjectives	<i>I'm sorry to interrupt you, but could I have a word with you ?</i>
after certain nouns	<i>His dedication to get the medal amazed everyone.</i>
after question words	<i>I don't know what to say.</i>
after “whether”	<i>I don't know whether to tell my parents about my decision.</i>
as reduced relative clauses	<i>I'm always the last to hear what's going around.</i>
after “too + adjective” and “adjective + enough”	<i>Bob is too obstinate to accept your offer. You're not old enough to travel on your own.</i>
to show purpose	<i>She is trying really hard to become a good surgeon.</i>
after “it + take + somebody + time”	<i>How long does it take you to go to work ?</i>
after subject + passive reporting verb	<i>He is known to read at least three books every month.</i>

INFINITIVE - SUBJECT POSITION

- “Infinitive”, bir cümlelerin öznesi olarak kullanılabilir fakat bu kullanımı fazla yaygın değildir. “Gerund” ya da “it” kelimesinin özne olarak kullanılması daha uygundur.

***To start** a sentence with an infinitive sounds awkward.
(It is awkward to start a sentence with an infinitive.)*

***To believe** in the existence of ghosts is funny.
(It is funny to believe in the existence of ghosts.)*

***To question** everything you hear is a sign of high intelligence.
To work at a hospital requires patience.*

INFINITIVE - SUBJECT COMPLEMENT

- “Infinitive”, “be” fiilinden sonra kullanılarak özneyi tamamlar.

*His biggest dream **is to set up** a political party and be its leader.
My greatest fear **is to find** a spider in my bag.
One of the best ways to relieve stress **is to take up** a hobby.*

INFINITIVE AFTER “IT”

- Bu cümlelerde özne “it” olarak kullanılsa da, cümlelerin esas öznesi fiilden sonra gelmektedir.

It + be + adjective + (for somebody) + infinitive

*It **is lovely to see** you again.
It **was exciting to visit** all those exotic places.
If you want a seat in the front row, it **is advisable to book** in advance.*

It + be + noun + (for somebody) + infinitive

It is **time to go** to bed.

It is his **responsibility to make** the necessary changes in the timetable.

It is a great **honour for me to have** the opportunity to address some distinguished people like you.

It was a **pleasure for me to host** you.



Bu cümleler genel bir anlam taşıyorsa “for + somebody” yapısını kullanmak zorunluluğu yoktur.

It is a **shame to use** slang.

It is a hard **task to take care** of a big family.

It + be + of + noun / pronoun

It was very **kind of him to open** the door of the car for me.

It was so **generous of her to pay** for the dinner.

It was very **rude of you to shout** at her.



Jill must revise regularly. It is very useful.

It is very useful **for Jill to revise** regularly.

(Düzenli olarak tekrar yapması Jill için çok faydalı.)

He read a lot about the issue before he prepared his speech. It was wise.

It was wise **of him to read** a lot about the issue before he prepared his speech.

(Konuşmasını hazırlamadan önce o konuda çok şey okuması akıllıcaydı.)

INFINITIVE - OBJECT POSITION

Kendilerinden sonra “to infinitive” kullanılan bazı fiiller şunlardır:

INFINITIVE AFTER CERTAIN VERBS

afford	Alice can't afford to rent a bigger flat.
agree	They agreed to support us.
appear	He appears to be resentful about losing his job.
arrange	We arranged to meet on Friday.
ask	Tom asked to get some more information.
attempt	The customer attempted to leave the restaurant without paying the bill.
care	My sister doesn't care to share her clothes with me.
choose	She chose to get married and leave her hometown at a very early age.
claim	She always claims to cook well.
dare	I don't know how some people dare to get such big loans from banks.
decide	She decided not to mention her childhood again.
demand	You must demand to see people's IDs before letting them in.
deserve	Some employees deserve to earn more than others.
endeavour	We endeavour to please our customers.
expect	I expect to lead a better life soon.
fail	The police failed to find the murderer.
happen	I happened to come across a very cheap but elegant bag in an ordinary store.
hesitate	Please, don't hesitate to ask me for help when you have a problem.
hope	We hope to make the biggest profits ever this year.
intend	He intends to attend a driving course.

learn	He learned to play the piano at the age of five.
manage	Despite the unbearable pain, the injured driver managed to get out of the car.
offer	He offered to park the car for her, but she was not pleased with the offer.
plan	Andrew is planning to propose to his girlfriend at dinner this evening.
prepare	They were preparing to leave when I went there.
pretend	Some kids pretend to be ill not to go to school.
proceed	When he saw the boy, he smiled but suddenly, he proceeded to hit him.
propose	We were waiting for an explanation, but he didn't propose to discuss it at all.
promise	Bob promised to come home early.
prove	His advice proved to be very helpful.
refuse	The teacher refused to help us with the project.
seem	The stranger seems to be weird but friendly.
struggle	The poor woman struggled to provide medicine for her baby.
swear	I swear to do things properly from now on.
tend	Young people tend to criticize the elderly.
threaten	The robber threatened to explode the bank if they didn't give him all the money.
volunteer	Very few celebrities volunteered to collect money for charity.
wait	I can't wait to see the car my parents bought for me.
want	I want to redecorate my flat in a modern style.
wish	Everybody wishes to have a happy marriage.

VERB + OBJECT + TO INFINITIVE

advise	My parents always advise me to make friends with decent people.
allow	The doctor doesn't allow anyone to see him at the moment.
ask	He asked me to take his kids to school.
beg	When I was a kid, I used to beg my mother to buy me an ice cream.
cause	The recent floods have caused thousands of people to leave their homes.
command	The general commanded the soldiers to stop firing.
convince	Nobody can convince him to sell his house.
enable	Technological inventions have enabled us to have more comfortable lives.
encourage	Parents should encourage their children to take part in social activities.
expect	I expect to get a good mark in the exam.
forbid	Nobody can forbid me to speak out my mind.
force	Don't force her to accept that offer.
get	I need to get her to help me with the housework to be able to finish it today.
help	I like helping people (to) choose the right clothes for themselves.
instruct	Can you instruct me to use it?
invite	The Wilsons invited us to have a barbecue in their garden next Sunday.
order	The chief police officer ordered the demonstrators to stay away .
permit	Her parents wouldn't permit her to marry a middle-aged man.
persuade	I must find a way to persuade Peter to lend me his car for a few days.
prefer	I prefer you to do it without my help.

remind	The secretary forgot to remind me to call the general director after lunch.
request	The nurse requested the patient to take a deep breath before the injection.
require	The process requires all the students to take the proficiency exam.
teach	I'm trying to teach my little son to ride a bike these days.
tell	She told her son to tidy his room right after he finished his homework.
tempt	His desire to be rich tempted him to steal from the customers' accounts.
urge	Why are you urging me to hurry up although we have enough time?
want	The police officer wanted the witness to answer his questions carefully.
warn	The authorities warned them not to leave their homes until the storm ended.



“expect, prefer, want, wish” gibi bazı fiiller hem kendilerinden sonra hem de bir “object pronoun” dan sonra “infinitive” alabilirler. Ancak iki kullanım arasında anlam farkı vardır. Aşağıdaki örnekleri inceleyiniz.

We **expect to complete** the task within a few days.

(Görevi birkaç gün içinde tamamlamayı umuyoruz.)

We **expect you to complete** the task within a few days.

(Görevi birkaç gün içinde tamamlamanızı umuyoruz.)

They **want to make** the instructions simpler. (Talimatları daha basit hale getirmek istiyorlar.)

They **want us to make** the instructions simpler. (Talimatları daha basit hale getirmemizi istiyorlar.)

INFINITIVE AFTER CERTAIN ADJECTIVES

amazed	I was amazed to see my ex-boyfriend at the party.
anxious	She was anxious to quit her job.
ashamed	She was ashamed to wear such a smart dress to that ordinary party.
bound	Some old people are bound to live with their children.
careful	The police were very careful to be able to get some evidence.
(be/appear/ look) certain	The candidate appeared certain to be elected .
delighted	We were delighted to see that the restaurant served sushi.
determined	I was determined to obtain what I wanted.
eager	As she was eager to learn surfing, she picked it up in a short time.
fortunate / lucky	They were fortunate to get a financial aid.
glad	He will be glad to celebrate this special occasion with you.
happy	I'm very happy to have friends like you.
hesitant	I was hesitant to ask the manager about my pay rise.
likely	It is likely to get hotter in the next few days.
pleased	I am pleased to see that it was worth trying.
proud	You must be proud to be able to look after yourself although you are 90.
ready	Are you ready to live in a completely new culture?
reluctant	Most consumers are reluctant to spend much on a mobile phone.
sad	We were sad to see him so pessimistic about his situation.
shocked	She was shocked to hear that she was an adopted child.
sorry	I'm sorry to tell you that I am totally against your idea.
surprised	I thought she would be surprised to receive such good news.



Bu sıfatlardan bazıları “preposition + noun”, “preposition + gerund”, ya da “that clause” ile de kullanılabilir.

She wasn't **surprised at** that score.

She wasn't **surprised at getting** that score.

I'm **glad that** you are happy with the service.

INFINITIVE AFTER CERTAIN NOUNS

ability	Some people have the ability to think analytically.
attempt	My attempt to market the product was unsuccessful.
chance	This is your final chance to show us your capabilities.
decision	Claire's decision to live abroad surprised everyone.
desire	His desire to exhibit his works urged him to work hard.
determination	I'm really impressed by his determination to win .
dream	My dream to become a teacher finally came true.
effort	All his effort to make me love him was futile.
goal	How can we achieve our goal to have a bigger share in the market?
need	Everyone has the need to have some friends to rely on.
offer	His offer to change the logo of the company was refused.
opportunity	He had the opportunity to improve his Spanish in Cuba.
plan	I have to postpone my plan to go on holiday next week.
permission	Who do we need to ask for permission to examine those files ?
preparation	We still haven't completed the preparations to distribute our new product.
proposal	Bob's proposal to have flexible working hours annoyed the boss.
refusal	I don't find his refusal to work for us logical.
request	Nobody around was kind enough to accept my request to help me.
suggestion	Jordan's suggestion to decrease the expenses sounded rational.
tendency	He has a tendency to isolate himself whenever he feels depressed.
wish	Most young people have a wish to live in their own house.
way	We have to find a way to change the course of the events.

INFINITIVE AFTER “WH-“ QUESTION WORDS and WHETHER

- Soru sözcükleri (what,where,who,whom,how,when) ve “whether” ile oluşturulan “noun clause” ları “infinitive” kullanarak kısaltabiliriz. Bu kullanım için ana cümlelerin öznesiyle “infinitive” yapısındaki öznenin aynı olması gerekir.

I can't decide **where to have** my summer holiday.
(I can't decide where I should have my summer holiday.)

Can somebody tell me **what to do** with this file ?
(Can somebody explain what I must do with this file?)

Sarah didn't know **whether to tell** him the truth or keep it a secret.
(Sarah wasn't sure whether she should tell him the truth or keep it a secret.)

I didn't know **how to comfort** the baby.
(I had no idea about how I could comfort the baby.)

- Soru kelimeleri arasında yalnızca “why” “to + infinitive” almaz. Bunun yerine fiil yalın halde kullanılır.

Why make friends with such a man? He is a real liar.

Why go there now? We have plenty of time in the afternoon.

Why not move into a bigger flat? We can afford it.

Why not act now? Tomorrow might be too late.

INFINITIVE AS A REDUCED RELATIVE CLAUSE

- “Infinitive”, “relative clause” da kısaltma yapmak için de kullanılır.

I would like to be the first woman soldier **who fought** against the enemy.
I would like to be the first woman soldier **to fight** against the enemy.

The last person **who manages** to stay on the island will receive the prize.
The last person **to manage** to stay on the island will receive the prize.

I have a lot of projects **that I will** realize.
I have a lot of projects **to realize**.

There is nothing **that can be said** to relieve your pain.
There is nothing **to be said** to relieve your pain.

INFINITIVE AFTER “ENOUGH” and “TOO”

- Sıfat ve zarf konusunda da değinildiği gibi, “too” aşırılık, “enough” ise yeterlilik belirtir. Bu yapılardan sonra “infinitive” getirilmelidir.

too + adjective / adverb + (for somebody) + to infinitive

The map is **too big to carry** in my pocket.
The island was **too dangerous to live on**.
The doctor talked **too quickly to understand**.

adjective / adverb + enough + (for somebody) + to infinitive

Sue is **mature enough to undertake** responsibilities.
The manual for the machine is **clear enough for everyone to understand**.
She doesn't listen to people **carefully enough to respond** to them.

enough + noun + (for somebody) + to infinitive

We have **enough power to compete** with other firms.
There is not **enough space to place** a lot of furniture in the room.
I wish we had **enough time to go** over the details once more.

INFINITIVE OF PURPOSE

- Amaç bildirmek için kullanılan “to infinitive” yapısı yerine “in order to” ya da “so as to” kullanılabilir.

I'm going to do a lot of exercise **to / in order to / so as to** decrease my cholesterol level.
People tell jokes **to / in order to / so as to** make the world a more enjoyable place to live in.
Children ask strange questions especially **to / in order to / so as to** attract attention.
You should wear a mask **not to / in order not to / so as not to** inhale the smoke.



Amaç ifade etmek için “for + ing” yapısı da kullanılabilir. Ancak bu kullanım genellikle bir aracın kullanım amacını açıklamak için tercih edilir.

A thermometer is used **for measuring** temperature.
A paper clip is an instrument **for fastening** paper sheets together.

INFINITIVE AFTER "IT + TAKE + (AMOUNT OF TIME)"

- "How long" ya da "how far" sorularına yanıt olarak da kullanılan bu yapı, bir eylemin ne kadar vakit aldığı ya da mesafenin ne kadar olduğunu açıklamak için kullanılır.

It will **take her at least five years to get** her doctorate degree.

It **takes about three hours to fly** from Istanbul to Tunisia.

It will **take you about a month to recover** from pneumonia.

"It **takes no time to fall** in love, but it **takes you years to know** what love is." - Jason Mraz



"It takes..." yapısı kullanılan bazı deyimler ve atasözlerinde farklı anlamlar ifade edilebilir.

It takes two to tango. (A conflict is not the fault of just one person or the other; they are often both to blame.)

It takes a village to raise a child. (The whole community has an essential role to play in the growth and development of its young people.) - African proverb

It takes a fool to remain sane. (One must be a fool not to lose one's mind.) (in a difficult situation)

PROGRESSIVE, PASSIVE AND PERFECT FORMS OF THE INFINITIVE

verb (bare infinitive)	Please let me go to that party.
to + verb (infinitive)	Everyone wants to have a prosperous life.
to + be + Ving (progressive infinitive)	He appears to be hiding the truth.
to + be + V3 (passive infinitive)	Nobody would like to be humiliated .
to + have V3 (perfect infinitive)	You were right to have done so.
to + have been V3 (perfect passive infinitive)	Gary was said to have been beaten by his parents very often when he was a kid.
to + have + been + Ving (perfect progressive infinitive)	Eric is said to have been living on very little money since he lost his job.

The progressive infinitive

- "Progressive infinitive", "to be + V-ing" yapısı kullanılarak yapılır. Diğer progressive yapılarda olduğu gibi bu yapı da eylemin ya da olayın devam etmekte olduğunu gösterir.

Those people seem **to be having** a good time.
(O insanlar iyi vakit geçiriyor gibi görünüyorlar.)

The old man was believed **to be interpreting** dreams.

Passive infinitive

- "Passive infinitive", "to be + V3" yapısı kullanılarak yapılır.

She doesn't want **to be remembered** as a useless person.
(İşe yaramaz biri olarak hatırlanmak istemiyor.)

He is too young **to be offered** that position.

The perfect infinitive

- Eğer cümlenin ana fiilinden sonra bir “infinitive” kullanılıyorsa ve infinitive yapısındaki eylem, zaman itibarıyla cümlenin esas fiilinden önce olmuşsa “perfect infinitive (to have + V3)” yapısı kullanılır.

*Patrick is believed **to have stolen** the secret document.
(First action: Patrick stole the secret document.) (Second action : It is believed so)
(Gizli belgeleri Patrick'in çaldığına inanılıyor.)*

*A man claimed **to have seen** the murderer.*

The perfect passive infinitive

- “Perfect infinitive”in passive hali “to have been + V3” şeklindedir.

*The project is said **to have been completed**, but I have some doubts.
(Projenin tamamlandığı söyleniyor ama benim bazı şüphelerim var.)*

*The poor woman is thought **to have been attacked** by someone she knew.*

The perfect progressive infinitive

- “Perfect infinitive”in progressive hali “to have been + Ving” şeklindedir.

*The famous singer is claimed **to have been receiving** a psychological treatment in his twenties.
(Ünlü şarkıcının yirmili yaşlarda psikolojik tedavi gördüğü iddia ediliyor.)*

*The driver is thought **to have been sleeping** when he hit the other car.
(Şoförün diğer arabaya çarptığı sırada uyuduğu düşünülüyor.)*

*The robber is said **to have been travelling** from one place to another for weeks when he got caught.
(Soyguncunun yakalandığı sırada haftalardır oradan oraya seyahat etmekte olduğu söyleniyor.)*

THE BARE INFINITIVE (INFINITIVE WITHOUT 'TO')

- “Bare infinitive” “to” eki almadan kullanılan fiil yapısıdır.

after some modal verbs

(can / could / may / might / should / will / would / shall / needn't / dare)

*You **needn't go** there early.
He **might visit** us today.*



Bazı “modal”ların olumlu ve olumsuz şekilleri “infinitive” kulanımı açısından farklılık içerir.

*You **need to do** it now. - You **needn't do** it now.
How **dare** you **scorn** her? - **Don't dare to scorn** her!*

after some modal-like expressions - (had better / would rather)

*We **would rather stay** at a better hotel than this.
She **would rather not go** out this evening.
I **had better have** a rest for a while.*

after “why” to make a suggestion

***Why tell** them the truth?
Why not go to another restaurant?*

in causative structures (make / have)

make / have someone do something

I can never **make** my son **tidy** his room.
I need to **have** someone **clean** the pipes.

“make” with passive form

They often **make us work** overtime. (active)
We **are often made to work** overtime. (passive)

after verbs of perception

see

- Eylemin baştan sona görüldüğü ifade ediliyorsa fiille beraber “bare infinitive kullanılır. Fiil, V-ing yapıyla kullanıldığında eylemin bir kısmının görüldüğü ifade edilir.

hear / smell / taste / feel + V1 / V-ing

I **saw** you **take** the money.
(Parayı aldığı görüldü.) (Eylemin tamamı)

I **saw** you **taking** the money.
(Seni parayı alırken gördüm.) (Eylemin bir kısmı)

with “feel / hear / watch ...”

- Bazı durumlarda “gerund” veya “infinitive” kullanımı arasında bir fark yoktur.

We all like **watching** her **dance / dancing**.
I often **hear** my neighbour **sing / singing**.
He was so excited that he felt his blood **move / moving** faster in his veins.

with “smell / find / catch”

- Bu fiillerle sadece “gerund” kullanılır.

She rushed to the kitchen when she **smelled** something **burning**.
The police finally **caught** the spy **travelling** to Russia.
Whenever I go into Dave's office, I **find** him **talking** on the phone.

after some conjunctions

and / but / or

- Bu bağlaçlar öznesi aynı iki cümleyi bağladığında ikinci fiil “to” olmadan da kullanılabilir.

I want to quit working **and (to) live** in a town by the sea.

than + bare infinitive

I'm sure you would like to spend some more time with us rather **than work** at that boring place.

but / except + bare infinitive

There was nothing **to do but / except wait** for the surgeon to get out of the operating room.

with “let”

- “let” fiilinin ardından “to” gelmez. Ancak, passive şekli “be allowed to” olarak kullanılır.

They never **let us speak** what we think. (active)

We are never **allowed to speak** what we think. (passive)

after “help”

- “help” fiilinden sonra hem “bare infinitive” hem de “to infinitive” kullanılabilir. Anlam farkı yoktur.

Will you please **help me put / to put** these shopping bags into my car?

No one **helped me fix / to fix** my bike. I did it myself.

VERBS FOLLOWED BY GERUND or INFINITIVE (DIFFERENT MEANING)

Bazı fiiler “gerund” veya “infinitive” ile kullanıldığında anlam farklılığı oluşur.

remember	remember + V-ing = geçmiş bir olayı hatırlamak <i>I stil remember dancing / having danced with him for the first time. (Onunla ilk defa dans edişimi hâlâ hatırlıyorum.)</i>	remember + to + V1 = yapılması gereken bir işi hatırlamak <i>You never remember to turn off the light before you get out of a room. (Bir odadan çıkmadan önce ışığı söndürmeyi hiç hatırlamıyorsun.)</i>
forget	forget + V-ing = gerçekleşmiş bir olayı hatırlamak <i>Frank will never forget meeting Cindy for the first time. (Frank Cindy ile ilk karşılaşmasını asla unutmayacak.)</i>	forget + to + V1 = yapılması gereken bir işi unutmak <i>If you forget to keep your promise once more, I won't ask you to do anything again. (Sözünü yerini getirmeyi bir daha unutursan senden bir daha bir şey yapmanı istemeyeceğim.)</i>
regret	regret + V-ing = pişman olmak <i>Some day, you will regret not listening to me. (Bir gün beni dinlemediğine pişman olacaksın.)</i>	regret + to + V1 = ... için üzgün olmak ...mekten üzüntü duymak <i>I regret to inform you that your son was caught shoplifting. (Oğlunuzun bir dükkanda hırsızlık yaparken yakalandığını bildirmekten üzüntü duyuyorum)</i>
stop	stop + V-ing = bir eylemi tamamen ya da bir süreliğine bırakmak <i>When he heard a terrible noise, he stopped working. (Korkunç bir gürültü duyunca çalışmayı bıraktı.)</i> <i>I will stop spending money on unnecessary things. (Gereksiz şeylere para harcamayı bırakacağım.)</i>	stop + to + V1 = başka bir şey yapmak için durmak / durdurmak <i>Let's stop (working) to have a cup of coffee. (Hadi bir kahve içmek için çalışmayı bırakalım.)</i> <i>He stopped (walking) to have a look at the shop window. (Vitrine bir göz atmak için durdu.)</i>

mean	<p>mean + V-ing = anlamına gelmek / içermek</p> <p><i>Working too much means having no time for fun. (Çok çalışmak eğlenceye vakti olmamak anlamına gelir / demektir.)</i></p> <p><i>Working at a good position in a big company means earning a lot. (Büyük bir firmada iyi bir pozisyonda çalışmak çok kazanmak demektir.)</i></p>	<p>mean + to + V1 = niyetinde olmak</p> <p><i>He didn't mean to make fun of you when he asked how much you earned. (Kaç para kazandığını sorduğunda senine dalga geçmek niyetinde değildi.)</i></p> <p><i>Did you mean to make me angry by talking like that? (Beni kızdırmak niyetiyle mi öyle konuştun?)</i></p>
try	<p>try + V-ing = işe yarayıp yaramayacağını görmek için denemek</p> <p><i>Try sending her a bunch of red roses if you really want to impress her. (Onu gerçekten etkilemek istiyorsan bir buket kırmızı gül göndermeyi dene.)</i></p> <p><i>If you can't get to sleep easily, try counting from one to ten again and again. It usually works. (Uykuya dalmakta zorluk çekiyorsan birden ona kadar tekrar tekrar saymayı dene.)</i></p>	<p>try + to + V1 = yapmaya çalışmak</p> <p><i>Once, I tried to replace a flat tyre myself and hurt my wrist. (Bir keresinde patlak lastiği kendim değiştirmeye çalıştım ve bileğimi incittim.)</i></p> <p><i>The little child fell down while he was trying to get his toy car from the top shelf. (Küçük çocuk üst raftan oyuncak arabasını almaya çalışırken düştü.)</i></p>
go on	<p>go on + V-ing = bir işi yapmaya devam etmek</p> <p><i>They went on walking through the forest despite the risk of getting lost. (Kaybolma riskine rağmen ormanda yürümeye devam ettiler.)</i></p>	<p>go on + to + V1 = farklı bir eyleme geçmek, farklı bir eylemi yapmaya başlamak</p> <p><i>After he had a quick look at his e-mails, he went on to work. (Elektronik postalarına aceleyle bir göz attıktan sonra çalışmaya başladı.)</i></p>
propose	<p>propose + V-ing = suggest (önermek)</p> <p><i>He proposed setting up a new department. (Yeni bir departman(bölüm) kurmayı önerdi.)</i></p>	<p>propose + to + V1 = intend (niyetinde olmak)</p> <p><i>She has been proposing to move to New York. (Birkaç haftadır New York'a taşınmayı düşünüyor.)</i></p>
dread	<p>dread + V-ing = bir işin olması ihtimalinden endişe duymak, korkmak.</p> <p><i>I dread disappointing him. (Onu hayal kırıklığına uğratmaktan korkuyorum.)</i></p>	<p>dread + to + V1 = belirli bir durumun olma olasılığını düşünerek endişe duymak. Genellikle "dread to think / imagine" şeklinde kullanılır.</p> <p><i>I dread to imagine the extent of the destruction of a tsunami.</i></p>
be sorry	<p>be sorry for + V-ing = (apologize) bir şeyi yapmaktan ötürü üzgün olmak, özür dilemek</p> <p><i>He was sorry for deceiving his parents (Ailesini kandırdığı için üzgündü.)</i></p>	<p>be sorry + to (say / inform / hear...) + V1 = gerçekleşmiş olan bir durumu söylemekten/duymaktan üzüntü duymak</p> <p><i>I am sorry to hear about your uncle's illness.</i></p>

be afraid | be afraid of + V-ing = Genel bir korkuyu ifade eder.

People who are **afraid of flying** may overcome this phobia by attending some special classes.

(Uçmaktan korkan insanlar bazı özel derslere katılarak bu fobiyi yenebilirler.)

be afraid + to + V1 = belirli bir durumda bir şeyi yapmaktan çekinmek, korkmak

She **was afraid to tell** her father about the amount of money she paid for her new clothes.

(Babasına yeni giysileri için harcadığı paranın miktarını söylemeye korkuyordu.)

GERUND or INFINITIVE

- Bazı fiillerin ardından hem gerund hem infinitive kullanılabilir ve bu kullanım anlam açısından büyük bir fark içermez.

VERBS FOLLOWED BY GERUND or INFINITIVE (SIMILAR MEANING)

begin	When shall we begin working / to work on the project ?
start	They will start painting / to paint the house next Monday.
attempt	She attempted preventing / to prevent me from revealing the truth.
hate	Some people hate talking / to talk on the phone.
like	Does your girlfriend like wearing / to wear high-heeled shoes ?
love	I have always loved watching / to watch a DVD on long winter nights.
intend	They intend offering / to offer him a tempting salary
neglect	How dare you neglect to study / studying for the final exams ?
continue	If you continue to eat / eating too much fatty food, you'll put on weight.

- Yukarıda verilen fiiler “progressive” bir tense ile kullanıldığında “to infinitive” ile kullanılırlar.

Some employees **are attempting to slow down** the production process by taking long breaks every half an hour.



“prefer” fiiliyle “gerund” ya da “infinitive” kullanılması, tercihin hangi “prefer” kalıbıyla yapıldığına bağlıdır.

would prefer + to infinitive (specific preference)
I **would prefer to get** the smaller piece of cake.

prefer + V-ing (general preference)
He **prefers having** few but true friends.

prefer + to infinitive + rather than + bare infinitive
She **prefers to live** alone **rather than have** a flatmate.

- Bazı fiillerin ardından nesne geldiğinde “to infinitive” kullanılır. Fiilden sonra bir nesne yoksa “gerund” kullanılır.

advise	Doctors advise exercising regularly.
	She advised me to see a dietician.
recommend	I wouldn't recommend living abroad.
	I wouldn't recommend anybody to live abroad.
allow / permit	In our company, we don't allow making private phone calls.
	In our company, we don't allow employees to make private phone calls.
forbid	It's two months since they forbade having lunch at offices.
	It's two months since they forbade us to have lunch at offices.
encourage	Teachers should encourage reading .
	Teachers should encourage students to read .



“consider” fiili her durumda “V-ing” yapısıyla kullanılmak zorundadır. Ancak bu fiil “passive” yapıda verilmişse “infinitive” kullanılmalıdır.

She **is considering going** away for the weekend.
That novel **is considered to be** the writer's masterpiece.



“need / want / require” + gerund → active
The office **needs / wants / requires renovating**.

“need / want / require” + to be V3 → passive
The office **needs / wants / requires to be renovated**.

PARTICIPLES

“Participles”, fiilden türetilen ve cümlede sıfat veya zarf görevi gören kalıplardır.

PARTICIPLES

	Affirmative	Negative	Passive
Present participle	The girl dancing with Paul is my cousin.	Not understanding what he says, I will ask him some questions.	Being impressed by his lecture, I'm looking forward to interviewing the professor.
Past participle	The robber arrested a few days ago escaped from prison early this morning.	The manager not informed about the change got furious.	(It is passive already)
Perfect participle	Having done everything necessary, I was ready for the competition.	Not having completed the task in time, he was told off by the boss.	Having been given wrong instructions, he couldn't operate the machine.

PRESENT PARTICIPLES (V-ing)

- “Sıfat fiil (ortaç)” olarak bilinen “present participles” farklı şekillerde kullanılabilir.

a) Etken (active) anlam içeren sıfat kullanımı vardır.

Whenever I see a **laughing child**, I remember my happy childhood.
Scuba diving is an **exciting way** of relieving stress.
I haven't seen an **interesting film** recently.
She couldn't help tasting the **boiling soup**.
The **shining sun** and the **singing birds** filled me with joy and energy.
They hopelessly watched the **sinking ship**.

- “Present participle”, kendisine bir isim veya sıfat eklenerek bileşik sıfat olarak da kullanılabilir.

a **mind-blowing** story a **brainstorming** activity an **eye-catching** painting
an **easy-going** man a **hard going** novel a **strange-looking** man
an **everlasting** problem a **beautifully dancing** girl



Bazı isim tamlamaları present participle kullanımıyla karıştırılmamalıdır. Bu tamlamalarda kullanılan tamlayan, sözü geçen nesnenin kullanılış amacını belirten kelimelerdir.

speaking classes
a **rocking** chair
a **steering-wheel**

scuba diving equipment
a **sleeping** bag
a **walking** stick

a **camping** site
a **swimming** suit

b) “because / as / since” anlamı verir.

Because he is exhausted, he wants to have a break.
Being exhausted, he wants to have a break.

As he isn't qualified, he won't be offered the job.
Not being qualified, he won't be offered the job.

Being underestimated by his parents all the time, he lacks self-confidence. (passive)
Being praised for her beauty very often, she tends to act arrogantly. (passive)

- c) **Bağlaçlarla (conjunctions) oluşturulmuş zarf cümleciklerini kısaltmada kullanılır. Bu durumda yan cümleyle ana cümlenin öznesi aynı ve fiiller eşzamanlı olmalıdır.**

with or instead of “while (as) / when”

While he was trying to break into a house, he accidentally broke a window and woke everybody up.

While trying to break into a house, he accidentally broke a window and woke everybody up.

Trying to break into a house, he accidentally broke a window and woke everybody up.

Passing by an antique shop, he spotted a fantastic 18th-century candle holder. (While he was passing...)

Looking for a bill in the drawer, he found an old photo. (While he was looking for ...)

Entering the office, he saw a cat sleeping on his desk. (When he entered ...)

He felt terribly scared while he was being chased by a fierce dog.

*He felt terribly scared **while being chased** by a fierce dog. (passive)*

with “since / ever since”

He hasn't eaten anything since he had the operation.

*He hasn't eaten anything **since having** the operation.*

Ever since he graduated from university, he hasn't been able to get a proper job.

Since graduating from university, he hasn't been able to get a proper job.

with “after / before”

After she gets dressed, she always puts on some make-up.

After getting dressed, she always puts on some make-up.

Before you leave the office, you must see the manager.

Before leaving the office, you must see the manager.

Before she was interviewed, she was given a form to fill in.

Before being interviewed, she was given a form to fill in.

After she is promoted, she will move into a bigger office.

*After **being promoted**, she will move into a bigger office.*

instead of “as soon as”

- **Bu kullanımda, “participle” sadece cümle başında yer alabilir.**

As soon as she arrived home, she had a hot bath.

Arriving home, she had a hot bath.

Noticing the mistake, he gave me a sharp look.

As soon as he noticed the mistake, he gave me as sharp look.

with “although / though / even though / while”

Although he has a fortune, he hates spending money.

Although having a fortune, he hates spending money.

(Although bağlacı participle ile birlikte kullanılmalıdır, cümleden çıkarılamaz.)

While he lives in comfort, he doesn't care about his poor parents.

While living in comfort, he doesn't care about his poor parents.

d) “by doing” anlamını vermek için kullanılır.

• İki eylem aynı anda aynı kişi tarafından gerçekleştiriliyorsa “present participle” kullanılabilir.

*She slapped him **screaming**.*
Screaming, she slapped him. (çığlık atarak)

*He signed the contract **taking** a pen out of the drawer quickly.*
Taking a pen out of the drawer quickly, he signed the contract.
(Çekmeceden aceleyle bir dolma kalem alarak...)

*They walked in the dark forest **shaking** with fear.*
Shaking with fear, they walked in the dark forest. (korkudan titreyerek)



İki olay art arda gerçekleşmişse “participle” iki şekilde kullanılabilir.

She smiled and hugged him.
*She smiled **hugging** him.*
*She hugged him **smiling**.*

e) “relative clause” cümlelerini kısaltırken “participle” kullanılır.

The childminder who looks after Sally's son is a nice girl.
*The childminder **looking** after Sally's son is a nice girl.*

The young woman who was dancing with the celebrity attracted everyone's attention.
*The young woman **dancing** with the celebrity attracted everyone's attention.*

The homeless who lived in terrible conditions in the streets were finally provided with shelters.
*The homeless **living** in terrible conditions in the streets were finally provided with shelters.*

f) with “on / upon”

When he gets a pay rise, he will rent a bigger flat.
***On / Upon getting** a pay rise, he will rent a bigger flat. (zam aldığı anda)*

The little child starts crying when he is taken to his bed.
*The little child starts crying **on being taken** to his bed. (yatağına götürüldüğünde)*

g) with “in” (while)

***In dealing** with such a problem, she always follows her parents' advice.*
***In justifying** his demand, he sounded quite logical.*
***In clarifying** her problem with her colleagues, she was very careful with her words.*

h) with “besides”

***Besides painting**, she writes articles for a newspaper.*
***Besides talking** too much, he often interferes in people's private affairs.*

PAST PARTICIPLES (V3)

a) Edilgen (passive) anlam taşıyan sıfatlardır.

*The **broken** glass cut my upper lip.*
*There was no trace of life on the **abandoned** ship.*

*a **baked** potato*

*an **ironed** shirt*

*a **broken** heart*

*an **undesired** consequence*

*a **confused** mind*

*a **kidnapped** child*

- “Past participle” kendisinden önce bir zarfla kullanılarak “bileşik sıfat” olarak da kullanılabilir.

a **recently**-announced decision a **highly** demanded product a **severely** injured man
 a **well** organized person a **fully** fledged lawyer a **slightly** altered plan

b) with “by doing”

He was sent to prison. He was charged with murder.
 He was sent to prison **by being charged** with murder.
 He was sent to prison, **charged** with murder.
Charged with murder, he was sent to prison.

She entered the concert hall **accompanied** by her fan club members.
Accompanied by her fan club members, she entered the concert hall.

c) instead of “because / as / since”

He went back to his office with a sulky face as he was warned by the manager.
Warned by the manager, he went back to his office with a sulky face.

The security guard fell down in pain since he was shot by the robber.
Shot by the robber, the security guard fell down in pain.

d) with “when”

He felt very happy when he was employed by a big company.
 When **employed** by a big company, he felt very happy.

She does her best when she is assigned to do something.
 When **assigned** to do something, she does her best.

The little child was thrilled when he was allowed to eat some more ice cream.
 The little child was thrilled when **allowed** to eat some more ice cream.

e) instead of “if clauses”

If children are rewarded for their achievements, they become confident.
 If **rewarded** for their achievements, children become confident.

If vegetables are kept in the fridge, they remain fresh for a long time.
 If **kept** in the fridge, vegetables remain fresh for a long time.

f) instead of “relative clauses”

The injured man who was taken to hospital a few minutes ago is losing too much blood.
 The injured man **taken** to hospital a few minutes ago is losing too much blood.

The novel which was written by a prisoner became a bestseller.
 The novel **written** by a prisoner became a bestseller.

PERFECT PARTICIPLES

- Eğer zarf cümlecindeki eylem ile, ana cümledeki eylem arasında zaman farkı varsa “perfect participle” (having V3) kullanılır.

Active

After he had done all his tasks, Richard was ready to leave the office.
Having done all his tasks, Richard was ready to leave the office.

After he had eaten the whole pizza, he felt sick.
Having eaten the whole pizza, he felt sick.

Because he had ignored his doctor's advice, he got worse.
Having ignored his doctor's advice, he got worse.

As she hadn't told him the truth, she felt uneasy.
Not having told him the truth, she felt uneasy.

Passive

He had been brought up in a village, so he had difficulty adopting to city life.
Having been brought up in a village, he had difficulty adopting to city life.

As she hadn't been informed about the change, she went there at a wrong time.
Not having been informed about the change, she went there at a wrong time.

Perfect participle progressive

Michael had been visiting some customers for hours by the time he ate something at a café.
Having been visiting some customers for hours, he ate something at a café.

When he was finally found by the rescue team, he had been lying under debris for two days.
Having been lying under debris for two days, he was finally found by the rescue team.

ADDITIONAL NOTES ON PARTICIPLE CLAUSES

with “once”

Once **given** the opportunity, I can manage to achieve anything. (passive - past participle)
Once **deciding** to do something, nothing can change his mind. (active - present participle)

with “as if / as though”

She is listening to him as if **understanding** what he says. (active - present participle)
When somebody kisses the little child, he starts crying as if **bitten**. (passive - past participle)

with “until”

That computer won't be used until **repaired**. (passive - past participle)
You can't leave the room until **telling** me your final decision. (active - present participle)

- “Participle” yapısıyla kullanılan belirli ifadeler vardır:

Generally speaking, women can't resist to the idea of going shopping.

Broadly speaking, you need to have several computer skills to work efficiently.

Judging from your physical appearance, you seem to be interested in doing sports.

Judging by what he said, the boss didn't appear to approve of my problem solving techniques.

Considering how old she is, we can't expect her to handle this task on her own.

Taking everything into consideration, I wouldn't act without making sure that there is no risk.

Our luck permitting, we may get that financial support from the government.

PARTICIPLE CLAUSES SUMMARY CHART

<p>Present Participle (eş zamanlı eylemler)</p>	<p>V-ing (active) <i>Smiling at everybody, the boss seems satisfied with the recent sales figures.</i></p> <p>being V3 (passive) <i>Being forced by her parents to do better in the exams, Sean must be under too much stress.</i></p>
<p>Past participle (eş zamanlı ya da birbirini takip eden eylemler)</p>	<p>V3 (passive) <i>Praised by many critics, his latest book is highly likely to be a best seller.</i></p>
<p>Perfect Participle (birbirini takip eden ya da arada zaman farkı olan eylemler)</p>	<p>having + V3 (active) <i>Having taken the wrong path, he found himself in the forest.</i></p> <p>having been V3 (passive) <i>Having been insulted by the boss, Helen decided to resign.</i></p> <p>having been V-ing (active progressive) <i>She was breathless, having been running all the way from home to the bus stop.</i></p>

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) He probably walked off with your dictionary, thinking it was his own.

- A) He wouldn't have taken the dictionary if he had known it was yours.
- B) There must be some mistake! He wouldn't take your dictionary without asking!
- C) The dictionaries are all alike; he took yours thinking it was his.
- D) He must have mistaken your dictionary for his, and that's not surprising.
- E) It seems he went off with your dictionary, mistaking it for his own.

(YDS-2005)

2) There are various methods that may be used when analysing a work of art.

- A) Bir sanat eserini çözümlerken kullanılacak çeşitli yöntemler vardır.
- B) Bir sanat eserini çözümlerken değişik yöntemleri bir arada kullanabiliriz.
- C) Her sanat eseri, çeşitli yöntemlerden biri kullanılarak çözümlenebilir.
- D) Bir sanat eserini, birden çok yöntem kullanarak çözümleriz.
- E) Bir sanat eserini çözümlerken çeşitli yöntemlerden uygun olanını kullanmalıyız.

(YDS-2007)

3) Arriving at work every day, employees are strictly required to be punctual.

- A) The management has asked employees here to arrive at work on time.
- B) Employees had better arrive at work on time every day.
- C) Employees working here arrive on time every day.
- D) Employees have to arrive at work on time every day.
- E) Arriving at work on time every day is suggested for employees.

(YDS-2008)

4) When UNICEF was established in 1946, its main aim was to provide help for the many children in need as a result of World War II.

- A) When it was founded in 1946, UNICEF took a number of steps to improve the conditions of children that survived World War II.
- B) In 1946, soon after the end of World War II, UNICEF was set up to assist children throughout the world.
- C) Because so many children had suffered during World War II, UNICEF was set up in 1946 to give them a better education.
- D) In 1946 UNICEF was set up primarily because, as a result of World War II, large numbers of children were in need of help.
- E) Following World War II, UNICEF was set up in 1946 and has since made great efforts to help children in the world.

(LYS-2010)

GERUNDS - INFINITIVES

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Why is it that I am always the last ---- about it when something important happens?**
 - A) to hear
 - B) hear
 - C) to be hearing
 - D) being heard
 - E) to hearing
2. **I can understand how difficult it must be ---- a child ---- something he doesn't like.**
 - A) to persuade / to eat
 - B) persuading / to eating
 - C) persuaded / eating
 - D) to persuade / to be eaten
 - E) persuade / having eaten
3. **As it involves ---- long distances several times a month, I first hesitated ---- the job.**
 - A) to be travelling / to accept
 - B) travel / accepting
 - C) travelling / to accept
 - D) to travel / accepting
 - E) to travelling / to accept
4. **We regret ---- you that you can't afford ---- a brand-new car with a loan from our bank.**
 - A) notifying / buying
 - B) to notify / buying
 - C) having notified / having bought
 - D) to be notified / to be buying
 - E) to notify / to buy
5. **To help them ---- their language skills, children should be encouraged ---- more.**
 - A) to improving / to be read
 - B) improve / to read
 - C) to improve / having read
 - D) improve / being read
 - E) to improve / reading
6. **It is hardly surprising that you are looking forward ---- a great holiday in summer, as you have had a very tiring year.**
 - A) to have
 - B) having
 - C) be having
 - D) to having
 - E) to be having
7. **As far as I can see, it is no use ---- to Richard as he usually tends ---- different opinions.**
 - A) to talk / ignoring
 - B) talking / ignoring
 - C) talking / to ignore
 - D) to be talking / to be ignored
 - E) having talked / to ignoring
8. **No matter how hard she tried ----, the noise was too much for her ---- clearly.**
 - A) to concentrate / to think
 - B) concentrating / to have concentrated
 - C) concentrating / having thought
 - D) to concentrate / thinking
 - E) to be concentrated / being thought
9. **Since Nilgün is still not very good at ---- the car into a parking spot, she avoids ---- to the city centre.**
 - A) having backed / to drive
 - B) to back / driving
 - C) being backed / being driven
 - D) backing / to drive
 - E) backing / driving
10. **The young man was taken to court even though he refused to admit ---- the money.**
 - A) to have been stealing
 - B) having stolen
 - C) to steal
 - D) to have stolen
 - E) being stolen

11. Mary spent the whole weekend ---- about what she did wrong.

- A) to have thought
- B) having been thought
- C) to think
- D) thinking
- E) being thought

12. We are seriously considering ---- our neighbourhood as it takes so long ---- from here to work.

- A) changing / to have commuted
- B) to change / having commuted
- C) change / to commute
- D) to be changing / commute
- E) changing / to commute

13. ---- mockingbirds and get them to visit your yard more, try ---- trees.

- A) Attract / planting
- B) To attract / planting
- C) To be attracted / to plant
- D) Attracted / plant
- E) To attract / being planted

14. I would appreciate it very much if you let me ---- the decisions of the board as soon as the meeting is over.

- A) known
- B) to be known
- C) know
- D) knowing
- E) to know

15. We are expected ---- at work at 8 o'clock tomorrow, which would mean ---- up earlier than usual.

- A) to be / getting
- B) to have been / to get
- C) to being / we get
- D) being / getting
- E) having been / to get

16. The best way ---- about an occupation is ---- information from those who actually work in that field.

- A) learning / having got
- B) to learn / to get
- C) having learned / got
- D) is learned / getting
- E) to have learned / to getting

17. Because you delay ---- your dentist for your decaying teeth, you risk ---- them in the end.

- A) visiting / to be losing
- B) to visit / having lost
- C) visited / to lose
- D) visiting / losing
- E) having visited / lost

18. ---- concentrations of greenhouse gases is likely ---- the rate of climate change.

- A) Being increased / to accelerate
- B) To be increasing / being accelerated
- C) Having increased / to be accelerated
- D) Increased / accelerating
- E) Increasing / to accelerate

19. It's rude ---- to someone in public, which Jane seems ---- unaware of.

- A) to whisper / to be
- B) whispered / being
- C) to whispering / to have been
- D) to whisper / being
- E) whisper / to be

20. The chairs need ----, so I should get Brian ---- with it when he comes home from work.

- A) to repair / dealt
- B) to be repaired / deal
- C) repaired / to be dealing
- D) repairing / to deal
- E) being repaired / to have dealt

GERUNDS - INFINITIVES

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Global warming appears ---- more in the last century than in any previous period of time.**
 - A) being increased
 - B) having increased
 - C) to increase
 - D) increasing
 - E) to have increased
2. **All of a sudden, he stopped ---- the presentation and went on ---- about his holiday last year.**
 - A) to give / having talked
 - B) giving / being talked
 - C) to give / talking
 - D) giving / to talk
 - E) to be giving / talking
3. **As youngsters hate ---- in public what ----, they mostly pass time with friends rather than their parents.**
 - A) being told / to do
 - B) to be telling / to have done
 - C) to be told / to be doing
 - D) being told / to be done
 - E) to tell / to do
4. **The system doesn't permit more than ten computers ---- to the Internet.**
 - A) connected
 - B) to be connected
 - C) being connected
 - D) connect
 - E) to have connected
5. **It's not that I am totally opposed ---- Christmas. I just hate ---- so much money on gifts.**
 - A) to celebrate / having spent
 - B) celebrated / to have spent
 - C) to celebrating / having to spend
 - D) to celebrate / to spend
 - E) being celebrated / having to spend
6. **Onur doesn't want ---- when he is busy ---- on his new project.**
 - A) to be disturbed / studying
 - B) to disturb / to study
 - C) being disturbed / studying
 - D) to have disturbed / to be studying
 - E) to have been disturbed / studied
7. **My wife convinced me ---- the kitten we saw at the pet shop although I was opposed ---- one from anywhere other than a rescue home.**
 - A) buying / to getting
 - B) to buy / to getting
 - C) buying / getting
 - D) to buy / to get
 - E) to buy / getting
8. **She isn't accustomed ---- such long distances, so she got exhausted before ---- her destination.**
 - A) to being walked / reached
 - B) to be walking / reaches
 - C) walking / to reach
 - D) to walking / reaching
 - E) to walk / having reached
9. **Hundreds of thousands of drawings need ---- for a single animated cartoon ----.**
 - A) to prepare / to make
 - B) being prepared / to have been made
 - C) being prepared / to be made
 - D) preparing / to make
 - E) to be prepared / to be made
10. **In offices, some people don't mind ---- by their first name, but most prefer ---- more formally.**
 - A) having called / being addressed
 - B) being called / to be addressed
 - C) calling / to have been addressed
 - D) to call / to address
 - E) to be called / being addressed

11. Rural populations throughout the world are known ---- since the Industrial Revolution.

- A) being decreased
- B) having been decreasing
- C) to have been decreasing
- D) decreasing
- E) to decrease

12. ---- himself against ----, the man always had a gun in his car as he often travelled at night.

- A) To protect / being robbed
- B) Protecting / having been robbed
- C) To be protecting / be robbed
- D) Having protected / robbing
- E) Being protected / to rob

13. As I didn't want ---- in a conversation with Sheila, I pretended ---- at the shop window when I saw her on the other side of the road.

- A) to have involved / to look
- B) to involve / looking
- C) being involved / having looked
- D) to be involved / to be looking
- E) involving / to have looked

14. Would you mind ---- me why you have given up ---- for the newspaper?

- A) to have told / writing
- B) to tell / to write
- C) being told / to be written
- D) having told / being written
- E) telling / writing

15. A toy helicopter is believed ---- in an attempt ---- drugs into a prison.

- A) to be used / smuggling
- B) to have used / being smuggled
- C) to have been used / to smuggle
- D) having used / to be smuggled
- E) having been used / to have been smuggled

16. Ebru has been chosen to represent the company at the meeting as she is the most efficient one at ---- people ---- her offers.

- A) making / accept
- B) to make / to accept
- C) having made / accepting
- D) make / accepted
- E) by making / accept

17. When ---- a second language, it is important ---- at errors as an instrument of learning, instead of a source of frustration.

- A) having learnt / looking
- B) learning / to look
- C) being learnt / to be looking
- D) to learn / being looked
- E) to be learning / looking

18. While I want ---- when I am wrong, my sister Merve hates ----.

- A) being told / to correct
- B) having been told / to have corrected
- C) to be told / being corrected
- D) telling / corrected
- E) to be telling / having corrected

19. There is no point ---- here while there are many questions that need ---- today.

- A) to chat / checked
- B) chatted / to have checked
- C) of chatting / having checked
- D) at chatting / checking
- E) in chatting / to be checked

20. Barack Obama is known ---- Azerbaijan before ---- as the 44th President of the United States of America.

- A) to visit / having been elected
- B) to have visited / being elected
- C) to have been visiting / electing
- D) having visited / to be elected
- E) being visited / to have been elected

GERUNDS - INFINITIVES & PARTICIPLES

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- her last remarks once more, Sandy tried to stress her overall view about the theory.
A) Repeated
B) To repeat
C) Repeating
D) To be repeating
E) To have repeated
2. Would you dare ---- out if you heard someone screaming in the street ---- for help in the middle of the night?
A) go / calling
B) going / to call
C) to have gone / to be calling
D) to go / to have called
E) having gone / call
3. ---- stricken by poverty and famine, the villagers have no choice but to move to a more prosperous district.
A) To have been
B) Having
C) To be
D) Being
E) Bybeing
4. ---- lunch, Emre stood on the veranda ---- the falling rain.
A) Finishing / to have watched
B) Finished / having watched
C) To finish / to be watched
D) To have finished / had watched
E) Having finished / watching
5. The map ---- in the lock is thought by some never ---- before.
A) found / to have been used
B) was found / to use
C) to be found / to be used
D) finding / to have used
E) having been found / being used
6. Jill's interest in ---- foreign languages is a major factor in his decision ---- to Korea.
A) to learn / moving
B) learning / to move
C) to learn / to move
D) learning / moving
E) having learned / to moving
7. ---- no instructions as to what to do, most of the students made mistakes while ---- in the forms.
A) Giving / being filled
B) To be given / having filled
C) Being given / to be filling
D) Having been given / filling
E) Having given / to fill
8. ---- abroad for so long he has returned home, but he has no idea of the current social and economical events ---- place in his country.
A) Working / took
B) Having been working / have taken
C) Having worked / taking
D) To be working / having taken
E) To work / taking
9. It is forbidden ---- the laboratory while the scientists are performing an experiment ---- hazardous chemicals.
A) entering / involved
B) to be entered / involves
C) having entered / being involved
D) being entered / to involve
E) to enter / involving
10. The snowflakes usually ---- on Christmas cards are claimed ---- an incorrect number of corners.
A) to draw / having
B) being drawn / have
C) to be drawn / to having
D) drawn / to have
E) drawing / to have had

11. **Babies learn to associate crying with --- up and will therefore cry whenever they want --- even if there is no discomfort.**

- A) picking / to care
- B) being picked / to be cared
- C) to pick / to be cared
- D) having picked / to be caring
- E) to be picked / to have cared

12. **Exercising allows our brain --- stress and negative feelings --- the major sources of many diseases.**

- A) to dispel / constituting
- B) dispelling / constituting
- C) to be dispelled / constitute
- D) to dispel / constituted
- E) dispel / to constitute

13. **The little girl ran --- to her mother when she saw the strange looking man at the door.**

- A) to be crying
- B) to have cried
- C) crying
- D) cried
- E) to have been crying

14. **--- all year without a holiday is like --- a car for twelve months without changing the oil.**

- A) To work / to drive
- B) Working / drive
- C) Having worked / to have driven
- D) Working / driving
- E) To work / to be driving

15. **Michael Jackson, --- as the king of pop, --- generations of singers with his unrivalled professionalism.**

- A) knows / has influenced
- B) who knew / is influencing
- C) was known / was influenced
- D) known / had been influenced
- E) known / influenced

16. **--- guilty of theft once, he now has difficulty --- a job.**

- A) Having found / to have found
- B) Having been found / finding
- C) To be found / to be finding
- D) To find / to find
- E) Finding / to be found

17. **--- the latest and most expensive technology, --- nuclear batteries, space scientists are able to probe the furthest reaches of our solar system now.**

- A) Using / including
- B) To use / included
- C) Being used / to include
- D) Used / to be included
- E) Having used / being included

18. **The store detective saw the woman --- two candles, but she tried --- that she had taken them.**

- A) to steal / to deny
- B) stealing / to have denied
- C) being stolen / denying
- D) steal / to deny
- E) having stolen / denying

19. **--- by the girl's compliments, the shy boy started to blush and couldn't utter a word.**

- A) To embarrass
- B) To be embarrassed
- C) Embarrassed
- D) Embarrassing
- E) Having embarrassed

20. **It's such fun --- to them --- with each other in their funny local accent.**

- A) to be listening / to argue
- B) listening / argued
- C) to have listened / to be arguing
- D) listening / to argue
- E) to listen / arguing

GERUNDS - INFINITIVES & PARTICIPLES

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Pretending not ---- anything about it won't help you ---- away with what you did.**
 - A) to know / get
 - B) knowing / having got
 - C) having known / got
 - D) to be known / to get
 - E) to know / getting
2. **---- to the old word processor we had, the newly installed one is much faster and easier ----.**
 - A) Having compared / to be using
 - B) Compared / to use
 - C) Comparing / using
 - D) Comparing / to be used
 - E) To be compared / having used
3. **Hackers are believed ---- the personal details of millions of people ---- an online job site.**
 - A) being stolen / using
 - B) that stole / used
 - C) stealing / having used
 - D) to have stolen / using
 - E) to steal / used
4. **---- in whatever she has undertaken in life, Helen doesn't have much ---- about.**
 - A) Failing / boasting
 - B) Having failed / to boast
 - C) Failing / having been boasting
 - D) Having failed / to boasting
 - E) Failed / to have boasted
5. **Monsoon, ---- from an Arabic word for season, ---- to the seasonal winds and the heavy rainfall associated with them.**
 - A) deriving / referring
 - B) having derived / to refer
 - C) derived / refers
 - D) to derive / referring
 - E) to be derived / referred
6. **If Mr. King had arrived, we would certainly have seen him ---- past as we have been here since this morning.**
 - A) to walk
 - B) have walked
 - C) having walked
 - D) walked
 - E) walk
7. **The opportunity ---- information from long-term memory helps computer users reach the necessary data without ---- too much time.**
 - A) to access / spending
 - B) of accessing / having spent
 - C) accessed / not spending
 - D) access / to spend
 - E) to be accessed / being spent
8. **What would you advise someone ---- from stress to do ---- it?**
 - A) suffering / to overcoming
 - B) to suffer / to have overcome
 - C) having been suffering / overcoming
 - D) suffering / to overcome
 - E) being suffered / to overcome
9. **As it involves ---- with blood, the job of a medical doctor, though ---- to be very prestigious, is not suitable for many.**
 - A) to deal / to consider
 - B) dealt / considering
 - C) dealing / considered
 - D) to be dealing / being considered
 - E) being dealt / considered
10. **I now realize how silly it was of me ---- for the nightshift for three months in a row, ---- all my social life.**
 - A) having volunteered / to give up
 - B) volunteered / having given up
 - C) being volunteered / given up
 - D) volunteering / to give up
 - E) to volunteer / giving up

11. Dalyan in Muğla, ---- as a nature and wildlife sanctuary, is an extraordinary place with an undeniable beauty that deserves ----.

- A) preserving / to appreciate
- B) preserves / to have been appreciated
- C) being preserved / having appreciated
- D) preserved / to be appreciated
- E) to have preserved / being appreciated

12. ---- with three children and without a steady income ---- on, the woman was desperately in need of a job after the death of her husband.

- A) Having been left / living
- B) Left / to live
- C) Being left / being lived
- D) Leaving / to live
- E) To leave / to be living

13. ---- of murder with plenty of evidence to prove it, the suspect had no choice but admit ---- it.

- A) Being accused / to commit
- B) To be accused / having committed
- C) Accused / to committing
- D) Having accused / committing
- E) Accusing / to having committed

14. ---- every June and July in London, Wimbledon is the third Grand Slam event ---- each year.

- A) Being held / playing
- B) Having held / to be played
- C) To hold / having played
- D) Held / played
- E) Holding / being played

15. Without ---- her ---- about it, I have arranged for a limousine ---- us up from home.

- A) to let / know / picking
- B) letting / to know / to pick
- C) having let / know / to have picked
- D) being let / to know / picking
- E) letting / know / to pick

16. ---- red handed ---- something from his classmate's coat pocket, the student was immediately taken to the headmaster.

- A) Caught / stealing
- B) Having caught / stolen
- C) Being caught / to steal
- D) To catch / stealing
- E) Having been caught / to steal

17. Chocolate ---- carbohydrates and is ideal as a high-energy food, especially for those ---- in outdoor activities such as hiking, cycling and rock climbing.

- A) containing / to participate
- B) contains / participating
- C) to contain / participated
- D) contained / participating
- E) having contained / to have participated

18. ---- by a couple ---- quite loudly at a table nearby, I completely forgot ---- for my meal and just walked out of the restaurant.

- A) Distracted / fighting / to pay
- B) Distracting / to fight / to be paying
- C) Having distracted / fought / to pay
- D) To distract / to fight / to have paid
- E) To be distracted / fighting / having paid

19. Since first ---- in late April in Mexico and the United States, swine flu has reached 74 countries, ---- nearly 29,000 people.

- A) was detected / infected
- B) having been detected / to have infected
- C) detecting / to infect
- D) detected / infecting
- E) having detected / has been infecting

20. The exhibition ---- to Agatha Christie includes interesting photographs ---- on Christie's life, especially the ones ---- in her childhood.

- A) dedicated / reflected / were taken
- B) to dedicate / being reflected / taken
- C) dedicated / reflecting / taken
- D) to be dedicated / to reflect / took
- E) dedicating / reflecting / having been taken

11

NOUN CLAUSES & REPORTED SPEECH

NOUN CLAUSES

- Cümlede isim ya da isim gruplarının (noun/noun phrases) işlevini gören yan cümlelere “noun clause” (isim cümlecığı) denir. İsim cümlecikleri, cümlede “özne” ya da “nesne” olarak kullanılabilir. Eğer “noun clause” cümlede özne olarak kullanılıyorsa ardından her zaman tekil fiil gelir. Ancak özne konumunda iki isim cümlecığı varsa fiil çoğul olur.

	NOUN PHRASE	NOUN CLAUSE
Subject position	<p><i>His suggestion</i> surprised everybody in the room.</p> <p><i>The reason for his resignation</i> remains a mystery.</p> <p><i>Her sudden disappearance</i> worries me.</p>	<p><i>What he suggested</i> surprised everybody in the room.</p> <p><i>Why he resigned</i> remains a mystery.</p> <p><i>That she disappeared suddenly</i> worries me.</p>
Object position	<p>I have no idea about <i>the scene of murder</i>.</p> <p>They know <i>the identity of the smuggler</i>.</p> <p>She had doubts about <i>the reliability of the information</i>.</p>	<p>I have no idea <i>where the murder was committed</i>.</p> <p>They know <i>who the smuggler is</i>.</p> <p>She was not sure <i>whether the information was reliable</i>.</p>

- Diğer bütün yan cümlelerde olduğu gibi isim yan cümlelerinde de kendi başına anlam bütünlüğü yoktur ve bu nedenle bir ana cümle (main clause) ile birlikte kullanılmaları gerekir. İsim cümleleri ana cümleye “wh- question words”, “whether/ if”, ya da “that” kullanılarak bağlanabilir. Noun clause ile oluşturulan cümlelerde ana cümlelerin zamanı past tense değilse ana cümle ile isim cümlecığının zamanı birbirine uymak zorunda değildir.

- İsim cümleleri temel cümlelere aşağıdaki yapılarla bağlanmaktadır:

1. THAT / THE FACT THAT

2. IF / WHETHER

3. QUESTION WORDS

4. -EVER WORDS

NOUN CLAUSES WITH 'THAT'

as the subject of a sentence	<i>That children in many third-world countries are still forced to work is one of the most serious issues today.</i>
as the object of a sentence	<i>The suspect claimed that the former manager of the firm had forced him to steal the documents.</i>
after "the fact"	<i>The fact that global warming is getting more and more serious each day cannot be denied at all.</i>
after certain verbs	<i>The young man admitted that he had copied the books to sell them at a higher price.</i>
after some adjectives	<i>We are really glad that you have chosen our company for this project.</i>
after certain nouns / noun phrases	<i>It was a miracle that Jenny was able to recover from the deadly disease in only a few months. The reason for the bankruptcy of the firm is that they haven't used their financial power properly.</i>
after 'it + certain verbs / adjectives'	<i>It seems that you are not pleased with your current job. It is interesting that they are still ignorant of the serious problem of drought.</i>

USE OF 'THAT CLAUSES'

1. as the subject of a sentence

*Mike arrived home at midnight. It made his father angry.
That Mike arrived home at midnight made his father angry.
özne*

***That global warming has become a serious threat** can no longer be ignored.
özne*

***That he has failed the test again** is none of my business.
That you have lost much of your business in only two days is unbelievable.
That everyone criticized his essay was totally shocking to him.*

2. as the object of a sentence

*Jason is interested in science-fiction novels. Everybody knows that.
Everybody knows **that Jason is interested in science-fiction novels.**
nesne*

*I realized **that I had hurt her feelings.***

*Do you believe **that our national team will be able to qualify for the World Cup?***

*I strongly agree **that the European Union has some prejudice against some countries.***



"That" kelimesi özne olarak kullanıldığı zaman cümleden atılamaz, ancak cümlenin nesnesi olarak kullanıldığında cümle içinde yer almayabilir.

***That Spain won the World Cup** didn't surprise me at all.
özne*

*I believed **(that) Spain would win the World Cup.**
nesne*

3. with 'the fact that'

- 'The fact that' cümlede 'that' ile aynı görevi yapar. Özne konumundaki 'the fact that' yerine sadece 'that' kullanılabilir.

***That** you damaged my car isn't important.
The fact that you damaged my car isn't important.*

- Bir ilgeçten sonra yer alan 'that clause' için 'the fact that' kullanımı zorunludur.

*I wasn't even **aware that** your father was ill.
I wasn't even **aware of the fact that** your father was ill.*

*Have you **thought over the fact that** you have no money to get by?
We cannot remain **indifferent to the fact that** there are still millions of people dying from hunger in the world.
Few people really care about **the fact that** the earth is getting warmer and warmer each day.*

4. after certain verbs

- Bazı fiillerden sonra yer alan 'noun clause' nesne konumunda olduğu için 'that' kullanımı zorunlu değildir. Ancak temel fiille 'that' arasında bir sözcük grubu varsa 'that' cümleden çıkarılamaz.

*She hopes (**that**) she will pass the driving test this time.
He knows **from bitter experience that** driving while intoxicated can be fatal.*
noun phrase

acknowledge	claim	estimate	know	recommend	suggest
add	command	expect	learn	remark	teach
admit	complain	explain	mean	remember	tell
advise	confess	fear	notice	remind	think
allege	confirm	feel	order	reply	threaten
announce	consider	forget	point out	report	understand
answer	declare	guess	predict	request	urge
appear	decide	guarantee	presume	reveal	warn
argue	demand	happen	pretend	say	wish
arrange	demonstrate	hear	promise	see	wonder
assume	deny	hope	propose	seem	
assure	determine	imply	prove	sense	
beg	discover	inform	realize	show	
believe	doubt	insist	recognize	state	

*A small number of scientists **argue that** the increase in greenhouse gases has not made a measurable difference in the temperature.
We **assume that** the current economic crisis will last for only a few months.
Australians often like to **claim that** the Aborigines are irresponsible, greedy and lazy.
Scientists have recently **discovered that** a Walrus can smell a dead fish from a distance of three miles.
Scientists **predict that** in fifty years' time every organ in the body, except the brain, will be replaceable.
Parents often **complain that** they rarely hear from teachers unless there is a problem.*

5. after some adjectives

*It is **obvious** that you have violated the terms and conditions.
It is most **likely** that the general elections will be held earlier.
Are you **sure** that you have seen the manager?*

- Sfattan sonra "to + V1" yapısının ardından 'that' gelir.

*She is **happy that** her daughter has been admitted to Michigan State University.
She is **happy to learn that** her daughter has been admitted to Michigan State University.*

6. after some nouns / noun phrases

The **claim** that girls are better learners of language is funny.
Have you heard the **news** that the Prime Minister has had a car accident?
I don't agree with the **idea** that they have to enter the European Union.



İsimden sonra kullanılan "that" bir 'noun clause' ya da bir 'relative clause' başlatabilir. Ancak 'noun clause' da kullanılan 'that' isimle ilgili bilgi ve içerik verirken, 'relative clause' da kullanılan 'that' ismin içeriği ile ilgili bilgi vermez, sadece ismi niteler.

Nobody believed the promise **that he would buy a new car.**
(Yeni araba alacağına dair söz verdi) (içerik biliniyor-noun clause)

Nobody believed the promise **that he made at the wedding ceremony.**
(Düğünde söz verdi) (içerik bilinmiyor-relative clause)

The belief that **personality can be read from a person's face** has persisted over
(inancın ne olduğu açıklanıyor)
the centuries. (noun clause)

The belief that **you have just mentioned** does not sound logical to me. (relative clause)
(inancın ne olduğu açıklanmıyor)

7. after 'it + certain nouns / verbs / adjectives'

It is apparent that we had better find a new secretary soon.

It is a pity that you have failed to convince her.

It seems that the government has been working on a new package of laws.

It is everyone's opinion that smoking must be banned in enclosed public places.

NOUN CLAUSES STARTING WITH "WHETHER / IF"

- Yardımcı fiille başlayan soruları 'noun clause' yapısına dönüştürürken 'whether' ve 'if' kullanılır, aynı zamanda cümle soru biçiminden düz cümleye dönüştürülür. 'Whether' ve 'if' ile birlikte kullanılan 'or not' cümlede whether'dan sonra ya da 'noun clause' sonunda kullanılabilir, ancak 'if' ile yan yana kullanılmaz.

I don't know **whether** Jason has finished typing the reports **or not.**
Everybody wonders **whether or not** the exam results will be posted online.

- 'or not' ifadesinin cümlede kullanılması zorunlu değildir.

I would like to learn **whether** you will make an official announcement **or not.**
whether or not you will make an official announcement.
whether you will make an official announcement.



Noun clause özne durumundaysa ya da öncesinde bir ilgeç varsa sadece 'whether' kullanılabilir, 'if' kullanılamaz.

Whether the President will veto the controversial law is still not known.
özne

You must be anxious **about whether** your application will be accepted or not.

- Noun clause ile kullanılan 'whether' ve 'if' ile koşul cümlelerinde yer alan 'whether' ve 'if' kullanım açısından aynı değildir.

He doesn't know **if / whether the jury members will like his performance (or not).**
noun clause

He will do his performance **if the jury members like it.**
conditional

- “Whether or not” yapısı koşul cümlesinde kullanılıyorsa “will” ya da “be going to” kullanılmaz. İsim cümlesinde ise böyle bir kural yoktur.

NOUN CLAUSES STARTING WITH QUESTION WORDS

- “Who, What, How ...” gibi soru sözcükleri ile başlayan soruların noun clause’a dönüştürülmesi için soru yapısından çıkarılması gerekir. Bu durumda, soruda kullanılan soru sözcüğü ‘noun clause’un başında kalır ve ana cümle ile isim cümlecini bağlar.

When did she start smoking?
I don't know **when she started** smoking.

How long has she been playing the piano?
I have no idea **how long she has been playing** the piano.

Who is David going to the theatre with?
No one knows **who David is going** to the theatre with.

What are they discussing so passionately?
I am not interested in **what they are discussing** so passionately.



Özne sorularında cümle yapısı aynı kalır, ancak nesne sorularında değişir.

Who is going to repair the pipes? (özne sorusu)

Nobody knows **who is going to repair the pipes.**
Who is going to repair the pipes is not known.

What did she receive as her birthday present?
Everyone asks **what she received as her birthday present.**
What she received as her birthday present doesn't interest anybody.

QUESTION WORDS USED IN NOUN CLAUSES

what
when
who
whom
whose
why
where
which / what kind of

how
how often
how much
how many
how long
how far

I don't know **what you are talking about.**
The police are trying to find out **how the robbers managed to get into the bank.**
Jessica cannot decide **which skirt she should wear.**
No one knows **why the manager resigned all of a sudden.**
I know **where your brother is going to get married.**
Where the children have gone is still not known.



Bir cümlede birden fazla isim cümlesi olabilir.

*What I am trying to do is to show how these elements affect each other.
The fact that you have passed the proficiency test doesn't mean that you will not take these must courses.*

- Soru sözcükleriyle başlayan isim cümlecikleri 'will,can,could,should,must' gibi bir modal içeriyorsa 'to + V1' kullanılarak kısaltılabilir.

*He doesn't know what he should do next.
He doesn't know what to do next.*

*I can tell you where you can find these scissors.
I can tell you where to find these scissors.*

-EVER WORDS IN NOUN CLAUSES

whatever (anything)

whenever (any time)

who(m)ever (anybody)

whichever (anything)

however (any way)

wherever (any place)

Whoever damages the school property intentionally is referred to the discipline committee.

You can give these old books and magazines to who(m)ever you wish.

Mobile Internet services provide people with high-speed Internet access wherever they travel.

You can visit your advisor whenever you like.

There is no dress code in this school, so instructors can dress however they wish.

Pollen is transported by the wind from the trees to whatever it encounters, and that includes allergy sufferers.

There are four journals of medicine in my library, so you can borrow whichever you like.

- Bu sözcüklerle oluşturulan isim cümleleri özne ya da nesne konumundadır, ancak 'whoever' sadece özne durumunda kullanılırken nesne durumunda 'whoever' ya da 'whomever' olabilir.

Whoever finishes the test in less than two minutes will be the winner.

This is your birthday party, so you can invite who(m)ever you want.

- 'Whatever' ile 'whichever' farklı anlamlar taşır. 'Whichever' sınırlı seçenek ifade eder, ancak 'whatever' için böyle bir kural yoktur.

If children are allowed to do whatever they like, they will eventually get spoilt.

There are three possible methods of transport. You can choose whichever you like.

SUBJUNCTIVE FORM IN NOUN CLAUSES

- 'Subjunctive' yapı ile oluşturulan cümlelerde bütün özneler için 'V1' ya da 'should+ V1' kullanılır.

WORDS OFTEN USED WITH SUBJUNCTIVE

verbs	ask,advise, beg, command, decide, demand, determine, insist, order, propose, recommend, request, suggest, urge
adjectives	advisable, crucial, desirable, essential, imperative, important, necessary, obligatory, ridiculous, significant,urgent, vital
nouns	advice, demand, desire, insistence, instruction, must, necessity, obligation, order, proposal, recommendation, requirement, suggestion, wish

The doctor insists that my father **stop / should stop** smoking.
It is vital that you **take / should take** the necessary measures.
Her demand is that we **work / should work** overtime.

- **Olumsuz cümleler “not + V1/shouldn't+V1” şeklinde oluşturulur.**

David insisted that Jessica **shouldn't go** out at night.
David insisted that Jessica **not go** out at night.

The doctor strongly demands that my father **should not eat** red meat.
The doctor strongly demands that my father **not eat** red meat.

- **Subjunctive edilgen yapıyla da kullanılır.**

The World Health Organization strongly recommends that babies **should be fed** with breast milk only for the first six months of life.
The World Health Organization strongly recommends that babies **be fed** with breast milk only for the first six months of life.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) **Archaeological excavations indicate ---- Central Turkey has been continuously settled since the earliest times.**

A) in case
B) if
C) even though
D) so that
E) that

(YDS-2006)

- 4) **In view of scientific evidence, it has been suggested ----.**

A) while the size and shape of storms change quickly and often
B) whether life began under certain environmental conditions
C) since the upper half of the atmosphere has unusual weather conditions
D) so far as the atmosphere guards us from rays which could be harmful
E) that Earth is approximately 4.6 billion years old

(YDS-2007)

- 2) **---- that the stage production of a play, no matter how realistic, always involves some degree of artificiality.**

A) Most actors and actresses wonder
B) Many people are urged
C) The students have questioned
D) Various questions have been asked
E) It must be recognized

(YDS-2007)

- 5) **After the Space Age began, engineers worked hard to figure out ----.**

A) until they sent a spaceship to the Moon
B) how to send people to the Moon
C) when the Space Age came to an end
D) even if it was difficult to understand
E) unless there could be life in space outside our planet

(YDS-2009)

- 3) **No one understands better ---- the great composers ---- it is important to know your audience.**

A) just as / that
B) like / so that
C) both / while
D) not only / as
E) than / that

(YDS-2007)

REPORTED SPEECH

- Bir kişinin sözlerini bir başkasına dolaylı (indirect/reported speech) ya da dolaysız (direct speech) olarak aktarabiliriz.

"I enjoy playing the piano at night," John said. (direct speech / dolaysız anlatım)
John **said** that he **enjoyed** playing the piano at night. (indirect / reported speech / dolaylı anlatım)

Dolaylı anlatımda cümlede bazı değişiklikler yapılması gerekir:

- Bir başkasının söylediklerini aktarırken kişi zamirleri değiştirilir ya da başka isimler eklenir.

"I love you," Carla said to Tim.
Carla said that **she** loved **Tim**.

- Söylenenleri farklı bir mekanda aktarırken daha önce konuşulan yer veya diğer unsurlara gönderme yapacak sözcükler kullanılır.

"I love this park," Mike said.
Mike said that he loved **that** park.

- Söylenenler farklı bir zamanda aktarılıyorsa cümlenin zamanı ve zamanla ilgili sözcüklerde değişiklik yapılır.

"I came here yesterday," Daniel said to John.
Daniel told John that he had gone there **the previous day**.

REPORTING STATEMENTS

say and tell

- Düz cümleleri aktarırken genellikle 'say' ya da 'tell' fiilleri kullanılır. 'Tell' fiili kendisinden sonra bir nesne alırken 'say' fiili için böyle bir kural yoktur, ancak gerektiğinde 'say' fiilinden sonra 'to' ilgeci ve nesne gelir. 'Say, tell' gibi reporting verb'lerden sonra 'that' kullanılmayabilir.

"I am working on a new project," Julie **said to** Tom.
Julie **told** Tom (that) she was working on a new project.
Julie **said to** Tom (that) she was working on a new project.

TENSE CHANGES

DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
Simple Present She said, "I go to the cinema every week."	Simple Past She said that she went to the cinema every week.
Present Continuous She said, "I am looking for a new job."	Past Continuous She said that she was looking for a new job.
Simple Past She said, "I wrote my article."	Past Perfect She said that she had written her article.
Present Perfect She said, "I have eaten my sandwich."	Past Perfect She said that she had eaten her sandwich.
Past Continuous She said, "I was washing the dishes."	Past Perfect Continuous She said that she had been washing the dishes.
Simple Future She said, "I will do my homework."	"would" She said that she would do her homework.
Future Continuous She said, "I will be doing my homework."	"would be V-ing" She said that she would be doing her homework.

Present Perfect Continuous
She said, "I have been doing my homework."

Past Perfect Continuous
She said that she had been doing her homework.

"am / is / are + going to + verb"
She said, "I am going to do my homework."

"was / were + going to + verb"
She said that she was going to do her homework.

Past Perfect
She said, "I had done my homework."

Past Perfect
She said that she had done her homework.

Past Perfect Continuous
She said "I had been doing my homework."

Past Perfect Continuous
She said that she had been doing her homework.

CHANGES IN MODAL VERBS

DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
can <i>"I can speak Arabic," he said.</i>	could <i>He said that he could speak Arabic.</i>
may <i>He said, "I may buy a new car."</i>	might <i>He said that he might buy a new car.</i>
must (temporary obligation) <i>He said, "I must do my homework."</i>	had to <i>He said that he had to do his homework.</i>
must (future necessity) <i>He said, "I must call the police."</i>	would have to <i>He said that he would have to call the police.</i>
must (permanent obligation) <i>He said, "Students must wear uniforms."</i>	must <i>He said that students must wear uniforms.</i>
must (deduction) <i>He said, "She must be Jane's twin sister."</i>	must <i>He said that she must be Jane's twin sister.</i>
have to / has to <i>He said, "I have to sign some documents."</i>	had to <i>He said that he had to sign some documents.</i>
should <i>He said, "I should see a doctor."</i>	should <i>He said that he should see a doctor.</i>
could <i>He said, "I could change the date."</i>	could <i>He said that he could change the date.</i>
ought to <i>He said, "You ought to study more."</i>	ought to <i>He said that I ought to study more.</i>
would <i>He said, "Life would be better if I were rich."</i>	would <i>He said that life would be better if he were rich.</i>
might <i>He said, "I might change my job."</i>	might <i>He said that he might change his job.</i>
used to <i>He said, "I used to smoke a lot."</i>	used to <i>He said that he used to smoke a lot.</i>
am / is / are used to + V-ing <i>He said, "I am used to living alone."</i>	was / were used to + V-ing <i>He said that he was used to living alone.</i>
was / were used to + V-ing <i>He said, "I was used to living alone."</i>	had been used to + V-ing <i>He said that he had been used to living alone.</i>
would like + to + verb <i>He said, "I would like to drink something"</i>	would like + to + verb <i>He said that he would like to drink something.</i>
don't / doesn't have to + verb <i>He said, "I don't have to take the exam."</i>	didn't have to + verb <i>He said that he didn't have to take the exam.</i>

CHANGES IN PRONOUNS

DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
I	he, she, ...
my	his, her, ...
mine	his, hers, ...
me	him, her, ...
myself	himself, herself, ...

Jason said to Robert "I would like to work with you."
 Jason told Robert that **he** would like to work with **him**."

CHANGES IN TIME EXPRESSIONS

DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
today	that day
tonight	that night
tomorrow	the next day, the following day
yesterday	the previous day, the day before
this week, month, year ...	that week, month, year ...
two days ago, three months ago	two days before, three months before
now	then

Bob said "I will see my dentist tomorrow."
 Bob **said** that **he would see** his dentist the next day.

Jim said to Thomas "I sent an email to you yesterday."
 Jim **told** Thomas that **he had sent** an email to him the day before.

OTHER CHANGES

DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
this	that
these	those
here	there
come	go

Susan said "I have been very happy **these days**."
 Susan said she had been very happy **those days**."

Jessica said to Mary, "You can come **here** if you wish."
 Jessica told Mary that she could go **there** if she wished.

David said to Julie, "I want to **come** to your new flat **this** summer."
 David told Julie that he wanted to **go** to her new flat **that** summer.

IMPERATIVE FORM IN REPORTED SPEECH

The commander said to the soldiers "Run faster!"
 The commander **ordered the soldiers to run** faster.

"Don't make noise!", the teacher said to the students.
 The teacher **told the students not to make** noise.

The old man said to me, "Please, help me carry these bags."
 The old man **asked me to help** him carry those bags.

- Ricaları aktarırken de bu yapı kullanılabilir.

Richard said to David "Can you carry these bags for me, please?"
Richard **asked David to carry** those bags for him.



Emir cümlesinden sonra düz cümle geliyorsa, gerekli zaman değişiklikleri yapılır.

The teacher said to the students, "Read the instructions right now if you don't want to make a mistake!"
The teacher told the students **to read** the instructions right then if they **didn't want** to make a mistake!"

REPORTING QUESTIONS

- Soru cümlelerini aktarırken genellikle "ask" "want to know" ya da "wonder" fiilleri kullanılır.
- Soru sözcüğü kullanılarak soru cümlesi düz cümleye çevrilir, ayrıca zaman ve zamirler ile yer ve zaman sözcükleri değiştirilir.

REPORTING WH- QUESTIONS

- Soru kelimeleriyle başlayan sorularda isim cümlelerinde olduğu gibi, cümle soru halinden çıkarılıp düz cümle şekline dönüştürülür, cümlede gerekli değişiklikler yapılır.

Bob said to John "Why did you phone me so late last night?"
Bob asked John **why he had phoned** him so late the night before.

The teacher said to the student "How many paragraphs have you written today?"
The teacher wanted to know **how many paragraphs the student had written** that day.



Özne sorularında sorunun şekli değişmez.

The boss asked "Who prepared the files yesterday?"
The boss asked **who had prepared** the files the day before.

My father said to me, "Who has borrowed your bike?"
My father asked me **who had borrowed** my bike.

REPORTING YES / NO QUESTIONS

- 'Yes / no' sorularında soru düz cümle haline getirilerek ana cümle ve yan cümle 'if' ya da 'whether' ile birleştirilir.

Robert said to Jessica "Do you know how to make tiramisu?"
Robert asked Jessica **if / whether** she knew how to make tiramisu.

Jonathan said to Bob "Have the Clerks bought a new car?"
Jonathan asked Bob **if / whether** the Clerks had bought a new car.

Raymond asked Mary "Will you consider finding another job if you are not given a pay rise this year?"
Raymond asked Mary **if / whether** she would consider finding another job if she wasn't / weren't given a pay rise that year.

OTHER REPORTING VERBS

VERB+ TO + INFINITIVE

REPORTING VERB	DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
agree	"Yes, I will lend you some money."	He agreed to lend me some money.
demand	"Explain the formula to me."	He demanded to be explained the formula.
offer	"Would you like me to help you?"	He offered to help me.
promise	"I'll buy what you want."	He promised to buy what I wanted.
refuse	"No, I won't help you."	He refused to help me.
threaten	"Give me the money, or I'll kill you."	He threatened to kill the woman.
claim	"I know everything."	He claimed to know everything.

VERB + SOMEBODY + TO + INFINITIVE

REPORTING VERB	DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
advise	"You should be quick"	He advised me to be quick.
allow	"You can eat in the kitchen"	He allowed me to eat in the kitchen.
beg	"Please! Bring me some coke!."	He begged me to bring him some coke.
command	"Kill them all!"	He commanded him to kill them all.
encourage	"Come on, you can solve the puzzle."	He encouraged me to solve the puzzle.
forbid	"Don't drink tap water."	He forbade me to drink tap water.
instruct	"Press the red button and touch the screen."	He instructed me to press the red button and touch the screen.
invite	"Would you like to eat something with me?"	He invited me to eat something with him.
order	"Don't shout!"	He ordered me not to shout.
permit	"You may go now."	He permitted me to go then.
remind	"Don't forget to post the letter."	He reminded me to post the letter.
urge	"You must take your pills."	He urged me to take my pills.
warn	"Don't go near the fire!"	He warned me not to go near the fire.
want	"I want you to change your clothes."	He wanted me to change my clothes.

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) ---- that the stage production of a play, no matter how realistic, always involves some degree of artificiality.

- A) Most actors and actresses wonder
- B) Many people are urged
- C) The students have questioned
- D) Various questions have been asked
- E) It must be recognized

(YDS-2007)

2) ___ that their food choices do not cause animal suffering or widespread environmental damage.

- A) Vegetarians proudly claim
- B) Vegetarians have often been warned
- C) Vegetarians flatly refuse to admit
- D) Vegetarians are disappointed
- E) Vegetarians are embarrassed

(YDS-2009)

VERB + PREPOSITION + V-ING / VERB + V-ING

REPORTING VERB	DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
accuse sb. + of + V-ing	"You have killed the cat!"	<i>He accused me of killing the cat. He accused me of having killed the cat.</i>
apologize + for + V-ing	"I am sorry; I have broken the vase."	<i>He apologized for breaking the vase. He apologized for having broken the vase.</i>
admit + (to) + V-ing	"OK, I stole the money."	<i>He admitted (to) stealing the money. He admitted (to) having stolen the money.</i>
boast + about + V-ing	"I can swim better than any of you."	<i>He boasted about swimming better than any of us.</i>
complain + to + sb.+ about + V-ing	"I hate listening to your comments."	<i>He complained (to me) about listening to my comments.</i>
insist + on + V-ing	"I must stay here tonight!"	<i>He insisted on staying there that night.</i>
suggest + V-ing	"Why don't we go to the cinema?"	<i>He suggested going to the cinema.</i>
deny + V-ing	"No, I didn't steal the money."	<i>He denied stealing the money. He denied having stolen the money.</i>
confess + to + V-ing	"I hit the car behind."	<i>He confessed to hitting the car behind. He confessed to having hit the car behind.</i>
thank + sb.+ for + V-ing	"Thank you very much; you saved my life."	<i>He thanked her for saving his life. He thanked her for having saved his life.</i>

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) In view of scientific evidence, it has been suggested ----.

- A) while the size and shape of storms change quickly and often
- B) whether life began under certain environmental conditions
- C) since the upper half of the atmosphere has unusual weather conditions
- D) so far as the atmosphere guards us from rays which could be harmful
- E) that Earth is approximately 4.6 billion years old

(YDS-2007)

2) ---- not to change the time of the match at such short notice.

- A) Many of the problems were about
- B) Don't tell the others
- C) He shouldn't have worried
- D) I warned him
- E) I was surprised by him

(YDS-2007)

3) I wonder what our teacher will say when she realizes that we worked together on our research projects.

- A) I wish I knew whether or not our teacher will approve of our cooperation on the research projects.
- B) I am sure our teacher will be angry when she finds out that we worked together to finish the research projects.
- C) Our teacher will certainly understand that we cooperated on our research projects; what do you think her reaction will be?
- D) When our teacher discovered that we cooperated on our research projects, what did she say?
- E) Do you think our teacher will let us work together on our research projects when we ask her?

(YDS-2009)

VERB + THAT CLAUSE

REPORTING VERB	DIRECT SPEECH	REPORTED SPEECH
agree	<i>Yes, it could have been worse."</i>	<i>He agreed that it could have been worse.</i>
complain	<i>"You always hurt my feelings."</i>	<i>He complained that she always hurt his feelings.</i>
deny	<i>"No, I haven't stolen the money."</i>	<i>He denied that he had stolen the money.</i>
promise	<i>"Don't worry; I will give you the key."</i>	<i>He promised that he would give me the key.</i>
suggest	<i>"Shall we check the reports again?"</i>	<i>He suggested that they should check the reports again.</i>
exclaim	<i>"What a beautiful house it is!"</i>	<i>He exclaimed that the house was beautiful.</i>
insist	<i>"You must take your wallet with you."</i>	<i>He insisted that I (should) take my wallet with me.</i>
announce	<i>"We are getting engaged in May."</i>	<i>He announced that they were getting engaged in May.</i>
assure	<i>"Trust me; you will be fine."</i>	<i>He assured me that I would be fine.</i>
confess	<i>"I deliberately broke his leg."</i>	<i>He confessed that he had deliberately broken his leg.</i>

REPORTED SPEECH IN DIFFERENT FORMS

- **Bazen bir cümlede emir, düz cümle ve soru şeklinin tamamı ya da ikisi bulunabilir; bu durumda iki cümle ya "and" kelimesiyle ya da uygun bir fiil ile birleştirilir.**

My mother asked me "Why are you sleeping? Don't you have any homework?"
My mother asked me why I was sleeping and if I didn't have any homework.

The father said to his son "Bring the tool box. I am going to repair the sink."
The father told his son to bring the tool box and said he was going to repair the sink.

The man said to the estate agent, "Do you have a cheaper flat? I want to see it."
The man asked the estate agent if / whether they had a cheaper flat and told her that he wanted to see it.

The secretary said "The manager is at the meeting. He will be back in an hour."
The secretary said that the manager was at the meeting and that he would be back in an hour.

The psychologist said to the consultant "You look exhausted. Are you working too much these days?"
The psychologist said that the consultant looked exhausted and asked her if / whether she was working too much those days.

NOTES ON REPORTED SPEECH

- Dolaylı anlatımda ifade edilen cümle bilimsel bir gerçeği, zaman ve mekana göre değişmez bir durumu anlatıyorsa zamanda değişiklik yapılmaz.

Our teacher said, "London is the capital city of England."
Our teacher said that London is the capital city of England.
past (no change in tense)

- Dolaylı anlatımda 'if clause Type II, Type III, would rather, wish clause, if only, as if, as though' gibi yapılar 'unreal' olduğu için zaman değişikliğine uğramaz.

He said, "I wish I had a bigger house."
He said he wished he had a bigger house.



Bu durumda koşul cümlelerinin 1. ve 2. halleri karıştırılabilir.

He said to her, "If you help me, I will finish the job on time." (type 1)
He told her if she helped him, he would finish the job on time.

He said to her "If you helped me, I would finish the job on time." (type 2)
He told her if she helped him, he would finish the job on time.

- "As if" ve "as though" ifadeleri gerçeği yansıtıyorsa zaman değişikliği yapılır.

He said to her, "You look as if you are sad."
He told her she looked as if she were sad.

"SO" and "NOT" INSTEAD OF A "THAT CLAUSE"

- Bazı durumlarda cümleyi tekrar etmemek için "so" veya "not" kullanılabilir. "So" olumlu, "not" olumsuz bir anlam verir.

Jack: Will you be able to finish your research paper by the end of this month?
Daniel: I hope **that I will be able to finish my research paper by the end of this month.**
(I hope so) **so**

Michael: Can they lend us some money?
Rachel: I expect **that they can lend us some money.** (I expect so)
so

Royce: Have they rented a flat for their office?
Timothy: I don't suppose **that they have rented a flat for their office.** (I don't suppose so)
so

Martin: Do you think they will invite us?
Garry: I expect **that they will not invite us.** (I expect not)
not

"Have they paid the bills?"

I hope **that they have paid the bills.** → I hope so - (Umarım öyledir)
so

I don't expect **that they have paid the bills.** → I don't expect so. (Öyle olduğunu sanmıyorum)
so

I believe **that they haven't paid the bills.** → I believe not. (Sanmıyorum)
not

I'm afraid **that they haven't paid the bills.** → I'm afraid not. (Korkarım öyle değildir)
not

-I hope **that they haven't paid the bills.**
not

→ I hope not. (Umarım öyle değildir)

-It doesn't seem / appear **that they have paid the bills.** → It doesn't seem / appear so.
so (Öyle görünmüyor)



“do so” kalıbı, tekrardan kaçınmak için bir önceki cümledeki eylemin yerine kullanılabilir.

I haven't paid the bills yet, but I **will do so** after I get my salary.
(Faturaları henüz ödemedim ama maaşımı aldıktan sonra ödeyeceğim.)

She didn't clean the house yesterday because she **had done so** the day before.
(Dün evi temizlemedi çünkü bir önceki gün onu yapmıştı.)

- **“so + subject + verb” kalıbı söylenen bir ifadeyi onaylamak için kullanılır.**

A: The dancer's performance was perfect.
B: **So it was.** (Evet, öyleydi)

A: This new method will work.
B: **So it will.** (Evet, öyle olacak)

A: She looks gorgeous today in her new dress.
B: **So she does.** (Evet, öyle)

SO - TOO

- **Olumlu ifadelerden sonra kullanılır.**

so + positive auxiliary + noun / pronoun

Tim **is** very fat, and **so is John.**
(Tim çok şişman ve John da öyle)

Michael **likes** playing chess, and **so does Ricky.**
(Michael satranç oynamayı sever ve Ricky de öyle)

Sandra **can** play the piano, and **so can Tim.**
(Sandra piyano çalabiliyor ve Tim de öyle)

I **have** been engaged for a year, and **so has he.**
(Bir yıldır nişanlıyım ve o da öyle.)

noun / pronoun + positive auxiliary + ,too

They **have hired** a new secretary and we **have, too.**

Jim **will** look for a new job. David **will, too.**

I am looking for a new job and **he is, too.**

You visited the Topkapı Palace, and **I did, too.**

My wife likes ironing, and **I do, too.**

positive sentence + positive sentence + ,too

He will **receive a Spanish course.** He will **learn to ski, too.**

The price **includes breakfast and lunch.** It **includes the Internet access, too.**

NEITHER / NOR - EITHER

- Olumsuz ifadelerden sonra kullanılır.

neither / nor + positive auxiliary + noun / pronoun

My husband **didn't** like the play, and **neither/ nor did I**.
(Kocam oyunu beğenmedi ve ben de öyle / ben de beğenmedim.)

Jessica **won't** be at university next week, and **neither / nor will Jim**.

noun / pronoun + negative auxiliary + , either

Ruth **wouldn't** like to drink green tea, and **David wouldn't, either**.

I **don't** like playing tennis, and **my brother doesn't, either**.

negative sentence + negative sentence + , either

You can't stop smoking. You **don't make an effort**. You **don't see a doctor, either**.

I couldn't eat the hamburger. The meat **wasn't well-done** . It **wasn't delicious, either**.

EXCLAMATIONS

- "Exclamations", kızgınlık, korku, şaşkınlık gibi duyguları ifade etmek için kullanılır. Bu kullanım ünlem işareti gerektirir.

What + a(n) + (adjective)+ singular countable noun	What a nice bike!
What + (adjective) + uncountable / plural noun	What great wisdom! What wonderful birds!
How + adjective/ adverb	How big the earth is! How fluently she speaks Turkish!
How + adjective + a(n) + noun	How silly an answer!
You + (adjective) + noun	You stupid man!
such (a/n) + (adjective) + noun	He is such a clever boy!
so + adjective/adverb	He is so clever!
Adverb/adverbial adjective particle + subject+ verb of movement	Down the water came!
Here/ There + subject + verb	Here you are! (Özne özel isim olduğunda, fiil "here/there" den sonra gelir.) There is Jack!
Interrogative - negative question at the beginning of the sentence	Isn't he a handsome man! Aren't they nice!

NOUN CLAUSES

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- the song was composed by a ten-year-old prodigy surprised us all.
A) That
B) Provided
C) What
D) If
E) Who
2. I am curious about ---- he will react to the results of the competition.
A) how
B) what
C) that
D) which
E) if
3. It was so dark in the street that I couldn't see ---- the muggers looked like.
A) how many
B) that
C) what
D) where
E) why
4. I am glad to hear ---- you will be moving to our neighbourhood next week.
A) whenever
B) what
C) whether or not
D) if
E) that
5. ---- is troubling him must have something to do with his job.
A) Wherever
B) Whom
C) That
D) Whether or not
E) Whatever
6. ---- most people do on a rainy day is to stay at home and watch TV.
A) Which
B) What
C) ----
D) When
E) That
7. ---- brings the lost dog back will get a reward from the owner.
A) Whose
B) Which
C) If
D) Whoever
E) However
8. ---- the local elections will be renewed or not is not certain yet.
A) If
B) What
C) Whether
D) When
E) Whatever
9. I don't know exactly ---- Birmingham is from London, but it is roughly 150 miles.
A) how far
B) whether
C) what
D) where
E) how long
10. He sent me a message telling me ---- we would meet at the Plaza Hotel the following day.
A) how often
B) what time
C) whose
D) how many
E) whenever

11. After three hours of inspection, the police are still not sure ---- or ---- caused the fire.

- A) whether / not
- B) what / which
- C) when / how
- D) why / how
- E) who / what

12. ---- you speak a language depends on ---- you practise it.

- A) Whether / no matter
- B) How / if
- C) How well / how much
- D) The fact that / when
- E) How much / wherever

13. I really don't know ---- it will take you to get to the terminal, but it is obvious that you have to take a taxi.

- A) how much
- B) how long
- C) how far
- D) how many
- E) how often

14. ---- some of Anne Bronte's books were based on her own experiences made the characters very believable.

- A) How
- B) However
- C) The fact that
- D) Whenever
- E) Whether or not

15. To be successful in exams, it is important to know ---- time to spend on each question.

- A) how long
- B) however
- C) when
- D) what
- E) how much

16. The school administration would like to know ---- there are volunteers for the international competition of science.

- A) how much
- B) if
- C) what
- D) how many
- E) when

17. Girls can understand what ---- to be a mother only when they become mothers themselves.

- A) it takes
- B) will it take
- C) does it take
- D) it is taken
- E) can it take

18. I really would like to know ---- idea it was to move the headquarters of this organization to the suburbs.

- A) whoever
- B) whatever
- C) whose
- D) which
- E) what

19. ---- matters a lot while criticizing a friend is to know ---- to stop.

- A) It / why
- B) That / where
- C) When / when
- D) What / where
- E) Whether / how

20. Creativity is heavily influenced by ---- independent your mind is and ---- experiences you have had in your life.

- A) what / that
- B) however / which
- C) when / what kind of
- D) how / what
- E) how much / whose

NOUN CLAUSES

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- the advances in genetic engineering will affect life expectancy is still uncertain.
A) How
B) What
C) Whenever
D) Who
E) Which
2. ---- the flood in Artvin damaged so many houses and killed several people is being investigated by the experts.
A) What
B) ----
C) Why
D) If
E) Who
3. ---- Jane was feeling sorry for ---- she had done was obvious from the way she was looking at me.
A) What / which
B) That / what
C) How / whenever
D) Why / that
E) The fact that / where
4. ---- you run ---- walk, you will burn the same number of calories for the same distance.
A) Both / and
B) Wherever / also
C) Whether / or
D) Despite / and
E) No matter / but also
5. When the literacy rate was very low in the past, ---- knew ---- to read and write could find a job in a government office.
A) who / that
B) whom / whether
C) anyone who / how much
D) whomever / what
E) whoever / how
6. No one knows for certain ---- the meeting will last and ---- refreshments will be served or not.
A) if / what
B) what / whether
C) where / which
D) how long / if
E) that / where
7. I am surprised to hear ---- they still have not decided ---- to have the wedding ceremony.
A) that / where
B) what / why
C) if / when
D) whether / how
E) the fact that / if
8. TWA Flight 800 was destroyed by a midair explosion in 1996, but not everybody agrees on ---- caused it.
A) why
B) what
C) that
D) whom
E) where
9. ---- sugar a particular bottle of wine will have depends on ---- the grapes were harvested.
A) What / no matter how
B) However / where
C) How much / when
D) Whatever / whichever
E) What kind of / however
10. I am ready to do ---- it takes to become a good parent, even if it means giving up the things that I enjoy doing.
A) if
B) that
C) however
D) which
E) whatever

11. ---- I will forgive you or not for what you have done depends on ---- you will behave from now on.

- A) Whether / how
- B) That / whether
- C) The fact that / how much
- D) When / what
- E) Why / when

12. The reason ---- some species living in Australia are unique is partly due to ---- it is isolated from the rest of the world.

- A) why / when
- B) how / what
- C) what / how
- D) why / the fact that
- E) which / where

13. ---- makes me feel uncomfortable about her novels is ---- they always draw a gloomy picture about the ordinary characters.

- A) What / when
- B) That / what
- C) What / that
- D) Who / whether
- E) Which / what

14. The tables at the restaurant were positioned so close to each other that one could clearly hear the people at any table ---- silently they spoke.

- A) no matter to whom
- B) however
- C) whether or not
- D) how
- E) how much

15. ---- makes pearls so precious and popular among gem stone jewellery is ---- they are very hard to grow or find.

- A) That / how
- B) What / the fact that
- C) Which / why
- D) What / how much
- E) That / that

16. An avalanche is likely to happen ---- there is snow lying on ground of sufficient angle.

- A) wherever
- B) however
- C) whatever
- D) whichever
- E) whoever

17. Trying to figure out ---- of their private conversation I had heard, Tessa asked me ---- I had been in the room.

- A) whether / where
- B) what / if
- C) how much / how long
- D) that / when
- E) which / how much

18. ---- only one of the students has got a low grade in the final exam indicates ---- each of them has prepared well for it.

- A) That / whom
- B) When / why
- C) Why / how much
- D) If / the fact that
- E) The fact that / that

19. I can't decide whether ---- up late or ---- to bed now and get up early in the morning to finish this assignment.

- A) stay / go
- B) to stay / go
- C) I should stay / have gone
- D) staying / going
- E) I stayed / went

20. The manager hasn't made his mind up about who ---- about the recent developments.

- A) must be consulting
- B) has he consulted
- C) should he consult
- D) to consult
- E) consult

REPORTED SPEECH

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

- Hollywood reporters said that *Avatar* ---- the top-grossing film of all times.**
 - is becoming
 - had become
 - has become
 - becomes
 - will become
- It was reported that more than 200 flights from Frankfurt airport ---- because of heavy snow.**
 - had been cancelled
 - cancelled
 - are being cancelled
 - will be cancelled
 - would have cancelled
- The commander ordered the soldiers ---- a fire in the middle of the field.**
 - to have lit
 - to light
 - light
 - lighting
 - lit
- When the meeting was over, one of my colleagues asked me what ---- of the change of plans.**
 - was I thinking
 - I have thought
 - did I think
 - I am thinking
 - I thought
- The tour guide said that the waterfront houses that ---- to the Ottoman Sultans ---- to jet-set of Turkey today.**
 - would once belong / will belong
 - once belonged / belongs
 - had once belonged / belonged
 - have once belonged / has belonged
 - once belonged / belongs
- The manager ---- he had a confession to make and that it ---- some of us.**
 - told / would surprise
 - said that / will surprise
 - told / had surprised
 - said / might surprise
 - asked if / can surprise
- The teacher ---- the students firmly that she ---- anybody to come to class without finishing their projects the following day.**
 - asked / didn't want
 - had told / doesn't want
 - is asking / hasn't wanted
 - told / didn't want
 - wants to know / doesn't want
- When she asked me ---- I liked her new hair style, I had to lie and say ---- it suited her face nicely.**
 - how / that
 - why / which
 - if / however
 - what / how
 - whether / what
- The boss announced that, to be able to survive the economic crisis, he ---- fringe benefits.**
 - was cut
 - is cutting
 - would have to cut
 - cuts
 - had been cut
- He said he ---- for the scholarship to go abroad after he ---- the teacher training course.**
 - applied / would complete
 - was going to apply / would complete
 - will apply / completed
 - has applied / completes
 - would apply / had completed

11. The experts of the insurance company ---- me whether I ---- to have the car repaired or claim full payment.

- A) asked / want
- B) asked / wanted
- C) wanted to know / had wanted
- D) told / wanted
- E) said / want

12. Mark promised that he ---- the matter secret until the agreement ----.

- A) kept / is being made
- B) has kept / will be made
- C) will keep / is made
- D) would keep / was made
- E) had kept / has been made

13. Meteorologists warned the citizens that heavy snowfalls over the weekend ---- local power cuts and severely ---- public transport.

- A) have caused / disrupted
- B) are likely to cause / disrupt
- C) could cause / disrupt
- D) have caused / could disrupt
- E) will cause / have disrupted

14. The UN authorities have warned ---- the on-going loss of species ---- human well-being worldwide.

- A) what / affected
- B) the fact that / may affect
- C) why / is affected
- D) if / has been affected
- E) that / affects

15. When the journalists ---- the Minister ---- he would announce the new rates for petrol soon, he said "No Comment" and walked away.

- A) asked / if
- B) told / whether
- C) wondered / that
- D) suggested / if
- E) said / that

16. In his address to the public, the Prime Minister ---- that the raise given to old-age pensioners ---- everyone.

- A) told / pleases
- B) said / should please
- C) explained / would be pleased
- D) inquired / will please
- E) announced / has pleased

17. Some people claim ---- listening to music while doing puzzles ---- them concentrate better.

- A) that / helps
- B) that / have helped
- C) what / will help
- D) if / helped
- E) how much / may help

18. When I asked my sister whether she ---- me with my homework, she apologized saying that she ---- too busy.

- A) will help / has been
- B) had helped / is
- C) would help / was
- D) helped / was
- E) was helping / would be

19. When the student was asked what time of the day ---- best, he said he ---- of it.

- A) did he learn / never thought
- B) he learns / will never think
- C) does he learn / has never thought
- D) he learnt / had never thought
- E) to learn / would never think

20. He ---- to give me a lift home but I ---- I had to work late to complete a project.

- A) told / explained
- B) threatened / objected
- C) asked / refused
- D) wondered / insisted
- E) offered / said

NOUN CLAUSES & REPORTED SPEECH

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- is the last person to leave the office should remember to turn the burglar alarm on.
A) Wherever
B) Anyone
C) Whoever
D) Someone
E) Whatever
2. A famous vascular surgeon says ---- his job is like a plumber's; ---- he does is to fix the blood vessels just like a plumber fixes pipes.
A) if / which
B) whether or not / how
C) that / if
D) how / that
E) that / what
3. Despite feeling very tired, I ---- to help my son with his homework when he said that they ---- on it the next day.
A) agreed / would be tested
B) offered / will be tested
C) advised / were going to be tested
D) insisted / have been tested
E) refused / are tested
4. The doctor ---- that I should try the new medicine for at least three days and then decide ---- it will do me good or not.
A) suggests / whether
B) threatens / what
C) offers / where
D) wants / how much
E) advises / when
5. Kevin ---- to wear warm clothes because the deck ---- chilly, but he ignored it all.
A) was told / will be
B) told / was
C) had been told / would be
D) has been told / would have been
E) had told / would be
6. In the past few years, some doctors have come to believe ---- kids should be allowed to have some control over ---- they grow up.
A) as if / where
B) if / which
C) the fact that / if
D) what / when
E) that / how
7. ---- there should be more control over the use of guns has long been a topic of debate.
A) If
B) Whether
C) What
D) Whenever
E) Whatever
8. If you are not satisfied with ---- your own doctor said about your illness, I would advise you ---- a second opinion from a different doctor.
A) the fact that / taking
B) ---- / to be taking
C) which / to take
D) what / to take
E) when / take
9. She started to stammer ---- the police sergeant asked her ---- she had called the victim around the time of the murder.
A) as / whom
B) that / how often
C) when / why
D) when / that
E) the moment / when
10. ---- I love her as a friend, I can never approve of ---- Susan did to Jim.
A) No matter how / how
B) Whoever / what
C) Why / whatever
D) However much / what
E) That / whichever

11. When asked ---- he had such a hostile attitude towards his boss, he didn't know ---- to respond.

- A) if / whichever
- B) that / if
- C) whether / when
- D) the fact that / whether or not
- E) why / how

16. As I knew ---- her answer would be, I didn't bother to ask ---- I could join her on the trip to Ankara the following week.

- A) what / if
- B) the fact that / that
- C) that / whether
- D) why / when
- E) how / however

12. I was told that I ---- to Antalya in the high season, but I'm glad I ---- to them.

- A) shouldn't travel / didn't listen
- B) didn't travel / wasn't listening
- C) had been travelling / had listened
- D) wouldn't travel / could listen
- E) was travelling / will listen

17. Although I insisted that she ---- for that job, she chose to ignore ---- I said to persuade her.

- A) applies / which
- B) must apply / that
- C) apply / whatever
- D) applied / no matter
- E) would rather apply / everything

13. It is crucial that steps ---- to redesign the education system and to create an ecosystem that builds innovation.

- A) should take
- B) be taken
- C) were taken
- D) must have taken
- E) are taking

18. Looking at the type of seismic waves that make up an event, scientists can determine ---- the event was located and ---- it was an explosion or an earthquake.

- A) why / what
- B) where / whether
- C) that / how
- D) however / if
- E) when / that

14. This is not a matter of ---- to take active measures or not, but rather ---- to take the right steps.

- A) if / where
- B) when / how
- C) that / when
- D) whether / how
- E) however / ----

19. When the train was hurtling towards him, the question that dashed through his mind was ---- that was ---- he was to die.

- A) if / how
- B) how / why
- C) whether / however
- D) if / to which
- E) why / whenever

15. The residents of the neighbourhood clearly told the politicians ---- they wanted to be done about the stray dogs in their neighbourhood.

- A) if
- B) that
- C) why
- D) how
- E) what

20. Instead of apologizing for ---- she had said to me, she went on to tell me ---- right she was about her comments.

- A) how / how
- B) whatever / however
- C) that / why
- D) what / how
- E) which / how much

DETERMINERS QUANTIFIERS

DETERMINERS

INTRODUCTION

- İsmin başına gelerek onu niteleyen ve onun diğer isimlerden ayırt edilmesini sağlayan "the, a/an, this, my, another" gibi sözcüklere "determiners" (belirteçler) denir. İsmi önünde bir sıfat varsa, belirteçler bu sıfatın önüne gelirler; sıfat ile ismin arasında yer almazlar.

the earth
an old car

a calm person
these low hills

their old car
Timmy's new friends

those buildings
that machine

DETERMINERS

Definite and Indefinite articles	the, a, an
Demonstratives	this, that, these, those
Possessives	my, your, his, her, its, our, their, Mary's...
Difference words	other, another...

ARTICLES

THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE : A / AN

- İngilizcede sayılabilen ve tekil olan isimler tek başlarına kullanılmazlar. Bunların başına belirteçler getirilir. Söz konusu olan sıradan bir varlıkta, bir tanım veriliyorsa ya da ilk kez bahsedilecekse belirteç olarak "a / an" kullanılır.

A teacher needs to be a good role model. (sıradan bir öğretmen)

A triangle is a polygon with three lines and three angles. (tanım)

A man was waiting for me at the airport. (belirsiz bir kişi)

- İsim sesli harfle başlıyorsa "an", sessiz bir harfle başlıyorsa "a" kullanılmalıdır. Ancak, bu kural sözcüğün yazımına göre değil, sesletimine göre uygulanır.

I need a set of books.

I met him in an elevator for the first time.

The exam took an hour and forty minutes.

Scotland is represented by a unicorn.



a half / a habitual act
an unintentional act / an untamed animal
an overall number / an occurrence
an eager reader / an epidemic

but => an hour / an honourable person
but => a union / a university
but => a one-eyed monster / a one-year old child
but => a eulogy / a euthanasia case

USE OF "A / AN"

Sayılabilen tekil isimlerle "bir" anlamında	<i>We conducted a study on 100 school children.</i>
Bir nesneden ilk kez söz ederken	<i>Ms. Smith has a cat and a dog.</i>
Herhangi bir şeyden bahsederken	<i>Can I leave a message for him?</i>
Bir türü temsilen o türün bir üyesinden söz ederken	<i>A penguin is a member of flightless birds.</i>
"What" ve "such" ile yapılan ünlem cümlelerinde	<i>What a gorgeous dress! It was such a scary film!</i>
Fiyat, hız, birim belirtirken	<i>I've bought a kilo of onions. Light travels at a speed of 700 million miles an hour.</i>
Bir olayın sıklığını belirtirken	<i>The festival is held once a year.</i>
"100, 1000, 1000000, ..." sayıları ifade edilirken	<i>This small town consists of about a hundred houses.</i>
Meslek tanıtırken	<i>He currently works as an assistant program manager.</i>
Bazı hastalık isimleriyle	<i>I have a pain in my stomach.</i>
Tanınmayan bir kişiden ismiyle söz ederken, "... adında biri" anlamında	<i>There is a Mr. Watson waiting for you in the lobby.</i>
Sayılamayan isimlerle bir ölçü biriminin vurgulandığı durumlarda	<i>May I have an apple pie with cream?</i>
Kesir gösteren bazı ifadelerle	<i>A fifth of the people in Central America are underfed.</i>
Bir kişiyi ya da nesneyi tanımlarken	<i>An activist is a person who works to bring about political or social changes.</i>

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE : THE

Daha önce sözü edilmiş bir şeyden bahsederken

*They own a flat in the city and a cottage on the beach; they spend the winter months in **the** flat.*

Konuşanların her ikisinin de bildiği bir şeyden söz edilirken

*Do you know what **the** research is about?*

Adı geçen isim herhangi bir şekilde belirli hale gelmişse

***The car that just drove past** belonged to my uncle.
The dog with the curly tail looks just like mine.
The man in the black suit must be Sally's boss.*

Soyad kullanarak aile bireylerinin tümünden söz ederken (bu durumda fiil daima çoğul halde kullanılır)

***The Jacksons** are moving to Arizona soon.*

Sıfat ve zarflarla birlikte "superlative" yapısı kullanıldığında

*This is **the most moving** book I have ever read.
The animal that runs **the fastest** of all is the cheetah.*

Sıfatlarla birlikte o özelliği taşıyan tüm bir grubu belirtirken

*India is home to roughly one-third of all **the poor** (poor people) in the world.*

Sıra sayıları ile birlikte

*The **second** man to walk on the Moon was Buzz Aldrin.*

Kimden söz edildiği belli olan durumlarda ünvanlarla birlikte

*The **President** of India is going to address to the nation on the Commemoration of Independence.*

Okul, üniversite, hapishane ve hastane gibi kelimeler işlevlerinin dışında bir bina ya da bir nesne olarak kullanılıyorsa

*The post office is across the street from **the school**.*

*He is looking for **the church**.*

İcatlardan söz ederken

*The immediate effect of **the printing press** was to multiply the output and cut the costs of books.*

Müzik aletleriyle

*The Persian traditional musical instrument, Santur, is known as the origin of **the piano**.*

Bir ülke birden fazla bölgeden oluşuyorsa

*The **United Emirates** has risen as a popular tourist site.*

*A holiday in **the Philippines** means lots of sun, surf and sea.*

Birleşik yapılanmalarla

*The **European Union** is an economic and political union of 27 member states in Europe.*

Nehir, deniz, okyanus, boğaz, kanal ve akarsu isimleriyle

*The **Pacific Ocean** is the largest of the Earth's oceanic divisions.*

*The **Seine** flows 480 miles through France, cutting Paris in half on its journey.*

*The earliest known exploration of **the Red Sea** was conducted by Ancient Egyptians.*

*In 1951, the British had 80,000 troops stationed along **the Suez Canal**.*

*The **Bosphorus** is the 32 km -long strait which joins the Sea of Marmara with the Black Sea.*

Birden fazla ülkenin oluşturduğu bölge isimleriyle

*Our bank has a branch in **the Middle East**.*

Yön gösteren kelimelerle

*A joint New Delhi-based UN team travelled to **the North East** of India.*

Takımada, sıradağ ve göl gruplarından söz ederken

*The **Thousand Islands** are graced by grand summer mansions, or castles.*

*Hiking in **the Alps** is always a wonderful adventure.*

Gazete isimleriyle

*In the U.S., **the Wall Street Journal** has a daily circulation of approximately 2.01 million.*



***Us Weekly** is a celebrity gossip magazine, founded in 1977.*

Gemi isimleriyle

*The **Oasis of the Seas** is the largest cruise ship in the world.*

"only" kelimesinin sıfat olarak kullanıldığı durumlarda

*The elephant was believed to be **the only animal** that could not jump.*

"same" kelimesiyle

*70% of our DNA is **the same as** that of sea sponges, according to Australian researchers.*

On yıllık dönemlerden söz ederken

*There were plenty of hairstyles that were famous in **the seventies**, one of them being the Afro.*

Eserler ya da tarihi yerlerle

*The **Eiffel Tower** was built for the 1889 World Fair, and its construction took more than two years.*

Tek varlıklar ya da nesnelere

*The estimated age of **the universe** is 13.75 ±0.17 billion years.*

Bir türü tanımlarken

*The **dolphin** has a streamlined fusiform body, adapted for fast swimming.*

Taninan bir kişiden söz ederken özel isimlerle birlikte

*The **George** I am talking about is a teacher and lives in Ohio.*

Çöl adlarından söz ederken

*The **Arabian Desert** occupies almost the entire Arabian Peninsula.*

Müzelerle

*The **Louvre** was originally a palace, but now it is one of the largest and most visited museums in the world.*

Bütün bir ulusu ifade etmek için

*The **Danish** are big meat eaters and consume a lot of pork.*

"cinema, theatre,radio" kelimeleri ile

*The number of people who go to **the cinema** has decreased in recent years.
I developed my musical taste listening to music on **the radio** in the 80's and the 90's.*



Breakfast, lunch ve dinner ile "article" kullanılmaz.

*Many people say they skip **lunch** in order to accomplish more at work.
What would you like me to cook for **dinner**?*

Ancak bu sözcüklerden önce bir sıfat kullanılmışsa "a / an", belli bir kahvaltı, öğle yemeği ya da akşam yemeğinden bahsediliyorsa "the" kullanılır.

*It is crucial for your child to be eating **a healthy lunch** during the school day.
I still remember **the breakfast** we had together sitting in a café by the Bosphorus.*



Televizyon izlediğimizi ya da izlediğimiz programları kastediyorsak, television ile "the" kullanılmaz.

*What's on **television** tonight?
Unlike most people, I never watch **television**.*

Ancak televizyondan cihaz olarak bahsediyorsak "the" kullanılır.

*There must be an adequate distance between you and **the television** to get the best viewing experience.*

NO ARTICLE (ZERO ARTICLE)

NOUNS USED WITH NO ARTICLE

Tekil ülke isimleriyle

*Of all the countries in Europe, I like **France** the most.*



***The Lebanon** stretches along the east side of the Mediterranean Sea.*

Şehir, eyalet ve kıtalarla

*The largest city in **Arizona** is **Phoenix**, which is also the fifth most populated city in the US.*

Sokak, cadde ve bulvar isimleriyle

***Broadway**, as the name implies, is a wide avenue in New York City.*

Kişi adlarıyla birlikte ünvanlar kullanılırken

***President Obama** visited Turkey on April 6-7, 2009.*

Lisanlardan söz ederken

Semra is fluent in both **English** and **French**.



The French language is one of the official languages in Canada, Belgium, and Switzerland.

Kavramlar tanımlanırken

Judgement is the evaluation of evidence in the making of a decision.

Bilim dallarından söz ederken

He has a Master's degree in **business administration**.

Derslerden söz ederken

Physics has never been my favourite subject.

Günler ve aylardan söz ederken

The school library is closed on **Saturday** and **Sunday**.

Oyun ve spor dallarıyla birlikte

Athletics includes competitive running, jumping, throwing, and walking.

Soyut isimlerle

Education plays a significant role for **employment**.

Okul, üniversite gibi isimleri amaçlarına uygun biçimde kullanırken

He was taken to **hospital** after severely injuring his leg during the game.

Ulaşım şekillerinden söz ederken

Obviously the same journey takes longer by **train**.

"space" kelimesi "uzay" anlamında kullanılıyorsa

Astronauts need specialized equipment and food in order to survive in **space**.

DEMONSTRATIVES

this, that, these, those

- "Pronouns" konusunda işaret zamirleri (demonstrative pronouns) başlığı altında incelediğimiz "this, that, these, those" aynı zamanda isimden önce işaret sıfatı olarak da kullanılır ve "determiner" (belirteç) işlevi görür.

This question is too difficult for me to answer right away.

- İşaret sıfatları mesafenin anlaşılmasında da rol oynayabilir.

That building over there must be a primary school. (uzak)

Those lights in the distance are dim and flickering. (uzak)

This room belongs to our professor. (yakın)

These flowers need to be watered more frequently. (yakın)

- İsmi önünde bir sıfat varsa, diğer tüm belirteçlerde olduğu gibi, "this, that, these, those" da sıfattan önce kullanılır.

This big car is the one I was telling you about.

I think you should keep *that* precious stone in a safer place.

POSSESSIVES

- İyelik sıfatları (my, your, his, her, its, our, their) belirteç işlevi de görür.

Some of *his* songs are *my* favourite ones.

- İsimlerin iyelik eki ('s) almış hali de bir belirteç görevi görür.

Janet's husband has just resigned from his job.

DIFFERENCE WORDS

- “Other, another, the other ...” gibi sözcükler de belirteç işlevi görürler.

*I can't possibly eat **another sandwich**; I am full.*

*One of these pens is mine; I don't know whom **the other one** belongs to.*

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

- 1) The two men walked back to the village together, but ---- of them spoke.

A) any B) either
C) some D) neither
E) the other

(YDS-2006)

- 4) The new personnel manager told us that he had visited ---- countries in Europe.

A) a great deal of B) a number of
C) much D) as many
E) any

(YDS-2002)

- 2) Tony Miller has written ---- successful film music, but he is widely known ---- the keyboard player and composer for his rock group.

A) such / like B) more / that
C) the more / by D) much / as
E) many / enough

(YDS-2007)

- 5) Birçok bilim adamı, büyük insan olarak kabul edilmiştir, ancak onlardan çok azı bu övgüye Isaac Newton kadar layıktır.

A) Among the great people in the scientific world, Isaac Newton is surely the one who most deserves this praise.
B) Isaac Newton is generally regarded as one of the greatest scientists who has ever lived and deserved all the praise he gets.
C) Many scientists have been regarded as great men, but very few of them have been as deserving of this praise as Isaac Newton.
D) Although a lot of scientists have been regarded as great men, none of them deserves this praise as much as Isaac Newton does.
E) There have been many great scientists but Isaac Newton is generally regarded as the greatest of them all.

(LYS-5-2010)

- 3) I've promised to help my mother on Tuesday; can't we visit Jane ---- day?

A) each B) any
C) other D) another
E) some

(YDS-2005)

QUANTIFIERS

INTRODUCTION

- Quantifiers, isimleri miktar veya sayı bakımından niteleyen sözcüklerdir.

One book, all the objects, many flowers, only a few items

- İsimden önce kullanılan “quantifier”lar ismin tekil veya çoğul durumuna göre yüklem alır.

Each applicant is supposed to fill in one of these forms.

Some women hate doing housework.

Almost no students are fond of making presentations in class.

- Bir “quantifier” ve ismin arasında “the, this, my, Tom's...” gibi bir belirleyici varsa, “quantifier” ile birlikte “of” kullanılır.

Most children have cellular phones now. (general)

Most of the children in this school are Spanish. (specific)

Some trees need more sunlight than others. (general)

Some of these trees are a hundred years old. (specific)

QUANTIFIERS USED WITH or WITHOUT “OF”

Ardından bir isim geldiğinde daima “of” ile kullanılanlar	a lot of / lots of / plenty of / a (large) number of / a couple of / a (great) amount of / a great deal of / a good deal of / a large quantity of / the majority of / none of
“of” almayanlar	no / every / a great many / a good many / whole
Genele gönderme yapan bir isimle kullanıldığında “of” almayan, belirli bir isimle kullanıldığında “of” alanlar	some / any / much / many / a few / few / a little / little / several / either / neither / each / enough
Belirlenmiş bir isimle kullanıldığında hem “of” ile hem de “of” almadan kullanılabilenler	all (of) / both (of) / half (of)

There is plenty of time before the meeting.

The smoke from the fire filled the whole room.

He seems to have too much money but little love.

Somebody has eaten much of the cake.

All living things are made up of cells.

I haven't read all (of) those books yet.

- Bazı quantifier'lar yalnızca sayılabilen tekil isimlerle (book, apple...), bazıları yalnızca sayılabilen çoğul isimlerle (books, apples...), bazıları yalnızca sayılamayan isimlerle (coffee, information...), bazıları ise hem sayılabilen hem de sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılır. Buna göre "quantifiers" aşağıdaki gibi gruplandırılabilir:

QUANTIFIERS WITH COUNTABLE and UNCOUNTABLE NOUNS

quantifiers used with singular countable nouns	each / every / either / neither / many a
quantifiers used with plural countable nouns	some / any / no / a lot of / lots of / plenty of / enough / all / most / none / half / a large quantity of / a vast quantity of / many / a few / few / a large number of / a great number of / a great many / a good many / a number of / several / a couple of / a (the) majority of / both / neither of / either of / each of / every one of
quantifiers used with uncountable nouns	some / any / no / a lot of / plenty of / enough / all / most / none / half / a large quantity of / a vast quantity of / much / little / a little / a great amount of / a large amount of / a great deal of / a good deal of

SOME / ANY / NO

some

- "Bazı / birkaç / biraz" anlamına gelen "some" hem sayılamayan isimlerle hem de sayılabilen çoğul isimlerle birlikte kullanılır. Belirli bir isimle kullanıldığında "of" kelimesi alır.

*Living in a big city may create **some problems** for people.
You need to pay **some attention** to spelling, too.
I haven't answered **some of the** questions yet.*

- Genel olarak olumlu ve düz cümlelerde kullanılan "some," teklif ya da ricada bulunmak için kullanıldığında soru cümlelerinde de yer alır.

*Would you like to have **some** coffee? (offer)
Would you like me to lend you **some** money? (offer)
Would you mind leaving **some** cake for me? (request)*

- Sayılarla birlikte kullanıldığında "some", o sayının yüksek olduğunu vurgular.

*There are **some six hundred million** children who live in absolute poverty today.*

- "of" kelimesiyle birlikte kullanıldığı zaman isimden önce bir belirteç (the, this, my...) gelir.

***Some courses** here are taught in English.
Some of the courses at this college are offered in Spanish.*



"Some" kelimesi bazen sayılabilen bir isimle birlikte kullanılsa da o isim tekil olarak ifade edilir. Bu durumda "some" tek bir nesnenin içeriğinden söz etmektedir.

***Some of the discussions** we had at our staff meetings were really not very necessary.*

***Some of the discussion was** not very important; but on the whole, it was very productive.*

- "Some" ile birlikte kullanılacak sözcük önceden belirtildiyse, tekrar o ismin kullanılmasına gerek olmadığı için, "some" tek başına kullanılabilir.

*I hope we have enough **plates** for everyone; if not, we should borrow **some**.*



“Some days” ve “someday” anlamca birbirinden farklıdır; “some days” bazı günler anlamına gelirken, “someday”, “gelecekte bir gün” anlamında kullanılır.

*I hope to move to a beach town and live in a cottage by the sea **someday**.
Our restaurant is very busy on **some days**, especially during the weekends.*

any

- “Any” olumsuz ve soru cümleleriyle kullanıldığında “hiç” anlamına gelir.

*We don't have **any time** to sit in a café.
Do you know **any** of the people here?*

- “Any”, yapı bakımından olumlu bir cümlede yer alması koşuluyla “herhangi bir” anlamında kullanılabilir. Bu durumda cümleye olumlu bir anlam katar.

*You can come and see me **any** time you wish.*

*A: Where would you like to sit, sir?
B: You can give me **any** seat in the aisle.*

*I'd like to live in **any** town that is quiet and calm.*

- İsmi başında başka bir belirleyici (the, this, my...) veya isim yerine bir zamir (it, them...) olduğunda, “any of” ya da “any one of” kullanılır.

***Any of my students** could easily answer these questions.
I haven't read **any of these books**, so I really don't care which one you give me.*



“Anyone” yalnızca insanlar için kullanılırken, “any one”, hem insanlar hem de cansız varlıklar için kullanılır.

*Ask **any one of the people** working in the other department. I am sure they will help you.
If I were you, I wouldn't ask **anyone** for help now; they are all very busy.*

- “Any” ile kullanılacak olan isimden daha önce söz edilmişse, “any” tek başına da kullanılabilir.

*A: Can I try on that blue one, please?
B: Sorry, we don't have **any** in your size. (any blue one in your size)*

no

- “No”, “not any” ile aynı anlamdadır. Olumlu cümle yapısıyla kullanılır ama anlamı olumsuzdur. “No”, sayılabilen tekil ve çoğul isimlerle ve sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılabilir.

*He complains that he has **no time** for fun. (He complains that he doesn't have any time for fun.)
I have **no idea** where they might be.
We've found **no possible solution** to this problem.*

- “No”, aynı anda bir cümlenin hem öznesi hem de nesnesi olarak kullanılamaz. “No” cümlede özne olarak yer aldığı anda “any” nesne görevinde kullanılabilir.

*No member has volunteered to donate **any** money.*



“Not any” ifadesi genel olarak bir cümlenin öznesi olarak kullanılmaz; bunun yerine “no” tercih edilir. Ancak bazı ifadelerde vurgu amacıyla “not any” görülebilir.

***Not any employee** will be given a pay rise until the recession is over.
No employee will be given a pay rise until the recession is over.*

- “No”, “of” ile birlikte kullanılamaz. Bu durumda aynı anlamı vermek için “none of” tercih edilir. Ancak, böyle bir kullanımda “none of” tan sonra gelen sözcük bir belirteç ile kullanılmalıdır.

No resident in this community feels responsible for the problems we have.

None of the residents in this community feels responsible for the problems we have.

MUCH / MANY / A LOT OF / LOTS OF / PLENTY OF

much / many

- “Çok” anlamına gelen bu iki kelimededen “much” sayılamaz ve tekil isimlerle kullanılırken, “many” sayılabilen ve çoğul isimlerle genellikle sorularda ve olumsuz cümlelerde kullanılır.

*He didn't have **many** problems in his new school.*

*We haven't had **much** difficulty in adapting to the life here.*

- “Much” ve “many” kelimeleri “how” soru kelimesiyle kullanılarak yeni bir soru kelimesi oluşturabilir. Bu durumda, “how much” miktar ve fiyat bakımından “ne kadar?” anlamına gelirken, “how many” “kaç tane?” anlamında kullanılır. “How many” den sonra gelen sözcük her zaman çoğul olur.

*How **much** do you spend on food every month?*

*How **much** time will you need to complete the project?*

*How **many** students passed the final exam?*

- “Much” ve “many” kelimeleri “too” kelimesiyle birlikte kullanılırsa aşırılık ifade eder.

*There were **too many** people in the restaurant, so we decided not to eat there.*

*I'm afraid I can't work in this room; there is **too much** noise.*

- “Much” ve “many” kelimeleri “so” kelimesiyle birlikte kullanılırsa “çok” anlamına gelirken, bağlaç olarak “so that” yapısıyla kullanımları “o kadar ki” anlamı verir.

*There is **so much** noise here; why don't we study somewhere else?*

*We have **so many** options to choose from.*

*People produce **so much** waste **that** it is impossible to recycle it all.*

*We were given **so many** options **that** it was hard for us to make a choice.*

- “Much” ve “many” kelimeleri “of” ile kullanılabilir. Bu durumda isimden önce mutlaka “my, the, these...” gibi bir belirteç yer almalıdır.

***Much of** the information given in this brochure is useless and does not answer my question.*

***Many of** those people waiting there won't be able to get a taxi in this weather.*



“Much of” bazen sayılabilen, tekil bir isimle kullanılır; bu şekilde kullanılırsa, anlam nesnenin sayısını değil, içeriğini niteler.

***Much of** this project was accomplished thanks to the support of our teacher.*

- Söz konusu isimden daha önce bahsedildiyse, sonraki cümlede “much” ve “many” tek başına da kullanılabilir.

*We thought we would get a lot of help from our classmates, but we didn't receive **much**.*



“Many + a / an + sayılabilen, tekil isim” yapısı “birçok, pekçok” anlamında kullanılır. Kendisinden sonra gelen fiil de tekil olmalıdır.

*This museum has been mistaken by **many a** visitor for a royal palace, with all its towers and pinnacles.*

***Many a** tourist has often described Queenstown as the 'world's adventure capital'.*

*Sandra loves to travel and has been to **many a** country, including Papua New Guinea.*

- “a good / great + many + çoğul isim” yapısı sayılabilen isimlerle kullanılıp sayının çok olduğunu ifade eder.

I have **a good many memories** of Bristol as I grew up there.
We have heard **a great many rumours** about his family and married life.

a lot of / lots of / plenty of

- “A lot of”, “lots of” ve “plenty of” sayılabilen isimlerle kullanıldıkları zaman isim çoğul eki alırken, sayılamayan isimlerle kullanıldıklarında isim tekil olarak ifade edilir. Genellikle olumlu cümlelerde kullanılırlar.

They collected **plenty of money** to fund the project.
I have given **a lot of thought** to the matter and come to a conclusion.
Plenty of parents have objected to the popular vampire series called Twilight.
Lots of people from this village have migrated to nearby cities for a better life.



“lots, a lot, plenty” kelimeleri “of” yapısı olmadan da kullanılabilir; ancak bu durumda kendilerinden sonra bir isim kullanılamaz.

A: How much do you weigh now?
B: I can't tell you, but it's **a lot**.

I don't want another piece, thank you; I have had **plenty**.

The teacher seemed to be in a rush and she said we had **a lot / lots** to cover before the exam.

A FEW / FEW / A LITTLE / LITTLE

- “Few” ve “a few” sayılabilir ve çoğul isimlerle, “a little” ve “little” sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılır.

May I ask you **a few questions**?
Few people have witnessed the incident.
I need **a little air**.
You've got **little time** left; you'd better hurry.



“Few” ve “little”, “yetmeyecek kadar az anlamı” katar. “A few, a little” ise anlam olarak “some” gibidir, “hiç yoktan iyidir” anlamı katar.

Due to the extreme heat, there are **few people** out in the streets. (not many)
Despite the extreme heat, there are **a few people** out in the streets.
(not a lot, but some)

Mr. Smith has **little tolerance** for students who are late; he hardly ever lets them in.

Mr. Smith has **a little tolerance** for students who are late; he sometimes lets them in.

- “A few, few, a little, little” kelimeleri, ismin önünde bir belirteç varsa “of” belirleyicisi ile kullanılmak zorundadır.

A few of the people in the audience did not applaud after the show; I guess they did not enjoy it much.

Few of the passengers on board were awake, so the plane was very quiet.
If she can get rid of **a little of her timidity**, she will most probably turn out to be an accomplished actress.

Fearing that she would gain calories, she ate **little of the food** on her plate and refused the dessert altogether.

- “few” ve “little” kelimeleri, sahip olunan nesnenin az sayıda ya da az miktarda olduğunu ifade etmek için “so” ya da “too” ile birlikte kullanılabilir.

*She has **too little patience** to tolerate this nonsense.
So **little care** does she take of her plants that they all die eventually.*

*They decided to extend the application dates, as there were **too few people** who had applied.
I guess these shoes are out of date now because I see **so few people** wearing them.*

- “A few” ve “a little” kelimeleri çok az anlamını vermek için “only” kelimesiyle birlikte kullanılabilir.

*Until the 1860s, cricket matches were very popular while baseball contests drew only **a few spectators**.
To clean your coffee maker, fill it with water and vinegar and run it; use **only a little vinegar**, though.*



“Quite” kelimesi tek başına kullanılırsa “oldukça” anlamını verir. “Quite a few” “oldukça az” anlamı veriyormuş gibi görünse de, tam aksine “oldukça fazla sayıda” anlamına gelir.

*If you are looking for handicrafts, you'll find **quite a few shops** along this street that sell a variety of them.*

ALL / WHOLE / MOST / NONE / HALF

all

- “All” tekil ya da çoğul isimlerle kullanılabilir. “All” kelimesi genelleme yapmak için kullanılmak istenirse, isim çoğul ve sayılabilir olmalıdır.

***All flowers** need sunlight. (genelleme)
Have you cooked **all the food** by yourself?*

- “All” kelimesi ile isim arasında bir belirteç kullanılabilir.

*He's spent **all his life** teaching.
Are **all these shoes** yours? I don't believe it!
He is a bookworm; he's read **all those books** that you see in that bookcase.
I can't do **all that work** by myself; I need someone to help me.*



“All” süreç belirtmek amacıyla “day, night, year” gibi ifadelerle kullanılıyorsa “the” kullanılmaz.

*I watched TV **all day**; I did nothing else.
I was so tired that I slept **all afternoon**.*

- “All” dan sonra kişi zamiri geliyorsa “of” kullanılmalıdır, bir nesne geliyorsa “of” kullanılmayabilir.

*Did **all of you** enjoy the movie?
Take **all of them** with you.*

***All (of) the seats** are taken.
She has washed **all (of) the dishes**.*

- “All” özne durumundaki bir kişi zamirinden sonra da kullanılabilir.

***They all** wanted to take a break. (All of them wanted...)*

Ancak;

*We **were all** anxious to see you.
They **have all** gone out to lunch.*

- “All” nesne durumundaki bir kişi zamirinden sonra da kullanılabilir.

*I bought **them all** for you. I hope you'll like them.
They don't want **us all** at the meeting.*



Kısa cevap verirken “pronoun + all” kullanamayız.

Which one of us does the teacher want to talk to?
All of you. (short answer)
She wants to talk to **you all.** (long answer)

“all + relative clause”

- Bu kalıp, “herşey (everything)” ya da “tek şey (the only thing)” anlamında da kullanılabilir.

We understood **all (that) he said.** (We understood everything.)
All I heard was his loud voice. (I didn't hear anything else.)

All I have eaten today is a cookie. (The only thing I have eaten is a cookie.)
All you need to do is take some notes.

- Olumsuz cümlelerde özne olarak genellikle “all+ noun” yerine “not all + positive verb” kullanımını tercih edilir.

Not all people are wise. (There are some who are not wise.)
Not all businessmen achieve success.

all = every part of / the whole of

I read **all the essay** but couldn't understand what your main idea was. (every part of the essay)
I've spent **all my life** working for this firm. (I've spent my whole life...)



She has read **all the article.** (Bir makalenin tamamından söz ediyor.)
She has read **all the articles.** (tüm makaleleri)

whole

- “Whole” “tüm, bütün” anlamına gelir. Daha çok sayılabilir ve tekil isimlerle kullanılır.

I spent **the whole holiday** lying in bed with the flu.

The book covers **his whole life.**

- “A whole” kelimesi ise “bütün bir” anlamında olup, sayılabilir isimlerle kullanılır.

I can eat **a whole chicken** by myself; I'm very hungry.
She managed to write **a whole story** in just two hours.

the whole of

- “whole” yerine kullanılabilir.

I delivered **the whole of** my speech in just fifteen minutes.
She collected **the whole of** her poetry in one volume.

- Özel isimlerden ve şahıs zamirlerinden önce “whole” kullanılmaz, “the whole of” veya “all (of)” kullanılır.

The whole of / All of The Hurt Locker was exciting, although not too great.
I read **the whole of / all of** The Great Gatsby in just three days.
Don't cut it into pieces; I want **the whole of / all of** it.

“whole” or “all”

determiner (the,my...) + whole + noun

all (of) + determiner (the,my...) + noun

I will spend **the whole weekend** at home.

- * our whole money
- * the whole story

I will spend **all (of) the weekend** at home.

- * all (of) my holiday
- * all (of) the house

- Sayılamayan isimlerle “whole” yerine “all (of)” tercih edilir.

She used **all (of) the butter** in one dish.

He put **all (of) the lemon juice** into the salad.



“whole + plural noun” ile “all + plural noun” anlam açısından farklıdır.

Whole houses were destroyed in the earthquake.

(Some of the houses were completely destroyed in the earthquake.)

All houses were destroyed in the earthquake.

(Every house was destroyed in the earthquake.)

most

- “Most” “çoğu” anlamındadır. Sayılabilen çoğul isimlerle veya sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılır. Çoğul isimlerle kullanıldığında çoğul fiil, sayılamayan isimlerle kullanıldığında tekil fiil alır.

Most boys are interested in football.

Most plants have leaves.

- “Most”, ismin önünde bir belirteç varsa “of” ile birlikte kullanılır. Bu kullanımda genelleme anlamı ortadan kalkar.

Most of the information needed for this essay can be found on the Internet.

Most of these questions are quite easy, so it won't take you very long to answer them.

- “Most” kelimesi “much” ve “many” kelimelerinin “superlative” halidir. Ancak miktar belirten “most” kelimesiyle arasında kullanım farkı vardır; “Superlative” kullanımında “most” kelimesi daima kendinden önce “the” ya da başka bir belirteç alırken, kendinden sonra gelen isimle arasına “of” gelmez.

The US president who had **the most children** was John Tyler; he had 15.

Do you know which country in the world spends **the most money** on defence?

- “most of” sayılabilir tekil bir isimle kullanılır. Ardından gelen ismin büyük bir bölümünden söz eder.

I have visited **most of** the country, except for a few cities in the East.

Most of the book is about the author's own past experiences.



Söz edilen isim daha önce belirtildiyse, “most” kelimesi tek başına da kullanılabilir.

A: Did all your students manage to finish the test on time?

B: **Most** did. There were only two that needed to use an extra five minutes.

none

- “Hiçbiri” anlamını verir. Hem sayılabilir hem de sayılamayan isimlerle birlikte kullanılır. Çoğul bir isimle kullanıldığında fiil hem tekil hem de çoğul olabilir.

None of the furniture in this room **matches** the colour of the walls.

noun - furniture : uncountable

verb - matches: singular

None of the students was / were willing to take a test.

noun - students : countable

verb - was or were : singular or plural

As **none of this information is** relevant to my topic, I have to do some more research.

Since **none of the witnesses called is / are** likely to testify against him, he may not be convicted.

- **Kullanıldığı cümlelerin yapısı olumlu olduğu halde “none” olumsuz anlam içerir. Bu nedenle, cümlede bir belgisiz zamirle yer alacaksa çoğunlukla “any” grubundan bir sözcükle kullanılır.**

None of the immigrants were given any social benefits although they had no problems finding jobs.

None of the guests wanted to eat **anything**; they all said they were full.

- **“None” dan sonra bir isim kullanılacaksa araya “of” ve bir belirteç gelmelidir.**

I have read **none of these** books yet, because I haven't had the time.

None of her clothes are made in Turkey.

- **“None” neden ya da kimden söz edildiği önceden belirtildiyse tek başına da kullanılabilir.**

A: How many children does he have?

B: **None.**

A: Have you visited any cities abroad?

B: No, **none.**

- **“None” kelimesi nesne zamirleriyle birlikte de kullanılabilir.**

I was standing there listening to the teachers' conversations, but **none of them** was / were aware of my presence.



none” sayılabilen isimlerle kullanıldığında üç veya daha fazla şeyden söz ediliyor demektir.

He has acted in more than **twenty** films, but **none of them** has / have been nominated for an Oscar.

half

- **“Half” “yarısı” anlamında, hem sayılabilen, hem de sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılır. Sayılabilen isimlerle kullanıldığında isim çoğul, sayılamayan isimlerle kullanıldığında isim tekil olur.**

Half the books I've read are in English.

Half the film was shot on a boat.



“half” kelimesi sayılabilir tekil bir isimle kullanılıyor ise o ismin yarısı anlamına gelir.

The first **half of the film** is devoted to the hero's childhood.

- **“Half” kelimesi genel anlam ifade etmez. Bu nedenle birlikte kullanıldığı ismin önünde daima bir belirteç bulunur. “Half” kelimesi tıpkı “all” gibi “of” ile birlikte kullanılmak zorunda değildir.**

Half (of) my money covers just the rent and utility bills.

Half (of) the participants responded positively to the first question in the survey.

- **Zamirlerden önce her zaman “half of” kullanılır.**

I have a lot of clothes in my wardrobe, but **half of them** are very old.

- **Anlam açık olduğunda “half” tek başına kullanılabilir.**

The houses in the district are all very old. Actually, **more than half** will need to be pulled down or rebuilt.

BOTH / EITHER / NEITHER

both

- “Her ikisi de” anlamına gelen “both” kelimesi iki nesne ya da iki insan için olumlu cümlelerde kullanılır. Sayılabilen ve çoğul isimlerle kullanılır. Kullanıldığı cümlelerin fiili daima çoğul olur

both (of) + (determiner) + plural noun + plural verb

Both (of) the desserts look delicious; it's hard to make a choice.
Both (of) these towns are popular holiday resorts.
Both (of) his legs were injured in the accident.

- “Both” ile birlikte kullanılan ismin başında herhangi bir belirteç varsa, “both of” kullanılabilir.

Both (of) Jane's sons play the piano very well.

- Kullanılan ismin başında bir belirteç yoksa “of” kullanılmaz.

both + plural noun

Both seats are reserved for people with mobility issues.

- “Both” kelimesi özne ya da nesne olarak tek başına kullanılabilir. Bu durumda da fiil çoğul olmak zorundadır.

Of these two issues, **both** seem equally important, so I suggest we discuss **both**.

I can't decide which of these two shirts to buy; **both** are very nice.

A: Who is coming to the exhibition with you, Sally or her sister?

B: **Both** are.

- “Both” nesne zamirleriyle de kullanılabilir. Bu kullanımda “of” gereklidir. “Both” zamirden sonra da kullanılabilir.

both of + us / you / them = ... us / you / them both

I ran into **both** Nick and his brother Simon at the theatre. I had coffee with **both of them** at a café afterwards.

I had coffee with **them both**.

Both Sam and Mick are my close friends. So, I think I'll invite **both (of them)**.

I think I'll invite **them both**.

- “Both” kelimesi özneyi niteliyorsa, öznenin başında kullanıldığı gibi, öznenin sonra da kullanılabilir. Ancak cümlelerin fiili “be” ise “both” kelimesi fiilden sonra gelmek zorundadır.

Both + subject + verb = Subject + both + verb

Both his parents got married after the divorce. = His parents **both** got married after the divorce.
Both my parents should take up a hobby. = My parents should **both** take up a hobby.

Ancak;

Both + subject + auxiliary verb(am,is...) = Subject + auxiliary verb + both

Both my grandparents are dead. = My grandparents are **both** dead.

- “Both” olumsuz yapıyla kullanılmaz. Bu durumda onun yerine “neither” kullanılır.

Both my parents **dislike** living in the city.
Neither of my parents **like(s)** living in the city.



“Both”, ardından “the” belirteci ile kullanılabilir fakat öncesinde “the” kullanılmaz.

Both (**the**) writers won several awards.

either

- “İkisinden biri” anlamına gelir. Sayılabilen isimlerle kullanılır ancak isim tekil olmak zorundadır.

either + singular noun

A: Shall we watch Avatar or Up?

B: **Either** film is fine with me. They are both very good films.

- Kullanılan isimden önce bir belirteç varsa, “either”, “of” ile birlikte kullanılır. Bu durumda isim çoğul olmalıdır. Cümlelerin fiili tekil veya çoğul olabilir.

either of + determiner + plural noun + singular / plural verb

Either of his sisters is / are married.

You can use **either of my pens**.

Either of these houses may have been built in the 1950s.

- “Either”, bir nesne zamiriyle kullanıldığında “of” kullanılmalıdır.

either of + us / you / them

I have ironed both your blue shirt and the white one. You can wear **either of them**.

Can **either of you** help me move this table over there?

I've made both a ham sandwich and a cheese sandwich. You can have **either of them**.

- “Either”, anlam açıksa özne ya da nesne olarak tek başına kullanılabilir.

A: Which of these two shall I buy for you?

B: I really don't mind. I guess **either** is OK. (subject position)

A: Which of these two hats would he like more?

B: He would like **either**, because he loves wearing interesting hats. (object position)



Cümle içinde “either of + noun / pronoun” kullanımındaki isme gönderme yapan bir zamir kullanılıyorsa bu zamir, tekil ya da çoğul olabilir.

If you take **either of these books**, bring **it / them** back to me tomorrow.

neither

- “Neither” “iki şeyden hiçbiri” anlamına gelir. Olumlu fiille kullanılır fakat cümleye kattığı anlam olumsuzdur. Kendisinden sonra gelen sayılabilen isim tekil olmak zorundadır.

neither + singular noun

A: Shall we have the meeting on Monday or Tuesday?

B: I'm afraid, **neither day** is convenient for me.

Neither solution will meet our needs.

I bought **neither laptop** that we saw together in the shop the other day.

- Kullanılan isimden önce bir belirteç varsa, “neither”, “of” ile birlikte kullanılır. Bu durumda isim çoğul olmalıdır. Cümlelerin fiili tekil veya çoğul olabilir.

neither of + determiner + plural noun + singular / plural verb

Neither of the two men who witnessed the accident wants/ want to testify.

Neither of my credit cards was / were stolen, fortunately!



“Neither” ve “either” ile kullanılan fiiller hem tekil, hem de çoğul olarak kullanılsa da, çoğunlukla fiilin tekil kullanımını tercih edilir.

Neither of the boys wants to stay behind, so we'll take them both with us.

- “Neither” nesne zamirleriyle birlikte kullanılırsa, “of” gereklidir.

neither of + us / you / them

*We both lived in Spain for some time, but **neither of us** speak / speaks Spanish. I was very angry with them both! I wanted to see **neither of them** for a while. **Neither of the twins know / knows** how to play a musical instrument.*

- Söz edilen isim daha önceden belirtilmişse “neither” tek başına hem özne, hem de nesne olarak kullanılabilir.

A: Are you going to have a ham or an egg sandwich?
B: **Neither**, I'll just have a can of coke.

A: Which of these two bags did you buy in Italy?
B: **Neither!** I bought both of them here.

EACH / EVERY / ENOUGH

each

- Sayılabilir ve tekil isimlerle kullanılan “each”, “her bir, her biri” anlamına gelir.

each + singular noun

*Each moment in your life is precious.
Each day is the beginning of the rest of your life.
She packed **each gift** carefully.*

- Kullanılan isimden önce bir belirteç varsa, “each”, “of” ile birlikte kullanılabilir. Ancak, kullanılan isim çoğul, fiil ise tekil olmalıdır.

each (of) + determiner + plural noun + singular verb

*Each of the exam papers is evaluated and graded very carefully.
Each of my parents goes to bed very early.*



“Each” özneye gönderme yapıyorsa cümlelerin ortasında yer alabilir.

auxiliary verb + each

*We **have each** handed in our papers to the teacher after the exam.
You **will each** write a different story.*

each + other verb

*The sentences in your essay **each have** similar errors.
We **each expect** positive results.*

are / were + each

*Your sentences **were each** plagiarized from the Web.
The buildings in that district **are each** very old.*

- “Each” kelimesi nesne zamirleriyle de kullanılabilir. Bu durumda “of “ kullanılmalı ve fiil tekil olmalıdır.

each of + us / you / them + singular verb

Each of us has brought our own food to the picnic.
(We **have each brought** our own food to the picnic.)

The Browns have three married sons. **Each of them** lives in a different city.
(They **each** live in a different city.)

- “Each” tek başına hem özne, hem de nesne olarak kullanılabilir.

The guests have all arrived; **each seems** to be having a good time. (subject position)
Our host has greeted them **each**. (object position)

- “Each” kendisinden sonra gelen bir yapının parçası olarak cümlede nesneden sonra yer alabilir.

I gave **them each a candy**.
She has sent **us each a present**.

- “Each” fiyat ya da miktar bildiren bir ifadeden sonra da kullanılabilir.

The items sold in this shop are **a dollar each**.
Oh, these candies look yummy! Can we have **two each**, please?

every

- “Every”, sadece sıfat görevi yapar. Kendinden sonra sayılabilen ve tekil bir isim kullanılır. Kullanımı farklı olsa da “every”, “all” ile benzer bir anlama sahiptir.

every + countable singular noun

Every plant needs water and sunlight to grow.
(All plants **need** water and sunlight to grow.)

Every day we spent with them **was** fun.
(All the days we spent with them **were** fun.)

- “Every”, “of” ile birlikte kullanılmaz. Ancak “every one of” şeklinde, bir nesne zamiri veya çoğul bir isimle kullanılarak “each” ile benzer anlam taşır ve tekil fiille kullanılır.

every one of + us / you / them or every one of + determiner + plural noun

We thanked **every one of them** for visiting us.

Every one of the houses here **belongs** to rich people. (**Each house** here **belongs** to rich people.)

He is a very sociable student. He participates in **every one of** the activities at our school. (...in **each** activity)



“Everyone” ve “every one of” birbiriyle karıştırılmamalıdır. “Everyone” belgisiz zamir olup “herkes” anlamına gelirken, “every one of” “her biri” anlamında hem canlı hem cansız varlıklar için kullanılabilir.

Everyone strives for better and higher standards in their lives.

Every one of the passengers was allowed to board the plane after being thoroughly checked.

- “Every”, “almost, nearly, virtually, practically” gibi zarflarla sıklıkla kullanılır.

These games appeal to **nearly** every child in any age group.
The police searched **almost** every room in the building.



“Every” olumsuz olarak kullanıldığında “not”, “every” den önce gelir.

Not every child is gifted.

Every individual wants to achieve success in life, but **not every** person can be successful.

- “Every”, “her iki haftada bir, her altı yılda bir” gibi zaman kalıplarını oluşturmak için kullanılabilir.

He travels to a different city on business **every two months**; in addition, he may be sent abroad **every six months**.

The doctor recommended that I have a check-up every six months.

We redecorate our house **every four years**.

- Cümle içinde “every (one of) + noun” kullanımındaki isme gönderme yapan bir nesne zamiri veya iyelik sıfatı kullanılıyorsa bunlar, tekil ya da çoğul olabilir.

Every student is responsible for **his / her / their** own work.

Our teacher marks **every** assignment and also gives feedback on **it / them**.



Bir grubun her üyesini ilgilendiren bir şeyden bahsediliyorsa isme gönderme yapan zamir veya iyelik sıfatı çoğul olur.

After **each student** finished the exam, **they** rushed out of the classroom.

enough

- Sayılabilen ve sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılan “enough” “yeterli” anlamındadır. Sayılabilen isimlerle kullanıldığında isim çoğul olur. “Enough”, hem olumlu hem de olumsuz cümlelerde yer alabilir.

I hope I have made **enough food** for all the guests.

We don't make **enough money** to meet all our needs.

Do we have **enough seats** for everyone?

- Verilmek istenen ifade açıksa “enough”, ardında bir isim olmaksızın özne ya da nesne olarak kullanılabilir.

I don't want any more clothes. I have **enough**.

A: How about another drink?

B: No, thanks. I've had **enough**.

- İsmi önünde bir belirteç varsa “enough of” kullanılır.

enough of + determiner / object pronoun / noun

You haven't had **enough of those** cookies I made for you!

A: I hope we have **enough of those** forms for all the applicants.

B: Well, we may not have **enough of them**. We'd better make some more copies.

- Bazı durumlarda “the”, “enough” yerine kullanılabilir.

She didn't have **the confidence** to tackle the problem alone. (enough confidence)

He hardly had **the enthusiasm** to take on a new position at work. (enough enthusiasm)



“Time” ve “room” sözcükleri “enough” kullanılmadan da aynı anlamı verir.

I hope you have **time** to help me! (enough time)

We don't have **room** in the car for five people. (enough room/space)

A NUMBER OF / A LARGE NUMBER OF / SEVERAL / A COUPLE OF / A MAJORITY OF / THE MAJORITY OF / PLENTY OF

a number of

- “Birkaç” anlamında sayılabilir, çoğul isimlerle kullanılır ve fiil daima çoğul olur.

a number of + plural noun

*A number of companies made huge profits despite the economic crisis.
She feeds a number of street cats in her backyard.*

a +
small
great
large

+ number of + plural noun

*Only a small number of students in my class are interested in poetry. (az sayıda öğrenci)
A large number of people in Mozambique live below the poverty line. (çok sayıda)
They've been to a great number of cities in Europe. (çok sayıda)*



“A number of” ve “the number of” birbirinden farklıdır. “The number of”, “...nın sayısı” anlamına gelir ve fiil daima tekildir.

*A number of people were against the smoking ban at first.
The number of smokers who violated the ban was not very high.*

several

- Çoğul isimlerle “birkaç” anlamında kullanılır ve fiil daima çoğul olur. İsmi önünde bir belirteç varsa “of” ile birlikte kullanılır.

several + plural noun

*Several buildings collapsed after the floods due to their poor construction.
He offered me a lot of DVDs to watch, but I chose just a few as I had seen several of them before.*

several of + determiner/object pronoun + plural noun

Several of the children were food poisoned after eating oysters.

- “Several” kelimesi özne ya da nesne olarak cümlede tek başına da kullanılabilir.

*A: What were those students talking to you about in the teachers' room?
B: Several had complaints to make, but the others just wanted a chat with me.*

In general, the local people are farmers, but several run shops in the town square.

a couple of

- Çoğul isimlerle “birkaç” anlamında kullanılır ve fiil daima çoğul olur.

*While carrying out this survey, I got some help from a couple of / several / a few other students.
We accidentally ran into each other a couple of / several / a few days ago.*

a / the majority (of)

- “Çoğunluk / ...'nın çoğunluğu” anlamına gelir ve çoğul isimlerle kullanılır ve fiil daima çoğul olur. Sayının ne kadar çok olduğu “great, large, vast” gibi bazı sıfatlarla vurgulanabilir.

*A great majority of citizens have protested the changes in the national educational system.
The majority of animals living in the wild are often exposed to more danger than those in captivity.
The vast majority of traffic accidents are caused by reckless driving.*

plenty of

- “plenty of” bol miktarda anlamına gelir. Hem sayılabilen hem de sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılabilir.

You have **plenty of films to watch**, so I'm sure you won't feel bored when I am away.
There is **plenty of work** for you to do. So, there is no reason why you should be bored.

A LARGE AMOUNT OF / A GREAT DEAL OF / A LARGE QUANTITY OF / A LARGE SUM OF

a large amount of / a great deal of

- Çokluk belirtir ve sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılır. Fiil tekil olur.

a large amount of / a great deal of + uncountable noun

We need to put in **a great deal of** effort to sort this situation out.
He has spent **a large amount of** money on the new investments.

a large quantity of / vast quantity of

- Çokluk belirtir. Sayılabilen ve sayılamayan isimlerle kullanılır.

a large quantity of / vast quantity of + (un)countable noun

In Rwanda, **a vast (large) quantity of children are** deprived of access to education.
You shouldn't consume such **a large (vast) quantity of** energy at home.

a large sum of

- Çoğunlukla “money” ve “cash” kelimeleriyle birlikte kullanılır ve çokluk bildirir.

A large sum of money was needed to help the victims of the earthquake in Haiti.
Tourists that have **a large sum of** cash on them may easily attract pickpockets.

DETERMINERS - QUANTIFIERS

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **As I couldn't decide between the two shirts, I bought ---- of them.**
 - A) few
 - B) either
 - C) both
 - D) every
 - E) all
2. **---- money is needed in order to restore the walls of the school.**
 - A) The amount of
 - B) A large amount of
 - C) A great number of
 - D) Only a few
 - E) Plenty
3. **I think Hadise is a good singer but I don't like ---- of her songs.**
 - A) none
 - B) both
 - C) some
 - D) neither
 - E) every
4. **House music, which originated in black and Latin discos in ---- US, became popular in ---- late 1970s.**
 - A) ---- / ----
 - B) the / ----
 - C) the / a
 - D) ---- / the
 - E) the / the
5. **The meal may have to cook for ---- ten minutes if the meat is still thick.**
 - A) every
 - B) each
 - C) other's
 - D) another
 - E) other
6. **I haven't seen Murat around much ---- days. I wonder if he has gone back to ---- school to London.**
 - A) these / ----
 - B) those / a
 - C) other / the
 - D) some / ----
 - E) every / his
7. **You'd better close the door and take a seat because I have ---- to tell you.**
 - A) a lot of
 - B) a number of
 - C) many
 - D) much of
 - E) a lot
8. **---- Americans are obsessed with taking medicine without consulting ---- expert.**
 - A) Many of / the
 - B) Many / an
 - C) Every / an
 - D) Any / ----
 - E) Some / ----
9. **Pierre Martin dedicated his ---- life to peace and international friendship.**
 - A) all of
 - B) much
 - C) whole
 - D) most
 - E) some of
10. **---- of his parents agreed to buy a new bike for him, as they were in financial crisis that year.**
 - A) Neither
 - B) Some
 - C) All
 - D) Both
 - E) None

11. ---- of the lecturers at the engineering department of this university is ---- French.

- A) Some / ----
- B) The one / a
- C) All / some
- D) One / ----
- E) None / a

16. I've missed ---- my driving classes, and now there isn't ---- time left to catch up.

- A) several / too much
- B) many / a lot of
- C) a lot of / some
- D) some of / much
- E) quite a few / enough

12. ---- has changed in the four years since ---- first edition of this book was published.

- A) A lot / the
- B) Much / a
- C) The whole / a
- D) All / ----
- E) Plenty of / the

17. I think the cake would taste ---- better if you had put ---- sugar in it.

- A) any / a lot of
- B) a little / very few
- C) much / less
- D) no / a good many
- E) very / too much

13. There was ---- butter and ---- potatoes in the fridge, so we had to go to the supermarket.

- A) enough / plenty of
- B) very little / only a few
- C) very few / little
- D) a lot of / much
- E) a great deal of / lots of

18. ---- spiders may be poisonous to some animals but ---- are poisonous to humans.

- A) A lot of / much
- B) Some / only a few
- C) A few / many of
- D) Every / some
- E) Almost all / both

14. ---- people can endure the hard training ---- astronaut has to go through.

- A) Some of / an
- B) Not many / ----
- C) A few of / the
- D) Few / ----
- E) Very few / an

19. I didn't see ---- of my friends last week as I spent ---- week studying for my final exams.

- A) all / all of
- B) every / most of the
- C) any / the whole
- D) those / a great amount of
- E) each / plenty of

15. He spoke for almost an hour but ---- what he said didn't amount to much.

- A) most of
- B) any
- C) little
- D) many of
- E) several of

20. This diet program started around 1970s and since then ---- people have benefited ---- from it.

- A) a large number of / a lot
- B) all of / much
- C) an amount of / plenty of
- D) no / a few
- E) many / a lot of

DETERMINERS - QUANTIFIERS

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. Look at --- cars so that you can get a good idea of the prices before deciding on one.
A) the whole
B) a great deal of
C) majority of
D) all of
E) a number of
2. If the hunting of whales doesn't stop, there will be --- left by the end of this century.
A) any
B) no one
C) the fewer
D) little
E) none
3. Tony Mullane was able to become so famous due to his ability to throw the ball with --- hand equally well.
A) any
B) either
C) none
D) every
E) both
4. Please let me know if --- of your books is missing because the painters have left the office in --- awful mess.
A) all / the
B) each / whole
C) any / an
D) some / a great amount
E) most / some
5. Argentina has a new coastal marine park that will offer a sanctuary to --- species, including half a million penguins.
A) all of
B) a great amount
C) the whole
D) a great many
E) a lot
6. --- man with --- sunglasses looks very suspicious to me. Do you know who he is?
A) That / ---
B) --- / the
C) One / a
D) Some / those
E) The / that
7. The twins were in the classroom, but --- of them took --- notice of the new student who was sitting in a corner in the classroom.
A) either / a
B) very little of / the
C) neither / any
D) the majority / none
E) one / a few
8. I am afraid --- of the local shops have made --- profit ever since the financial crisis hit the country.
A) all / a great deal
B) each / a large number of
C) some / too few
D) every / enough
E) none / much
9. There was --- smoke in the kitchen that we couldn't even step into it for --- minutes.
A) such a lot of / several
B) much / a couple of
C) so much / a few
D) very little / any
E) too much / a little
10. Changing --- things you do not like about yourself is not easy and requires --- effort and time.
A) little / several
B) the / a great deal of
C) many of / plenty of
D) any / some
E) a number of / all of

11. Remember to consume ---- water throughout the day, as our bodies lose ---- of it in the summer.

- A) plenty of / a lot
- B) so much / a whole
- C) enough / the more
- D) too much / the most
- E) more / as much

12. In the Second World War, Germany had fought nearly ---- world, and almost occupied ---- Europe and Northern Africa.

- A) each of / neither
- B) most of the / many of
- C) all / both of
- D) the whole / most of
- E) all the / a great deal

13. I don't want to hear ---- her stories from now on because I know that ---- of what she says is true.

- A) any more / not any
- B) some of / every
- C) no more / some
- D) each of / very few
- E) any of / none

14. The Isle of Skye is known as Scotland's Jurassic Island because of ---- dinosaur remains found there.

- A) a good deal
- B) a great amount
- C) a vast quantity of
- D) many of
- E) every

15. The old languages spoken by only ---- people today will probably become extinct within ---- generations.

- A) the number of / these
- B) a small number of / a couple of
- C) a few / a great amount
- D) plenty / quite a little
- E) a large sum of / every other

16. Although ---- applicants passed the written exam, ---- a few of them did well in the interview.

- A) most / only
- B) all / very
- C) each / almost
- D) all of / nearly
- E) every one of / about

17. ---- of the spectators in the stadium were quite satisfied with the performance of ---- teams on the pitch.

- A) Every / neither of the
- B) Each / the whole
- C) All / both
- D) None / every
- E) Neither / both

18. In Istanbul there are double-decker buses that run between Pendik and Şişli ---- ten minutes and I take ---- 8 o'clock bus in the mornings.

- A) ---- / ----
- B) another / an
- C) each / ----
- D) all / half
- E) every / the

19. One of my friends is so interested in motorcycles that he knows ---- detail of ---- of the brands and models on the market.

- A) all of the / most
- B) the whole / none
- C) every / each
- D) the / all
- E) all the / most

20. The committee meets ---- Friday to discuss the recent developments and consider ---- new steps to be taken.

- A) the whole / all of
- B) all / ----
- C) each of / some
- D) every other / the
- E) another / most

DETERMINERS - QUANTIFIERS

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- footballers were warned by the coach about fair play but ---- of them seem to have taken it seriously.
A) All / none
B) Both / either
C) Each / all
D) Some / each
E) Every one of / few
2. After applying the cream ---- times, virtually ---- of the spots on my face disappeared.
A) a few / the whole
B) several / no
C) a couple of / all
D) any other / one
E) some / neither
3. I wasn't bored at the holiday resort as there were ---- activities to choose from, ---- of which I didn't even have time to try.
A) a lot of / every
B) many / none
C) plenty of / some
D) a great deal of / a few
E) several / the whole
4. ---- number of plane crashes has been slightly higher this year than the average of the previous years for ---- apparent reason.
A) A great / the
B) The / ----
C) A / the
D) A large / an
E) The / no
5. Despite ---- growing interest in the importance of sharks to marine ecosystems, surprisingly --- is known about their life habits.
A) a / very few
B) the / little
C) a lot / nothing
D) some / every
E) all / ----
6. I had to give ---- chocolate to my sister, as there wasn't ---- of it for both of us.
A) a little / many
B) very few / much
C) half of the / very many
D) half the / enough
E) a half / none
7. ---- of the apples is carefully inspected for ---- damage before they are sorted according to their colour and size.
A) The whole / ----
B) All / a
C) Each / any
D) Every one / one
E) Every / the
8. I know that you told me to finish the editing in two days, but I'm afraid that I need ---- two to make sure it is perfectly done.
A) another
B) the others
C) one another
D) other
E) others
9. ---- child has a dream job, but unfortunately, ---- are lucky enough to realize their dreams when they grow up.
A) All / very few
B) Many a / fewest
C) Every one / less
D) Each / plenty of
E) Every / not many
10. For hundreds of years, human beings were fascinated by ---- idea of flying, but it was only in ---- eighteenth century that a practical apparatus was designed to achieve ---- aim.
A) an / the / ----
B) ---- / the / an
C) the / the / this
D) the / the / ----
E) a / ---- / the

11. ---- causes of fatigue are obvious, such as lack of sleep or an illness, but ---- are harder to pinpoint.

- A) Some / many others
- B) All / neither
- C) Those / the ones
- D) Much / several
- E) No / the other's

12. Although ---- members of the committee rejected the new scheme of work, it was accepted by ----.

- A) some / any
- B) a few / the majority
- C) plenty of / a great amount
- D) all / neither
- E) each of the / whole

13. The rich couple spent ---- of money for their new house, but ---- of them seems to be pleased with it now.

- A) a great number / neither
- B) a vast amount / any
- C) plenty / both
- D) quite a lot / all
- E) a large sum / neither

14. I was very upset at the party last night as ---- of the boys asked me to dance, but my best friend Nancy was asked by nearly ---- of them.

- A) all / every
- B) few / the whole
- C) every / any
- D) none / every one
- E) no / plenty

15. Some of Shakespeare's plays are intentionally ---- tragedies nor comedies, but a natural mixture of ----.

- A) not / either
- B) none / each
- C) neither / both
- D) both / neither
- E) either / every

16. ---- parent should do their best to treat ---- their children equally.

- A) Every / each of
- B) Any / whole of
- C) Each / all of the
- D) A / most
- E) All / every one of

17. I don't have ---- intention to answer ---- of your questions unless you change the way you talk to me.

- A) the / the whole
- B) the least / any
- C) no / any more
- D) any / much
- E) the fewest / all

18. Scientists have already documented evidence of cold water-loving species moving towards ---- poles to escape the rising ocean temperatures.

- A) whole
- B) a few of
- C) both
- D) either
- E) each

19. For ---- home generator to have ---- power to supply sufficient electricity during power cuts, it has to be at least a 3-kilowatt one.

- A) a / enough
- B) ---- / a lot of
- C) this / many
- D) some / too much
- E) the / most

20. Even though there was ---- work to do, Mike did it without ---- enthusiasm.

- A) a lot of / no
- B) enough / a good deal
- C) a couple of / the amount of
- D) a small number / any
- E) very little / much

DETERMINERS - QUANTIFIERS

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

- 1. Considered by ---- to be an asteroid, Ceres, like Pluto, was also renamed as ---- dwarf planet in 2006.**
 - A) much / the
 - B) either / ----
 - C) many / a
 - D) all / every
 - E) several / each
- 2. ---- people choose white meat over red because of its ---- lower caloric content.**
 - A) All the / too few
 - B) None / quite
 - C) Some / less
 - D) Quite a few / much
 - E) The number of / ----
- 3. I don't believe you have eaten ---- cake and have left ---- for your brother.**
 - A) most / very little
 - B) the whole / none
 - C) all of the / any
 - D) a little / all of
 - E) plenty of / very few
- 4. Unless ---- is done to intervene, Melbourne in Australia is expected to lose more than ---- of its 1200 original plant species over the next 100 years.**
 - A) a few / some
 - B) enough / every
 - C) either / plenty
 - D) all / less
 - E) more / half
- 5. While looking for a car park, we saw ---- cafés and restaurants on ---- side of the tree-lined street.**
 - A) several / both
 - B) most of the / all
 - C) plenty of / either
 - D) whole / every of
 - E) a great deal of / each
- 6. What ---- of the others in the room knew was that Eduardo had inherited ---- money from his grandfather in Egypt.**
 - A) none / a great amount of
 - B) one / very few
 - C) neither / a couple of
 - D) all / a large number of
 - E) the whole / the majority of
- 7. Florida wildlife includes ---- variety of snake species, ---- of which are harmless to humans.**
 - A) the / most
 - B) a / neither
 - C) ---- / a little
 - D) the / every one
 - E) a / the majority
- 8. I spent ---- evening cleaning up the mess the children had made earlier during ---- day while playing with their friends.**
 - A) the whole / the
 - B) every / whole
 - C) the majority of / a
 - D) each / most of
 - E) all / every
- 9. ---- is left of ---- great cities of the Antiquity, which makes it hard to have a clear idea of what they might have looked like.**
 - A) Quite a few / a lot of
 - B) Very few / some
 - C) Little / the many
 - D) So little / plenty
 - E) Not much / several of
- 10. The rapid growth of ---- free titles and online platforms has contributed ---- to the expanding reach of newspapers around the world.**
 - A) all / many
 - B) each / much
 - C) both / a lot
 - D) every / ----
 - E) ---- / a few

11. The Murray River provides the major portion of ---- the water used in Australia and ---- the country's grains, fruits and vegetables come from the Murray area.

- A) one of / many
- B) all / half of
- C) the whole / every
- D) much of / each
- E) none / some of

12. New Zealand's biggest city, Auckland, which has ---- harbours, is said to have the most pleasure boats per person of ---- other city in the world.

- A) a number of / none
- B) several / either
- C) only a little / every
- D) many / any
- E) a lot of / very few

13. Since France started to enforce ---- new traffic laws, ---- accidents in the country has dropped remarkably.

- A) several / the number of
- B) a good deal of / some
- C) all / a number of
- D) a lot / the amount of
- E) some / a lot of

14. ---- people know ---- about Tasmania, the Australian state which is among the least affected by outside influences.

- A) All the / one another
- B) Some / very few
- C) Each of / many
- D) The number of / nothing
- E) Most / very little

15. Deep breathing is ---- easy stress reliever that has ---- benefits for the body, including oxygenating the blood.

- A) ---- / no
- B) the / one of
- C) this / a lot
- D) an / plenty of
- E) another / either

16. ---- Nile is formed from two rivers, both of which join in Sudan, and flow north into ---- Mediterranean Sea.

- A) A / the
- B) The / the
- C) Neither / ----
- D) The / a
- E) ---- / a

17. Of all ---- thousands of photographs taken during the Great Depression in the U.S.A., ---- is more famous than Dorothea Lange's *Migrant Mother*.

- A) the / a great deal
- B) several / any
- C) the many / none
- D) whole / very little
- E) ---- / every

18. The ship had been drifting for ---- days in the middle of the Atlantic, but luckily ---- two occupants were found to be still alive.

- A) several / its
- B) a few / each of the
- C) many of / the
- D) some / their
- E) a number of / one of

19. Artificial hearts are ---- used on a temporary basis until a donor heart becomes available for transplant as ---- device has yet been developed to totally replace the heart with.

- A) each / none
- B) either / the whole
- C) both / every
- D) all / no
- E) fewer / any

20. The dangerous currents and storms in the Atlantic Ocean have sunk ---- ship and caused the death of ---- people.

- A) several / lots of
- B) many a / a large number of
- C) every / both
- D) a good many / all of
- E) most / a vast quantity of

PREPOSITIONS & TAG QUESTIONS

PREPOSITIONS

prepositions of time	in , at, on, during, for, since ...
prepositions of place and movement	in, on, into, along, between, up, down, in front of...
noun + preposition	a check for, the cause of, a rise in....
preposition + noun	by mistake , in love, on fire...
adjective + preposition	sorry for, good at, satisfied with, aware of ...
verb + preposition	believe in, hear from, hope for, suffer from...
verb + object + preposition	accuse sb. of, blame sb. for, compare sth. to...
prepositional phrases	instead of, in case of, on behalf of...

PREPOSITIONS OF TIME

AT	IN	ON
precise time	months, years, centuries and long periods	days and dates
at 3 o'clock	in the morning	on Sunday
at 10.30 am	in the evening	on Tuesdays
at noon	in the afternoon	on Sunday evening
at night	in May	on weekdays
at dinner time	in 1990	on my wedding day
at bedtime	in the 1990s, in the sixties	on 25 Dec. 2010
at the weekend	in the summer	on 6 March
at Christmas / Easter	in the Ice Age	on Christmas Day
at sunrise	in the next century	on Independence Day
at sunset	in the past	on my birthday
at the moment	in the future	on New Year's Eve
at the same time	in a few days	on the first day of school
at the beginning/end of the month/year/century	in a couple of months	
at present	in five minutes	
at the age of 17...		

OTHER PREPOSITIONS SHOWING TIME

after	<i>Judy and I decided to have a cup of coffee together after the meeting.</i>
before	<i>Drinking two cups of water before meals can help you lose more weight.</i>
around	<i>Why was the time around 600 BCE called the Dark Ages?</i>
between	<i>You can visit the museum between 10 a.m and 8 p.m.</i>
from ...to	<i>He worked as the manager of the company from 1990 to 2000.</i>
by	<i>It has been 4 hours since they set off, so they will have been here by noon.</i>
during	<i>Merlins are highly aggressive during the nesting period.</i>
for	<i>He has been writing novels for twelve years.</i>
since	<i>I have attended twenty classes since last month.</i>
until /till	<i>I am not allowed to go out until / till lunch.</i>
within	<i>You have to prepare the file within a month.</i>
throughout	<i>There have been many political wars throughout history.</i>
from now on / from today on / from this month on...	<i>I won't take any of your advice into consideration from now on.</i>
past / to	<i>Sheila has an appointment with her dentist at quarter past three tomorrow. The film starts at ten to four.</i>

PREPOSITIONS OF PLACE

AT	IN	ON
at the bus stop	in İstanbul / Paris	on the table / floor
at the cinema / theatre	in town	on the first / second floor
at school / work / university	in a room / building/ park	on the wall
at the door	in the country	on the bus / train / plane
at the end of the street	in hospital / prison	on a horse / bike
at the station / airport	in bed	on the island
at the seaside	in a taxi / car	on the beach
at the end of a road	in the sea / in a river	on the coast
at the back of a queue	in the picture / photo	on the farm
at the top of the stairs	in a book / newspaper	on the back of an envelope
at the top of the page	in the sky	on the screen
at 52 Main Street	in the middle	on the platform
	in the front / back of a car	on the left / right
	in a row / line / queue	on your left / right
	in the rain / sun	on the way
		on page 10



Bazı cümlelerde "after" yer belirten ilgeç olarak kullanılabilir.

*You need to make a change on the list because the addresses should be written **after** the names.*

"underneath" ve "beneath", "under" ilgeciyle benzer anlam taşısa da genellikle gizlilik ifade eder.

*The police found the stolen money **underneath** a huge stone.*

*She found a note with no name on it **beneath** a pile of files and wondered who had put it there.*

PREPOSITIONS OF PLACE



The toys are **in / inside** the box.



A pair of socks is **on** the armchair.



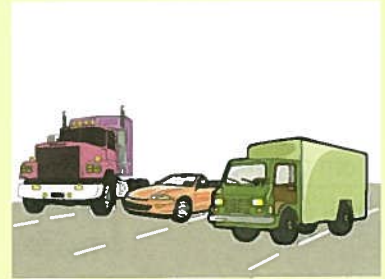
The kitten is **under** the bed.



A chandelier is hanging **over** the dinner table.



The little kid is hiding **behind** the door.



The car is **between** the lorries.



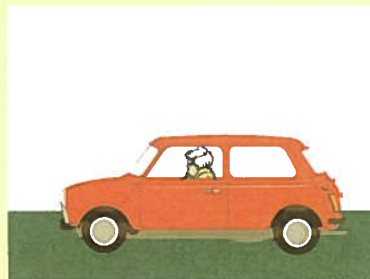
The puppies are **outside** the kennel.



The library is **opposite** the school.



The files are **next to / beside** the computer.



The old lady is sitting **in the front of** the car.



The woman is standing **in front of** the men.



The dog is sleeping **below** the window.



The kids are sitting **at the back of** the car.

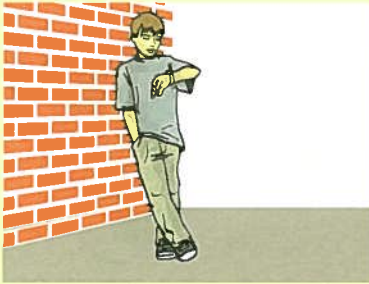


The gas station is **at the end of** the road.



There is a calendar **above** the table.

PREPOSITIONS OF PLACE



The boy is leaning **against** the wall.



The cottage is **among** the trees in the forest.



The little boy is sitting **by** his mother.



There is a pharmacy **close to / near** the hospital.



The family is sitting **around** the table.



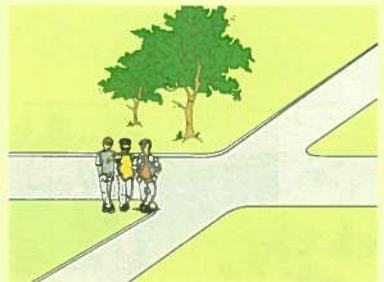
There is snow **on the top of** the mountain.



The matador is **from** Spain.



The man is standing **aboard** the plane.



The boys are **on / at the corner** of the street.



The spider is **at the bottom of** the vase.



The girl is **at the top of** the stairs.



There is a pool **in the middle of** the garden.

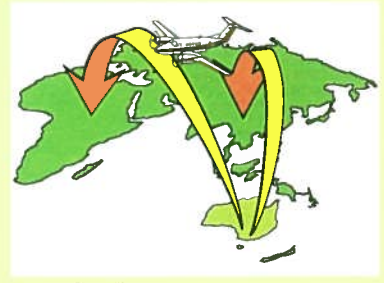
PREPOSITIONS OF MOVEMENT



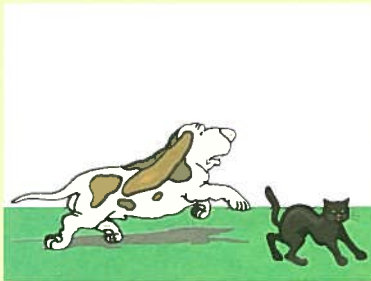
A deer is running **up** the hill.



A flock of sheep is coming **down** the hill.



The flight is **across** the Indian Ocean.



The cat is running **away from** the dog.



The car is coming **towards** the girl.



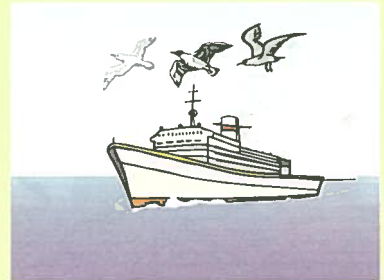
The boys are going **past** the two men.



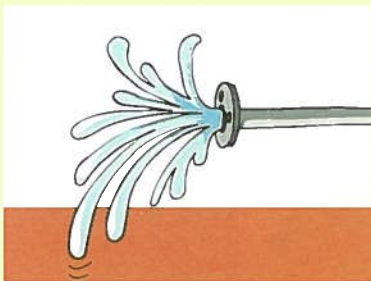
The couple is walking **along** the river.



The man is trying to get **out of** a hole.



Seagulls are flying **over** the ferry.



Water is flowing **through** a pipe.



The boy is getting **into** his bed.



The road is leading **to** Istanbul.



The boy is getting **off** the car.

NOUN + PREPOSITION

IN

a rise / an increase in something
a decrease / a fall in something
interest in
difficulty (in) doing something
experience in
confidence in
interference in
participation in
skill / talent in
expert in
belief / faith in

OF

lack of
proof of
example of
cause of
intention of
shortage of
advantage / disadvantage of

FOR

reason for
responsibility for
search for
admiration for
compensation for
permission for
remedy for
room for
demand for
sympathy for

TO

marriage to
access to
commitment to
attitude to / towards
indifference to
reaction / response to
invitation to
solution / answer / key to

ON

congratulations on
effect / influence / impact upon
dependence / reliance on / upon
expert on
concentration on
decision on
consensus on

WITH

difficulty with something
familiarity with
contact / relationship / connection with
agreement with

FROM

derivation from
escape from
protection from
difference from
separation from
distance from
alienation from

OVER

dispute over
controversy over

AGAINST

protection against
discrimination against
prejudice against
revolt against
fight against
struggle against

ABOUT

discussion about
opinion about
fuss about
excitement about
quarrel about

PREPOSITION + NOUN

ON

on holiday / business / a journey / a trip/tour
on television
on the radio / phone / Internet
on purpose
on the whole
on the way
on fire
on strike
on alert
on a diet
on the market
on the point of / on the verge of
on the brink of
on good terms with
on the basis of
on average
on the increase / on the decrease
on page 50
on impulse
on behalf of
on demand (on request)

in favour of
in self- defence
in vain
in one respect / in some respects
in captivity
in progress
in public
in a state / in a mood
in demand (= needed)
in a suit / raincoat / shirt / skirt / hat
in the rain / in the snow
in a loud voice
in harmony with
in accordance with
in agreement with
in between
in shift
in comparison to / with
in need of
in compliance with
in return for
in honor of
in proportion to
in pursuit of
in relation to
in search of
in the course of
in terms of

IN

in cash
in writing / in pen / in ink / in pencil
in my opinion
in the way (= blocking the way)
in general
in advance
in order
in silence
in pain
in a hurry
in danger / trouble
in short
in debt
in common
in charge of

BY

by sight
by name
by means of
by mistake
by chance
by accident
by check / by credit card
by heart
by all means
by virtue of
by train
by the time

FOR

for sale
for the sake of
for some reasons
for the benefit of
for the purpose of
for instance
for a change
for the time being
for a while
for want of

OF

of the opinion
of value
of importance

FROM

from my point of view
from time to time
from experience

DURING

during the journey
during the winter

OUT OF

out of date
out of order
out of balance

AT

at risk
at stake
at loss
at the corner
at times
at length
at the age of
at any rate
at the end of

WITH

with the advent of
with the help of
with the exception of

WITHIN

within reach of
within a month
within two kilometres
within sight

WITHOUT

without fail
without delay
without warning
without doubt
without exception
without notice

UNDER

under the circumstances
under these conditions
under control
under construction
under pressure
under guarantee
under the influence of
under age
under the impression
under obligation
under suspicion

UP

up to date

TO

to my surprise
to your knowledge

ADJECTIVE + PREPOSITION

TO

kind / generous / rude / polite to somebody
peculiar to
susceptible to
equal to
subject to
sensitive to
identical to
inferior / superior to
indifferent to
restricted to
relevant to
grateful to somebody for something
immune to
prior to
prone to
limited to
loyal to
married / engaged to somebody
beneficial to
opposed to
dedicated to
accustomed to
detrimental to

OF

kind / generous / rude of somebody
afraid of
frightened of
proud of
ashamed of
jealous of
envious of
suspicious of
tired of
fond of
short of
full of
ignorant of
independent of
free of
conscious of
capable of

sure of
certain of
typical of
critical of
deprived of
aware of

AT

angry at somebody for doing something
good at / bad at
disappointed at something
pleased at something
shocked at
surprised at
hopeless at
delighted at
lucky at

ABOUT

anxious about
angry about
worried about
concerned about
upset about
excited about
pleased about
sorry about something
enthusiastic about
ignorant about
certain about
sure about
curious about
disappointed about
confused about

WITH

angry with somebody
bored / fed up with
disappointed with somebody
pleased with
wrong with
familiar with / acquainted with
busy with
covered with
honest with
content with
identical with
crowded with
impressed with
popular with
ill with
associated with
compatible with
satisfied with
upset with

FOR

anxious for
sorry for
famous for
notorious for
eligible for
responsible for
eager for
noted for
zealous for
fit for
late for
good/bad for
suitable for

IN

covered in
rich in
involved in
engaged in
interested in
deficient in
different in
dressed in
lacking in

FROM

different from
absent from
free from
tired from
separate from
far from

ON

based on
keen on
dependent on
reliant / upon

BY

frightened by
shocked by
surprised by
covered by
impressed by
fascinated by

AGAINST

prejudiced against
biased against

VERB + PREPOSITION

ON

blame something on somebody
agree on something
elaborate on
congratulate somebody on something
depend on/upon
rely on
impose on
insist on
concentrate / focus on
operate on
comment on
plan on doing something
spend on

OF

accuse somebody of something
dispose of
approve of
die of
complain of (an illness, pain...)
dream of
inform somebody of
consist of
remind somebody of something
think of
hear of
relieve somebody of something

FOR

blame somebody for something
ask somebody for something
(request something)
head for somewhere
die for (my country,...)
beg for something
search for (look for)
long for
account for
provide something for somebody
compensate for
pay for something
care for (= look after, like/ fond of)

WITH

charge somebody with something
agree with a person / opinion
collide with
argue with somebody about something
identify with
fight / struggle with
infect with
equip somebody with something
interact with
interfere with
coincide with
collaborate with
speak with
quarrel with
combine with
provide somebody with something
comply with
share something with somebody
threaten somebody with something
sympathize with

TO

apply to somebody for something
agree to a suggestion
apologize to somebody for something
ask somebody to somewhere (invite to a place)
belong to
appeal to
complain to somebody about something
explain something to somebody
attribute something to something
attach to
listen to
lead to
happen to
refer to
point to
resort to
adjust to
confine to
submit to
subscribe to

INTO

enter into (an agreement)
crash into
force somebody into something
divide into
inject into
translate into
transform into

IN

enroll in
believe in
interfere in
invest in
participate in
persist in
result in
take part in
succeed in
specialize in

FROM

emerge from
exclude from
derive from
deter somebody from something
hinder from
die from
ban somebody from something
infer / conclude from
benefit from
recover from
prevent from
protect from
prohibit from
result from
suffer from
refrain from
abstain from
release from

hear from
resign from
retire from
deduct from
deduce from
depart from

ABOUT

dream about
agree about something
ask somebody about something
care about
think about
remind somebody about something
hear about
warn somebody about something
inform somebody about something

AT

hint at
laugh / smile at
stare at
shout at
point something at
throw at
aim at

AGAINST

insure against
protect against
rebel against
compete against
warn somebody against something

BETWEEN

differentiate between
distinguish between

TAG QUESTIONS

- Cümle sonlarına eklenen “değil mi?” anlamındaki soru cümlecikleridir. Ana cümlenin zamanına ait yardımcı fiil ve kişi zamiri kullanılarak oluşturulur. Ana cümle olumluysa “tag question” olumsuz; cümle olumsuzsa “tag question” olumlu olur.

*You have been to several countries in Asia, **haven't you?***
*Sue didn't eat anything all day yesterday, **did she?***

Tenses / Modals	Main Clause Positive + Negative -	Tag Question Positive + Negative -
verb “be”	<i>Tom is too young to start school,</i>	<i>isn't he?</i>
Simple Present	<i>Kate works as a secretary,</i>	<i>doesn't she?</i>
Present Continuous	<i>Tim is leaving today,</i>	<i>isn't he?</i>
Simple Past	<i>The lawyer didn't take the case,</i>	<i>did he?</i>
Past Continuous	<i>Your parents were taking a nap,</i>	<i>weren't they?</i>
Future “going to”	<i>Mark is going to rent a car,</i>	<i>isn't he?</i>
Future “will”	<i>Yelda won't stay up tonight,</i>	<i>will she ?</i>
Future continuous	<i>Henry will be working overtime next week,</i>	<i>won't he?</i>
Future Perfect	<i>You will have finished the meeting by 5 pm,</i>	<i>won't you?</i>
Present Perfect	<i>Ali has mended the leaking tap,</i>	<i>hasn't he?</i>
Present Perfect Cont.	<i>The Smiths have been living in Kaş,</i>	<i>haven't they?</i>
Past Perfect	<i>Sally had done this before,</i>	<i>hadn't she?</i>
Past Perfect Cont.	<i>It had been moving,</i>	<i>hadn't it?</i>
can	<i>You can solve the problem,</i>	<i>can't you?</i>
could	<i>Your niece couldn't read until ten,</i>	<i>could she?</i>
should	<i>He shouldn't offend his friends,</i>	<i>should he?</i>
must	<i>The students must be punctual,</i>	<i>mustn't they?</i>
had better	<i>You had better study harder,</i>	<i>hadn't you?</i>
would rather	<i>James would rather stay home,</i>	<i>wouldn't he?</i>
have to	<i>You have to finish this by 9,</i>	<i>don't you?</i>
had to	<i>The student had to do his homework,</i>	<i>didn't he?</i>
used to	<i>Tom used to be much thinner,</i>	<i>didn't he?</i>

PREVIOUSLY IN YDS / LYS-5

1) I suppose we can take a walk in the garden for a while after the meal, ----?

- A) don't we B) won't I
 C) can't we D) can we
 E) do I

(YDS-2001)

2) This will be the first time that Tarkan is giving a concert in the US, -----?

- A) won't it B) won't he
 B) is he D) isn't it

E) will it

(YDS-2002)

- “Tag questions” ile ilgili dikkat edilmesi gereken bazı kurallar tabloda belirtilmiştir.

RULE	EXAMPLE
“I am” ile başlayan bir cümleden sonra gelen tag question “aren’t I?” dir.	<i>I am getting fat, aren't I?</i>
“There” ile başlayan cümlelerden sonra gelen tag question’larda yardımcı fiilden sonra zamir yerine “there” kullanılır.	<i>There weren't many people at the meeting, were there?</i>
Özne “this / that” ise tag question’da zamir olarak “it”, “these / those” ise zamir olarak “they” kullanılır.	<i>That is your car, isn't it? These have been typed again, haven't they?</i>
Özne “somebody / someone, everybody / everyone, nobody / no one, anybody / anyone” ise “they” zamiri kullanılır.	<i>Someone has asked for you, haven't they? No one was absent today, were they?</i>
Özne “something / everything / nothing / anything” ise “it” zamiri kullanılır.	<i>Something bothered her, didn't it? Nothing seems to be right, does it?</i>
İçinde “never, no, nobody, hardly, scarcely ve little” gibi sözcükler geçen cümleler olumsuz anlam taşıdığından, bunlardan sonra olumlu tag question kullanılır.	<i>Ali has never been to Europe, has he? She wanted nothing from you, did she? You never want to help others, do you?</i>
Olumlu emir cümlelerinden sonra “will you / won’t you / would you / could you / can you” kullanılabilir. Olumsuz bir emir cümlesinden sonra yalnızca “will you?” kullanılır.	<i>Don't hurt each other, will you? Have a look at this report, will you? / won't you? / would you? / can you? / could you?</i>
“Let’s” ile başlayan öneri cümlelerinden sonra “shall we?” kullanılır.	<i>Let's eat out, shall we?</i>
Cümle bir esas cümle ve bir yan cümleden oluşuyorsa, tag question genellikle esas cümleye göre yapılır.	<i>Lisa said she wouldn't be able to attend the next meeting, didn't she? By the time the guests arrive, the food will be ready, won't it? You are sure that Lynn may decide to come here in the term break, aren't you?</i>
Esas cümle “I think / I suppose / I believe” gibi bir yapı ile başlıyorsa bu yapılardan sonra gelen yan cümle (noun clause) esas alınır.	<i>I know Paul is reluctant to go there, isn't he? I don't believe that Fiona has been fired, has she? I'm sure he won't make any mistakes this time, will he?</i>

- Bazen “tag question” gibi görünse de cümle sonunda kullanılan “auxiliary + verb”, belirtilen ifade için sorulan sorunun kısaltılmış halidir.

*I don't believe they will fire you, **do you?**
I was not surprised about the change in their plans, **were you?***

- Konuşma dilinde, olumlu bir cümleden sonra olumlu bir “tag question” da kullanılabilir. Ancak bu durumda bir yanıt ya da onay beklenmiyor demektir. “

*You have been given a pay rise, **have you?**
The dean is going to visit our department, **is he?***



“Tag question” ile sorulan bir soruya nasıl yanıt verilebileceğine dikkat ediniz.

*She changed her job, **didn't she?**
Yes, she did / No, she didn't.*

*She didn't change her job, **did she?**
No, she didn't.*

PREPOSITIONS

TEST 1

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

- We apologize ---- our customers ---- any inconvenience caused by us.**
 - for / about
 - to / for
 - from / during
 - with / to
 - of / at
- The contract is fine, but there are one or two points that I am not happy ----.**
 - in
 - about
 - at
 - for
 - on
- The football matches at the 2010 World Cup are now expected to be played ---- front ---- just 450,000 foreign fans.**
 - in / of
 - for / to
 - to / at
 - with / for
 - on / from
- A group of Russian men and women walked ---- the frozen lake and went ---- the woods.**
 - above / over
 - through / below
 - across / into
 - under / beneath
 - along / above
- While we were walking ---- the beach, we saw a school of dolphins jumping ---- the water.**
 - at / under
 - in / at
 - by / below
 - across / through
 - along / out of
- Plans ---- the expansion of the road have had to be abandoned due to lack ---- funds.**
 - out of / in
 - on / about
 - from / of
 - for / of
 - over / on
- I was going to thank Diana ---- her present, but I completely forgot ---- it.**
 - for / about
 - to / from
 - of / to
 - with / on
 - from / of
- This essay refers ---- some of the Russian writers that were hostile ---- westernization.**
 - by / down
 - of / against
 - at / from
 - to / to
 - in / with
- my surprise, my fifty-year-old uncle was very keen ---- hip hop music and its clothing style.**
 - For / in
 - At / at
 - To / on
 - With / by
 - By / from
- The recently published article deals ---- the effects ---- global warming on single-celled organisms.**
 - in / on
 - with / of
 - at / up
 - on / down
 - to / in

11. The first time she went ---- holiday to a warm country, she lay ---- the sun so long that her legs became extremely red and sore.

- A) at / under
- B) with / beneath
- C) on / in
- D) into / towards
- E) to / above

12. Because he was very short, the author Rudyard Kipling had his chair placed ---- blocks so that he could sit comfortably ---- his desk.

- A) above / to
- B) through / with
- C) within / of
- D) on / at
- E) away / at

13. My uncle converted ---- Islam at the age of forty and remained devoted ---- his religion until the end of his life.

- A) from / into
- B) against / in
- C) into / on
- D) with / upon
- E) to / to

14. So, after all, I was right ---- her loss of interest ---- the matter.

- A) on / in
- B) with / with
- C) about / in
- D) of / after
- E) for / for

15. Most people are unaware ---- the scientific fact that ultraviolet rays ---- the sun can prematurely age and wrinkle the skin.

- A) of / from
- B) from / off
- C) on / with
- D) for / among
- E) towards / by

16. The company managers were engaged ---- a heated debate ---- the pay-rise demanded by the workers.

- A) to / with
- B) in / over
- C) with / above
- D) for / about
- E) by / for

17. Tokat is home ---- Gaziosmanpaşa University, which was founded in 1992 and named ---- the local hero, Gazi Osman Paşa.

- A) for / across
- B) by / with
- C) in / for
- D) to / after
- E) on / from

18. The region ---- Antalya is full of historical treasures and is an area ---- astounding natural beauty.

- A) in / at
- B) between / with
- C) around / of
- D) beyond / from
- E) across / to

19. About 20.000 years ago almost all the mountains in Western Canada, Southern Alaska, and the Western United States were covered ---- ice.

- A) from
- B) with
- C) through
- D) over
- E) at

20. The dark passageways ---- Paris date ---- the Middle Ages.

- A) into / upon
- B) towards / with
- C) at / for
- D) beyond / off
- E) underneath / from

PREPOSITIONS

TEST 2

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Although Paulo Coelho's books have always been popular ---- readers, they are just laughed ---- by most serious critics.**
A) on / with
B) among / to
C) at / into
D) with / at
E) in / up
2. **Pesticides have been so thoroughly distributed ---- the world that there is almost no one who is not affected ---- them.**
A) along / with
B) around / over
C) throughout / by
D) from / from
E) on / on
3. **They didn't even apologize ---- blaming us ---- their own mistakes.**
A) on / with
B) for / for
C) of / by
D) about / on
E) to / for
4. **Since very little of its land is suitable ---- farming, Alaska imports about 90 percent of its food ---- the other states.**
A) to / of
B) in / on
C) for / from
D) at / into
E) with / by
5. **The whole team were committed ---- the project and devoted most of their spare time ---- it.**
A) with / into
B) from / of
C) in / on
D) to / to
E) on / by
6. **There are about 10,000 bird species found in the world ---- every shape and size, from the tiny hummingbird ---- the majestic condor.**
A) at / for
B) on / about
C) by / till
D) into / until
E) in / to
7. **When they couldn't decide ---- a name for their baby, they agreed to call him ---- his grandfather.**
A) on / after
B) for / with
C) with / like
D) by / as
E) of / from
8. **Many people believe that an increase ---- fees could discourage some students ---- continuing to study.**
A) on / within
B) at / into
C) to / of
D) up / off
E) in / from
9. **In the construction ---- the building, a large quantity of sand was mixed ---- cement to make concrete.**
A) to / in
B) of / with
C) by / through
D) at / by
E) on / for
10. **Lately, a French researcher has got ---- trouble ---- breaking French copyright laws.**
A) within / over
B) out of / of
C) into / for
D) in / beyond
E) off / by

11. The man who was responsible --- the death of an old woman was arrested and charged --- manslaughter.

- A) for / with
- B) of / in
- C) by / from
- D) at / to
- E) with / for

12. It seems that the present management is incapable --- dealing --- the financial problems we have been experiencing at our company.

- A) at / for
- B) for / at
- C) with / in
- D) of / with
- E) on / by

13. According to the latest statistics, trade --- India and Singapore has increased --- 35 percent in the last decade.

- A) in / for
- B) with / at
- C) between / by
- D) from / on
- E) among / out of

14. Although many people associate floods --- damage and destruction, seasonal flooding is beneficial --- many ecosystems.

- A) with / to
- B) without / about
- C) beyond / from
- D) for / across
- E) by / among

15. As the opinions of the delegates --- the discussed issue vary, they can't come --- a conclusion.

- A) about / on
- B) to / out
- C) at / through
- D) of / back
- E) on / to

16. After a two-hour bus ride --- hills and farmland, my friend and I found our way --- the little fishing village.

- A) above / opposite
- B) towards / under
- C) through / to
- D) against / with
- E) beneath / back

17. Some insect species cause trouble to humans such as pain and allergic reactions --- injecting venoms --- their stings.

- A) for / in
- B) with / upon
- C) of / on
- D) by / through
- E) in / to

18. The driver on the open road --- the middle of the night, was trying to find a station --- the radio to help him stay awake.

- A) at / in
- B) in / on
- C) through / at
- D) on / on
- E) in / for

19. A cat's whiskers are so sensitive --- environmental changes that they can even detect the slightest directional change --- a breeze.

- A) in / over
- B) with / on
- C) on / from
- D) by / for
- E) to / in

20. I asked my lawyer to put everything --- writing so that there would be proof --- the agreement in case things went wrong.

- A) for / over
- B) to / by
- C) of / with
- D) in / of
- E) at / for

TAG QUESTIONS

TEST 3

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. She used to be a successful teacher once upon a time, ----?
A) didn't she
B) wasn't she
C) isn't she
D) did she
E) was she
2. I'm sure that by the time we reach home it will have got dark, ----?
A) won't it
B) aren't I
C) will it
D) isn't it
E) won't we
3. Neither of his parents approved of his marriage, ----?
A) did he
B) did they
C) have they
D) didn't he
E) didn't they
4. Don't forget to return my dictionary when you have finished using it, ----?
A) won't it
B) are you
C) have you
D) will you
E) haven't you
5. I think he forgot to tell you that she had already sent the letter to him, ----?
A) did he
B) do I
C) hadn't she
D) don't I
E) didn't he
6. I don't think everybody will accept his offer, ----?
A) do I
B) won't they
C) will they
D) does he
E) don't I
7. Let's take our guests out for dinner instead of preparing something at home, ----?
A) shall we
B) can't we
C) will you
D) won't we
E) don't we
8. As far as I know, nobody saw Maggie while she was leaving the house early in the morning, ----?
A) wasn't she
B) didn't they
C) did they
D) don't I
E) was she
9. As soon as the long lecture was over, everybody went out to have lunch, ----?
A) wasn't it
B) didn't he
C) didn't it
D) didn't they
E) weren't they
10. You'd rather go out with your friends than stay home to finish your assignment, ----?
A) wouldn't they
B) don't they
C) don't you
D) hadn't you
E) wouldn't you

11. This is the book we have to write a summary of, ----?

- A) haven't we
- B) isn't it
- C) is it
- D) don't we
- E) doesn't it

16. Sit still and keep quiet, ----?

- A) have you
- B) don't you
- C) can you
- D) do you
- E) will you

12. Hopefully, the car will have been repaired by the time we go on holiday, ----?

- A) don't we
- B) hasn't it
- C) shall we
- D) won't it
- E) do we

17. None of the members of the choir received any formal training, ----?

- A) did he
- B) does he
- C) did they
- D) didn't they
- E) have they

13. During the meeting which was held yesterday, the manager implied that he could change the work schedule without prior notice, ----?

- A) could he
- B) wasn't he
- C) didn't he
- D) did he
- E) wasn't it

18. Many people had drunk the contaminated water by the time the council informed the residents of the chemical spill, ----?

- A) had they
- B) hadn't they
- C) was it
- D) did it
- E) didn't they

14. Astronomers have long suspected that there is a tenth planet in our solar system beyond Pluto, ----?

- A) haven't they
- B) have they
- C) is there
- D) has it
- E) isn't there

19. Their parents hardly ever allowed the boys to stay up late on weekdays, ----?

- A) did they
- B) hadn't he
- C) had they
- D) didn't they
- E) had he

15. John's mother, who is a bank executive, works till midnight every day, ----?

- A) isn't she
- B) does she
- C) is she
- D) doesn't she
- E) isn't it

20. I suppose he will organize a surprise party for his parent's wedding anniversary at the weekend, ----?

- A) will he
- B) don't I
- C) won't he
- D) do I
- E) isn't it

PREPOSITIONS & TAG QUESTIONS

TEST 4

1.-20. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **The uncontrolled growth of technology may well lead --- the destruction --- nature one day.**
A) along with / to
B) in / for
C) towards / against
D) of / of
E) to / of
2. **Steve is planning to travel around Europe --- the aim --- gaining more insight into different cultures.**
A) with / of
B) in / for
C) for / at
D) in / off
E) about / in
3. **42nd Street, a hugely successful musical, tells the story --- a talented girl who arrives --- New York City to pursue a Broadway career.**
A) about / to
B) with / on
C) off / at
D) of / in
E) to / from
4. **You have never been to a museum of zoology, ---?**
A) haven't you
B) have you
C) do you
D) did you
E) isn't it
5. **It has recently been stated that Mediterranean and mountain regions are most vulnerable --- environmental change --- Europe.**
A) for / throughout
B) with / over
C) from / across
D) by / through
E) to / in
6. **I think you can do much better than this if you try harder, ---?**
A) don't you
B) can you
C) can't you
D) isn't it
E) do I
7. **Restoration projects ---Turkey's historical buildings are becoming a business sector --- their own.**
A) around / in
B) for / of
C) among / under
D) between / by
E) beneath / on
8. **Due to circumstances --- our control, the lecture --- the poet Walt Whitman had to be cancelled.**
A) beyond / on
B) for / at
C) on / from
D) under / through
E) above / about
9. **I suppose there is something wrong with this question, ---?**
A) isn't it
B) do I
C) isn't there
D) is there
E) don't I
10. **Before the classes started, they gave us a test to determine what level of English we were ---, and then they placed us in classes that were appropriate --- our levels.**
A) by / with
B) at / for
C) in / up
D) to / into
E) from / at

11. No one is allowed to enter that room except for the two managers, ----?

- A) isn't he
- B) do they
- C) aren't they
- D) are they
- E) don't they

12. Everybody must realize the crucial fact that a country which depends ---- foreign countries ---- energy and food can never develop in any sense.

- A) upon / from
- B) in / with
- C) off / by
- D) at / in
- E) on / for

13. Luigi's olive oil is a delicious grassy olive oil ---- a strong taste, which is typical ---- the olive oils made ---- the Tuscan area.

- A) from / with / at
- B) with / of / in
- C) for / by / from
- D) of / around / of
- E) in / for / for

14. I'm sure she'd feel really unhappy if she didn't get a present from her fiancé on Valentine's Day, ----?

- A) wouldn't she
- B) would she
- C) hadn't she
- D) did she
- E) am I

15. The word "ergonomics" refers ---- the study of designing objects, such as chairs, keyboards, and workstations, to be well adapted ---- the form of the human body.

- A) for / with
- B) upon / by
- C) to / to
- D) from / against
- E) at / into

16. All flights ---- the UK have been cancelled until a certain date since ash from a volcanic eruption in Iceland causes chaos ---- Europe.

- A) in / at
- B) throughout / on
- C) above / out
- D) towards / of
- E) over / across

17. William Shakespeare's plays, which have been translated ---- every major language, are performed more than those ---- any other playwright in the world.

- A) by / like
- B) for / as
- C) from / in
- D) into / of
- E) on / with

18. Somebody leaves in the next door where your grandmothers used to live, ----?

- A) do they
- B) don't they
- C) didn't she
- D) doesn't she
- E) does she

19. Mozart is unusual ---- composers ---- being the subject of many legends and myths.

- A) for / of
- B) of / between
- C) among / for
- D) about / in
- E) at / from

20. I don't think you believe the rumour that she has been offered the position of general manager, ----?

- A) do you
- B) hasn't she
- C) don't you
- D) don't I
- E) has she

REVISION

TEST 4

1.-30. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. ---- money was wasted on a project that failed to meet ---- of our needs.
A) Plenty / both
B) A large amount / some
C) A great deal of / any
D) Some of / all
E) A vast quantity of / the whole
2. It doesn't matter ---- your essay is as long as you manage to include all the facts.
A) which
B) how long
C) whether
D) that
E) if
3. Alice has finally realized the value of education and regrets ---- harder when he was at high school.
A) to be studying
B) not being studied
C) not to have studied
D) not having studied
E) to study
4. He buys ---- newspapers every day and looks carefully through ---- them to see if any good jobs are being advertised.
A) too many / either of
B) each of / one of
C) several / each of
D) all / a little of
E) some / both of
5. Dealing with this project requires ---- attention; otherwise, it can turn out to be a failure.
A) a large number of
B) several
C) a good many
D) not enough
E) a great deal of
6. ---- unable ---- for three days, I started to have hallucinations.
A) To be / sleeping
B) Having been / to sleep
C) To have been / sleeping
D) Be / to sleep
E) Being / to sleeping
7. It's not ---- the questions, but the quality of them that really matters in ---- exam.
A) how many / such an
B) the number of / any
C) how much / the
D) many of / all the
E) a number of / an
8. Higher education in Turkey has deep roots in Istanbul as ---- first university was opened in ---- city in ---- 5th century.
A) the / ---- / a
B) the / ---- / the
C) a / the / the
D) the / the / the
E) ---- / the / ----
9. She has always managed ---- an active social life despite the stress ---- by the heavy burden of being in charge of a big company.
A) to enjoy / caused
B) to be enjoyed / caused
C) to be enjoying / causing
D) to have enjoyed / being caused
E) enjoying / been caused
10. I think you should consult a doctor to find out how often ---- these antibiotics; it might be every day, every other day, or once a week.
A) to take
B) should take
C) having taken
D) have taken
E) taking

11. ---- all edible species ---- walnuts, the one called "Persian" is considered the tastiest.

- A) For / to
- B) Beyond / from
- C) Off / between
- D) Among / of
- E) Of / below

12. The PISA survey, ---- out internationally among high-school students, showed the governments of many countries that their education systems needed ----.

- A) to carry / being revised
- B) to be carried / to revise
- C) having carried / revising
- D) carrying / being revised
- E) carried / to be revised

13. One of the teachers proposed that the necessary amendments to the teachers' contracts ---- immediately.

- A) are made
- B) be made
- C) made
- D) should make
- E) were made

14. A single currency would make trade ---- the GCC member countries easier, but the future of the single currency project is currently ---- doubt.

- A) among / with
- B) to / at
- C) between / in
- D) over / on
- E) for / from

15. It's no good ---- angry about something you can't change, but you need to learn a lesson so as not to let it ---- again.

- A) feeling / happen
- B) to feel / happening
- C) feeling / to happen
- D) to feel / be happening
- E) felt / to happen

16. ---- of what we call our character is the result of ---- experiences we have had in our life.

- A) All / each of
- B) Much / all the
- C) So many / all of the
- D) Most / the whole
- E) Many / every one of our

17. ---- can one rely on for support ---- on their own family?

- A) Who else / whose
- B) Whenever / other than
- C) Whatever / whether
- D) Who / whether or not
- E) Whom else / if not

18. Jessica Simpson, who is famous ---- her singing and acting abilities, has apparently become addicted ---- playing chess and started to take part in competitions.

- A) in / with
- B) to / at
- C) for / to
- D) from / of
- E) with / in

19. Despite so many eyewitnesses ---- it, the driver denied ---- over the child.

- A) to have confirmed / to have run
- B) being confirmed / running
- C) having confirmed / to run
- D) confirming / running
- E) to confirm / being run

20. I don't think the workers will get the pay rise they want, ----?

- A) don't I
- B) do I
- C) will they
- D) don't they
- E) won't they

21. When ---- what they think of their decisions years after they ---- their bodies tattooed, quite a number of people regret it.

- A) asked / have had
- B) asking / had
- C) being asked / have
- D) to ask / were having
- E) having asked / have

22. ---- we call prehistoric art now actually shows ---- our perception of the world differs from that of ancient people.

- A) Which / however
- B) The fact that / why
- C) Whether / how much
- D) Whatever / how many
- E) What / how

23. I know your brother has been to Disneyland several times, but you have never been there before, ----?

- A) hasn't he
- B) haven't you
- C) don't I
- D) have you
- E) doesn't he

24. ---- for too long in the past, some products have become such well-known household items that they don't need ---- any longer.

- A) Publicized / to promote
- B) Having been publicized / promoting
- C) Publicizing / promoting
- D) Having publicized / to be promoted
- E) Being publicized / being promoted

25. ---- botox is a safe and effective treatment for wrinkles is still under discussion.

- A) Whether or not
- B) Whichever
- C) While
- D) Whatever
- E) As if

26. As it is always the case with flu, the doctor recommended ---- I ---- take a good rest.

- A) that / had taken
- B) ---- / will take
- C) how / take
- D) for / to have taken
- E) that / should take

27. The leaf cutter ants have a special tree ---- which they cut up leaves ---- tiny pieces and carry them to their den.

- A) by / with
- B) from / into
- C) on / above
- D) in / over
- E) at / out

28. ---- it three times before, the woman did not have the courage or motivation ---- the driving test again.

- A) Having failed / to take
- B) Failed / taking
- C) To fail / to be taking
- D) To have failed / having taken
- E) Being failed / to have taken

29. I couldn't wait to hear ---- the funny story he seemed to improvise ----.

- A) however / ends
- B) where / will end
- C) how / would end
- D) when / has ended
- E) what time / will end

30. Looking across the Golden Horn from Eminönü ---- the Galata Tower ---- dusk is a privilege Istanbul offers to its visitors.

- A) towards / at
- B) along / in
- C) over / on
- D) through / for
- E) until / with

GENERAL REVISION TEST

1.-30. sorularda, cümlede boş bırakılan yerlere uygun düşen sözcük ya da ifadeyi bulunuz.

1. **Take your time. I ---- for you outside until you ---- your exam.**
 - A) am going to wait / finished
 - B) will be waiting / finish
 - C) have been waiting / will finish
 - D) will wait / will finish
 - E) am waiting / had finished
2. **As they were both busy studying for ---- final exams, they decided not to call or see ---- for some time.**
 - A) the / other
 - B) one's / the one
 - C) them / those
 - D) ---- / anyone's
 - E) their / each other
3. **The company ---- its new initiative that ---- to acquire 10% market share in the first year of the operation.**
 - A) has announced / has been designed
 - B) was announced / has designed
 - C) announces / will be designing
 - D) has been announced / is designed
 - E) announced / designed
4. **We have already lost a year making ---- profit, so we can't afford to lose ---- year.**
 - A) very little / no more
 - B) too few / other
 - C) no / other's
 - D) hardly any / another
 - E) none of / one more
5. **There is ---- for ---- to shelter from the deadly radiation of a nuclear bomb.**
 - A) nowhere / nobody
 - B) hardly anywhere / nobody
 - C) not anywhere / nobody
 - D) anywhere / anybody
 - E) nowhere / anybody
6. **As it was too dark in the room, he couldn't see ---- the light switch was, ---- wall he touched.**
 - A) wherever / no matter how
 - B) which / wherever
 - C) where / whichever
 - D) on which / each
 - E) where / however
7. **Olivia had been planning to join the circus ---- she discovered that the pay was too low.**
 - A) since
 - B) until
 - C) as soon as
 - D) while
 - E) after
8. **It was clever of the truck driver to swerve into the wall when his brakes failed; otherwise, he ---- the pedestrians on his way.**
 - A) could have killed
 - B) may have killed
 - C) had to kill
 - D) was to kill
 - E) must have killed
9. **If possible, fruits and vegetables should be eaten raw ---- many enzymes are destroyed ---- the cooking process.**
 - A) because / while
 - B) before / as soon as
 - C) as / during
 - D) then / within
 - E) although / for
10. **You would never be able to guess how much I regret not ---- a bigger flat ---- a bit more.**
 - A) to buy / having paid
 - B) being bought / having paid
 - C) having bought / paying
 - D) buying / / to have paid
 - E) to have bought / paying

11. ---- exists, ---- solid, liquid, or gas, is made up of atoms.
- A) No matter what / both
 - B) What / whichever
 - C) Anything that / whatever
 - D) Whatever / whether
 - E) Whichever / no matter
12. ---- fluent in both English and French, she is sure ---- a good job soon.
- A) Being / to find
 - B) Having been / finding
 - C) Being / to have been found
 - D) To be / having found
 - E) Be / to find
13. Make sure you arrive early enough as our schedule for the next three days is very tight, ----?
- A) isn't it
 - B) will you
 - C) don't you
 - D) do you
 - E) is it
14. It is about time the city council ---- something about the garbage problem as it ---- a serious health issue now.
- A) has been doing / has become
 - B) has done / would become
 - C) had done / became
 - D) is doing / is becoming
 - E) did / has become
15. ---- the dominance of digital cameras, conventional films will continue to be produced ---- there is demand for them.
- A) Instead of / once
 - B) Unlike / until
 - C) Despite / as long as
 - D) Thanks to / ever since
 - E) In spite of / nor
16. Not knowing when exactly they ---- back, I ---- at home for the whole day.
- A) are coming / had to wait
 - B) were coming / will be waiting
 - C) would have come / had better wait
 - D) would come / had to wait
 - E) will be coming / should have waited
17. They set ---- duty on some foreign products ---- it doesn't make any sense to import them.
- A) too much / but
 - B) so much / that
 - C) more / than
 - D) as much / as
 - E) such a lot of / than
18. We ended up throwing away ---- cake thinking that the cat may have tried to eat ---- of it.
- A) all / all
 - B) every one of the / only a little
 - C) a little / every one
 - D) the whole / some
 - E) whole / more
19. The pharmacist wrote on the package of the medication ---- it ----.
- A) how often / had to be taken
 - B) when / to take
 - C) what time / to be taken
 - D) how / needs taking
 - E) how many times / should have taken
20. One of the boys in the parade ---- fell out of step with the rest ---- kept disturbing them.
- A) so much / that
 - B) not only / but also
 - C) before / then
 - D) such / that
 - E) so / but

21. Shortly after the company ---- doing business with China, it ---- the chief cotton producer in the country.

- A) will have started / has become
- B) started / has become
- C) had started / became
- D) started / becomes
- E) starts / would become

22. Those ---- a trade through experience are more likely to get ahead than those who learn it just in theory.

- A) learned
- B) to be learned
- C) have learned
- D) being learned
- E) learning

23. ---- the banana plant has produced its fruit, the mother plant dies and is replaced by sucker plants.

- A) Soon
- B) At once
- C) During
- D) Once
- E) Not until

24. Sunfish, ---- of the most voracious freshwater species, is hungry all the time and will attack just about ---- that comes close to it.

- A) that / everything
- B) one / anything
- C) some / no one
- D) those / something
- E) all / everyone

25. If one ---- something over and over on a daily basis, it ---- into a habit soon.

- A) did / will turn
- B) is doing / turned
- C) has done / was turning
- D) is doing / was turning
- E) does / will turn

26. ---- 1 per cent of the Thai population exercises at fitness clubs, which is so small when compared to the UK and the United States.

- A) Fewer than
- B) As much
- C) Less than
- D) The least
- E) Such little

27. ---- I hate to be late for my appointments, I always put my watch forward a few minutes ---- forget that it's ahead.

- A) As / so that
- B) Because / therefore
- C) For / prior to
- D) Since / and
- E) As a result of / or

28. That children learn much more quickly when they ---- is a fact which ---- by research.

- A) are encouraged / has been proven
- B) encourage / was proven
- C) were encouraged / proved
- D) are encouraged / proves
- E) are encouraging / was proven

29. Many of the snakes found in Florida are the pets that were abandoned by their owners after they became ---- raise.

- A) difficult enough
- B) more difficult than
- C) too difficult to
- D) the most difficult of
- E) as difficult as

30. The dwellings ---- in Japan are believed ---- by primitive man, or Homo erectus, who appeared some 1.6 million years ago.

- A) had been found / to be built
- B) finding / to have built
- C) have been found / being built
- D) found / to have been built
- E) were found / having been built

31. Maria is concentrating --- learning her lines for the play --- heart, so she won't go out with us this weekend.

- A) to / at
- B) on / by
- C) from / to
- D) in / with
- E) for / in

32. --- the case of the receiver had been opened was --- caused its warranty to become void.

- A) When / that
- B) Whatever / what
- C) Why / how
- D) However / that
- E) That / what

33. --- you have been working for the same company for at least ten years will you be eligible to get a special pension.

- A) Only if
- B) Unless
- C) If
- D) As long as
- E) In case of

34. This restaurant is preferred more than all --- in the area because of --- sincere staff.

- A) others / itself
- B) one another / its
- C) other / its own
- D) another / itself
- E) the others / its

35. --- she has been appointed to a managerial position, Mary has decided to stay with the company for at least another two years.

- A) On condition that
- B) If
- C) Now that
- D) By the time
- E) Just as

36. When we --- the fashion show, we were asked to fill in a questionnaire to give our views on what we ----.

- A) are leaving / saw
- B) left / have seen
- C) have left / would see
- D) were leaving / had seen
- E) leave / will have seen

37. The European Capital of Culture is a city --- by the European Union for a period of one calendar year --- it is given a chance to showcase its cultural life and cultural development.

- A) which is designated / that
- B) designated / during which
- C) designating / in which
- D) has been designated / when
- E) to be designated / where

38. Now that dengue fever is found in more than 100 countries --- the world, more people are --- risk of catching this deadly disease.

- A) across / for
- B) throughout / from
- C) around / at
- D) at / with
- E) on / in

39. Owing to the high demand for the new model of the car, a lot more --- than previously ----.

- A) are producing / are planned
- B) have been produced / will have planned
- C) will be produced / will plan
- D) were produced / should be planned
- E) will have to be produced / planned

40. As you have already postponed --- a mobile phone for so long now, I recommend --- till the prices drop a bit more.

- A) buying / waiting
- B) having bought / having waited
- C) to buying / to wait
- D) to buy / to wait
- E) having bought / waiting

41. Ali says he has learned the correct pronunciation of many English words just by listening to ---- speak and imitating ----.
- A) another / them
B) others / itself
C) another one / themselves
D) others / them
E) the others / their
42. One of the first salmon farms ---- as organic by the Soil Association is situated on the remote islands of the Outer Hebrides.
- A) was fully recognized
B) to be fully recognized
C) which fully recognized
D) that fully recognized
E) to fully recognize
43. ---- had she driven out of the car park ---- a truck hit her car from behind.
- A) Not only / also
B) Hardly / when
C) Scarcely / and
D) Only when / as
E) No sooner / when
44. It wasn't ---- they realized that she could speak French that the boys started speaking more politely.
- A) soon
B) now that
C) once
D) while
E) until after
45. Compared to the less qualified ones, workers who once graduated ---- university with higher qualifications are more likely to complain that work interferes ---- their family lives.
- A) of / from
B) in / on
C) from / with
D) with / against
E) at / to
46. It's ---- I listen to classical music ---- I get more inspiration for my essay assignments.
- A) that / which
B) that / that
C) why / how
D) when / that
E) when / which
47. The TV shows containing violent scenes have ---- harmful effects on the healthy development of children ---- parents should prevent their children from watching them.
- A) as / as
B) such / that
C) more / than
D) so / as
E) rather / than
48. According to this article, the ancient stone tower ---- the town ----.
- A) overlooking / is going to be restored
B) overlooked / has been restored
C) to be overlooked / restored
D) to overlook / will restore
E) being overlooked / was restored
49. Most healthy adults can survive ---- eating anything for a month or even ----, but they must drink at least two litres of water a day.
- A) by / as long as
B) with / the longer
C) without / longer
D) between / the longest
E) on / such a long
50. A meat-eating plant ---- to capture rats ---- insects has recently been discovered in the Philippines.
- A) larger / but
B) so large that / in addition to
C) too large / despite
D) the largest / even though
E) large enough / as well as

NOTES

